



# KING OF GODS

BOOK 04

*Fast Food Restaurant*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

**King of Gods**

(主宰之王)

by

**Fast Food Restaurant**

(快餐店)

# Synopsis

---

Talent is not all.

When a youth merges with an eye of the Ancient Gods, his life is changed forever.

Watch as he fights numerous sects, factions and clans.

Watch as he destroys all in his path.

Watch as he dominates the entire realm!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thunder @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by Ziltch and Jafz @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 301 - Rising Dragon Auction

---

Zhao Feng could already see the Capital's magnificence from a thousand miles away.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng suddenly felt movement from his Spiritual Pet Bag.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat had finally woken up after a month of deep sleep. When its black eyes opened, a trace of profundity could be seen within them but it soon faded.

The little thieving cat's original grey fur had begun to turn into a faint silver colour.

Its size was also slightly bigger and although the changes weren't big, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had found that the little thieving cat had undergone a dramatic change.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat stood on its owner's shoulder as it flipped two bronze coins with a “Ding!”

Heiyun Master gazed curiously from the side whereas Zhao Feng

was already used to it.

“Miao miao!”

The little thieving cat made a few gestures to Zhao Feng while shaking its head and sighed.

“What is it saying?”

Heiyun Master was slightly surprised.

“It’s telling me to not go to the Capital because my luck at this moment isn’t very good and it’s hard to guess whether I’ll meet danger or fortune.”

Zhao Feng shook his head helplessly.

The Capital was a place where he would definitely go. Furthermore, he had been blessed in the Water Moon treasury. However, a person’s luck wouldn’t be this good all the time.

“A cat that knows how to calculate the future. Interesting. The Six Warlock Divine Tower also has a mysterious, knowledgeable, and wise person who knows how to calculate the future. Apparently, that person also possesses a weird cat.”

Heiyun Master said.

“Oh? Six Warlock Divine Tower?”

Zhao Feng’s heart moved.

Wise person? Weird cat?

Miao miao!

Upon hearing this, the eyes of the little thieving cat flickered.

Zhao Feng snickered, “Thieving cat, it wouldn't be a cat of your species, right?”

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat angrily waved its paw, as if saying that it was the only one in the world.

Heiyun Master laughed.

The appearance of the little thieving cat created some joy in the heavy journey.

Zhao Feng stopped cultivating. His Qi of half step True Spirit had reached 60% and he could now try to break through to True Spirit Realm.

In reality, anyone that had reached the half-step True Spirit Realm had the ability to try break through to True Spirit Realm but the chance of success was extremely slim.

The Shedding Spiritual Pill only increased one's chances by a measly 20%. The higher conversion rate of Qi of half step True Spirit one had, the higher their chances of success would be.

If one's conversion rate of Qi of half step True Spirit reached 90%, they had at least a 50% chance of reaching True Spirit Realm.

However, the higher the conversion rate, the slower it was to progress. This was especially true when it exceeded 50%.

The azure sharp swallow's wings flapped and closed in on the capital.

Soon after, even normal experts could see the Capital's magnificence and the steeds in the air increased.

There was the occasional eye catching sedan or carriage flying in the air.

“This place is indeed worthy of being the Capital.”

Zhao Feng's footsteps didn't stop.

Ever since he had arrived in Canopy Great Country, he had a knot



in his heart, and that was to complete First Elder's mission.

And now the target was coming closer and closer - it was right in front of him.

Shua!

A carriage pulled by two Flying Cloud Horses suddenly appeared from in front and headed towards Zhao Feng and company.

Heiyun Master quickly signalled Zhao Feng to go around.

People who were in such carriages were not simple figures and were all experts at True Spirit Realm, they were usually at True Mystic Rank.

Just as Zhao Feng was going to make the azure sharp swallow go around, a voice sounded from the carriage, "Zhao Feng, according to our Iron Blood Religion's news, the Flooding Lake City Lord had warranted you especially in the areas of the Capital. The Flooding Lake Liu family had even come to some sort of agreement with the Imperials."

The window of the carriage lifted and revealed an elder wearing a robe who had a wrinkled face.

"Greetings Protector."

Heiyun master recognised this person and immediately bowed.

Zhao Feng was extremely surprised - he didn't think that Heiyun Master would also have some connections with the Iron Blood Religion.

The robed elder in front of them had reached the True Mystic Rank and would be unrivaled across the Thirteen Countries.

“Thank you Protector for the warning.”

Zhao Feng immediately showed his gratitude.

To warn him, the Iron Blood Religion had sent a Protector ranked person. From this, one could see his importance.

“Zhao Feng, the Deputy Patriarch warns you not to go to the Capital.”

The robed elder looked deeply at him.

Pa!

Upon saying this, the window closed and the carriage flew into the clouds with speed comparable to True Human Rank experts.

The exchange between them had only lasted two to three breaths

and whether Zhao Feng listened or not, the news from the Iron Blood Religion had been delivered.

Zhao Feng understood the intentions of Iron Blood Religion. The Iron Blood Religion and the Imperials were on opposite sides and if Zhao Feng were to be roped in by Empress Qin, he might become an enemy of the Iron Blood Religion.

This interruption soon passed by.

Zhao Feng's decision didn't change. Empress Qin was someone he had to see.

An hour later.

The Capital came into view and the enormous ancient city had an archaic aura encompassing it.

Zhao Feng put the azure sharp swallow away and entered Canopy Great Country.

At the entrance, Zhao Feng saw portraits of himself - a youth with azure hair with a small grey cat.

The hair and left eye of the youth were all extremely eye catching.

The little thieving cat hid into the Spiritual Pet Bag unwillingly.

Zhao Feng's current appearance had blue hair and he had purposely taken off the eyepatch.

The bloodline power in his body circulated and faint blue blood entered the dimension of his left eye.

Zhao Feng's control of the God's Spiritual Eye had become better and with just a thought, the colour of his left eye became black.

Through some simple disguise, Zhao Feng had become a cold 'blue haired youth.'

When entering the Capital, the guards only gazed at Zhao Feng then instinctively looked at the potrait but shook their heads.

The youth in the picture had azure hair and his left eye was azure - unless he wore an eyepatch.

Zhao Feng didn't satisfy these requirements.

After Zhao Feng's Spiritual eye turned blue, his aura had also changed.

Like this Zhao Feng openly entered the Capital.

"The Flooding Lake City Lord still isn't giving up and is even warranting me in cooperation with the Imperials in the Capital.

How did he know that I would appear in the Capital?”

Zhao Feng’s heart was filled with solemnness.

After entering the Capital, Zhao Feng didn’t make any rash actions.

Empress Qin was extremely powerful and even normal True Spirit Realm experts would find it hard to find her.

He needed to plan first.

Zhao Feng and Heiyun Master first stopped at the Capital and followed Heiyun master’s suggestion to sell some of the useless items. Although the auctioneer would take 5%, it would save Zhao Feng a lot of trouble.

There were many powerful auctioneers in the Capital and one of the most renowned ones would be the extremely mysterious Rising Dragon Auction. Apparently, they extended across the continent.

“You can relax. The Rising Dragon Auction has no connections with the Imperials or the Four Families. Apparently, their headquarters is in the middle continent.”

Heiyun Master said.

“That’s good.”

Zhao Feng let Heiyun Master handle it. He had no interest in the auction.

Heiyun Master had some connections in the Capital and soon found some choices for Zhao Feng.

“The Rising Dragon Auction happens once a month and the next one is in three days. Do you want to go? Apparently there’s a lot of Spiritual grade items and this includes Scarlet Moon Incomplete maps, Heaven’s Legacy scripts which all have a high collective value. Even some of the upper echelons from the Imperials will participate--”

Heiyun Master’s tone was full of excitement.

“Not interested..... Wait, Scarlet Moon Incomplete Maps? Heaven’s Legacy scripts? Upper echelons from the Imperials participating?”

Zhao Feng was finally moved.

He had one of the Scarlet Moon incomplete maps from the Scarlet Moon Cave, something he had gotten from the Blood Corpse Protector. As for the Heaven’s Legacy script, he had obtained one from the Water Moon pirate.

“Hehe, there’ll definitely be a few important figures. Imperial, Three Sects, Four Families. Every one of them will send people and

Empress Qin might even participate personally. I hope to get some ancient scripts this time. En, some of the Four Inheritances items are great for research....”

Heiyun Master became more excited as he spoke.

This Rising Dragon Auction was definitely large scale and was the most popular one within a hundred years.

Miao miao!

Upon hearing this, the little thieving cat excitedly jumped out from the Spiritual Pet Bag. It was a miser that would obviously be attracted to an auction.

“Go back in.”

Zhao Feng reached out and grabbed the little thieving cat before throwing it back into the Spiritual Pet Bag.

After all, Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat was the picture on the warrants.

Not long ago, Zhao Feng had seen a youth with a cat taken away.

“How about we go then?”

Zhao Feng decided.

This auction gathered the forces across Canopy Great Country and Empress Qin might even appear. There were also Heaven Legacy Scripts and Scarlet Moon incomplete maps which were antiques that Zhao Feng was interested in.

The auction was to be held three days later, thus, Zhao Feng had to make his preparations.

Said simply, Zhao Feng needed to gather more ‘silver’.

So even if interesting items appeared, Zhao Feng would be able to afford it.

Although his God’s Spiritual Eye wasn’t fiery and glowing gold, it was still full of intelligence and knowledge.

Over the next two days, Zhao Feng sold the materials, pill, and weapons that were not of much use to him in large quantities, leaving behind only some items which might be used in the future.

After clearing them out, Zhao Feng’s Interspatial bracelet was filled with Primal crystal stones. He also bought two more interspatial rings that were each the size of a garage.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng was extremely wealthy and gave some of the items from the Water Moon Pirate to the Rising Dragon Auction to sell.



The headquarters of the Rising Dragon Auctioneer was in the middle continent and they were a neutral force which didn't reveal the identities of the seller.

Therefore, it was a very good place to get rid of some items.

# Chapter 302 - Auction (1)

---

Three days later.

In an elegant and quiet area where the river and woods intersected.

The Rising Dragon Auction wasn't held in the expected crowded and noisy area. Instead, this place was even quieter than normal auctions.

If one was then to underestimate the Rising Dragon Auction, they would be severely mistaken.

The reason why there was a small number of people was because the Rising Dragon Auction was extremely high class and the entrance fee alone was two thousand low grade Primal Crystal Stones - the same as two hundred thousand substandard Primal Crystal Stones in the Cloud area.

Furthermore, the items here all easily started off at ten thousand Primal Crystal Stones. Normal experts at the Ascended Realm could only look around.

However, the situation this time was different from usual. Many of the products here were at the pinnacle of the continent.

Flying steeds incessantly flew above the woods and lake.

“The people attending to the Rising Dragon Auction this time is several times the norm.”

“There’s broken pieces of Earth grade items, Demon Slaughtering Blade, Heaven’s Legacy Scripts, Seven Sword Incomplete Manual and other high class items. Even those at True Lord Rank would come.”

“My god!!! Broken pieces of Earth grade items?? The legend says that ten thousand years ago a Earth grade weapon appeared and crushed an entire Capital of a Lord Country flat. After that, Lord Countries were only a legend.”

The people entering the auction discussed.

Weapons were usually split into several grades - Mortal, Spiritual, Earth, Sky.

Currently, even Spiritual grade items were rare and were almost extinct in less populated areas.

As for Earth grade items and Sky grade items, they were almost non-existent and were items of the legends.

Even the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion didn’t have a complete Earth grade weapon.

Putting the Earth grade weapons aside, just peak Spiritual grade items were low in number in Canopy Great Country. Even if they

had them, they were items to hold the fort.

At a certain point in time,

An azure sharp swallow carrying a blue haired youth and short elder flew over.

Due to the fact that he was currently wanted, Zhao Feng pretended to be have an old and cold aura and didn't wear his eyepatch.

With his current control of the God's Spiritual Eye, he could change the colour of his left eye for half a day but would lose most of its power while he did so.

"There's really going to be broken pieces of an Earth grade weapon?"

Zhao Feng didn't dare believe this.

"There's not only broken pieces of Earth grade items. Apparently, there's a profound Seven Sword Incomplete Manual which comes from one of the Four Great Inheritances - the Seven Item Inheritance and its power is said to be close to an Earth ranked skill. Apparently, there's also items from the other Four Great Inheritances but their contents were kept a secret."

Heiyun Master's face was full of excitement and had reached an extreme level.

Even if they were here just to look around, it would be worth it to come and attend an auction at this level.

Zhao Feng's calm heart couldn't help but feel somewhat moved.

The little thieving cat in his Spiritual Pet Bag danced around and if it weren't for Zhao Feng, it would have come out and jumped around.

“There's too many people attending this auction and there's only a thousand slots. The entrance fee has been raised to five thousand Primal Crystal Stones.”

There were several people at the entrance whose cultivation had reached True Spirit Realm with one of them even reaching True Mystic Rank.

The reason to raise the entrance fee was to limit the number of participants.

The level of the Rising Dragon Auction was considerably high and not many ordinary people came.

There were too many people here this time and they could only use such a method to kick out those who just wanted to look around.

Five thousand Primal Crystal Stones wasn't a small sum. It was worth five hundred thousand substandard Primal Crystal Stones which would be an enormous sum in the Thirteen Countries.

“Heiyun Master, this way....”

One of the attendants revealed a smile and led Zhao Feng and Heiyun Master inside.

Heiyun Master had an Esteemed Guest card which allowed him to enter the Esteemed Guest stands.

The Esteemed Guest stands were high up and if the guests were willing, they could make it so that those outside couldn't see your appearance.

“If it was during ordinary times, you two would be able to receive at least a 4-Star or higher Esteemed Guest stand but because the situation this time is different, you'll only be able to enter the 3-Star stands.”

This attendant smiled and said.

Soon.

Zhao Feng and Heiyun Master were soon arranged to enter an Esteemed Guest stand which could fit a dozen people inside.

The number of Esteemed Guest stands were limited and the higher the star, the lower the number.

There were several dozens of 3 Star stands and only a dozen 4 Star stands while there were only four 5 star stands.

This was like how the old factions were arranged. The higher they were meant that they were higher on the golden tower.

“3 Stars, not bad. Our stand is number 50.”

Heiyun Master faintly smiled and glanced outside.

Because Zhao Feng chose to be concealed, there was a transparent glass around the area which allowed those inside to see outside but those outside to not be able to see inside.

As time passed, the auction became more and more packed.

Over half of the Esteemed Guest stands chose to hide themselves, but there were also those who were high key and let those outside see them, as if they had victory in hand.

“The four big families - Liu, Yun, Bi, Tian.... They’re all here including the Head of the Liu and Tian family.”

“Hehehe, I heard that even the imperials are here in stand 3. Due to the appearance of broken Earth grade items, at least one person

between Empress Qin and the Emperor will come.”

“Number 4 is the Iron Blood Religion but who would be in number 1 and 2?”

The crowd already started to discuss before the auction even started.

There were only four 5 star stands and the Imperials as well as the Iron Blood Religion took up number 3 and 4.

This time the major figures of every force arrived.

Zhao Feng’s eyes scanned across the open Esteemed Guest stands. The number of those at True Spirit Realm reached almost a hundred but the number of True lord Rank experts could be counted with one hand.

After an hour, the auction officially started.

The stage was semi-circle shaped and a plain robed elder at True Mystic Rank with two True Human Rank beauties stood on the side.

“Cough cough.... The first item of the auction will officially be revealed....”

The robed elder had a calm face and his voice seemed to be very



kind.

One of the True Human Rank beauties took out a chilling ice stone which emanated a terrifying coldness.

Chilling ice stones gave off coldness all-year round and was normally worth around ten thousand Primal Crystal Stones.

However, right now, they weren't selling the stone itself but a small bottle of liquid within the chilling ice stone.

“This is the Ice Essence Spiritual Fluid which comes from one of the Four Great Inheritances, the “Mystic Ice Inheritance”. This fluid can allow a normal person to easily reach Ascended Realm. The best component of it is that it can allow someone without a Spiritual body to have a Spiritual body.”

The elder introduced.

Ice Essence Spiritual Fluid which came from the Mystic Ice Inheritance.

A wave of discussion rose from below.

Everyone knew that although the population of the continent was counted by hundred of millions, those that had Spiritual bodies were extremely rare.

For example, Zhao Linlong from the Zhao family. He was the top genius back then but in the world of Clans, he was trash - he only had a mortal tier body.

Only those that had a Spiritual tier body had the chance to reach the Ascended Realm.

However, talent was obtained through bloodline but it could be uncertain.

The descendants of experts obviously were talented but it wasn't absolute.

There were some juniors of big families that had useless talents and would even find it hard to break through to the Ascended Realm. They would never reach the True Spirit Realm.

“This Ice Essence Spiritual Fluid is indeed mysterious. It can allow a mortal to easily reach the Ascended Realm. None of the four great inheritances are simple.”

Zhao Feng was surprised and somewhat speechless as he thought about how much effort he had gone through to reach the Ascended Realm whereas a simple bottle of Spiritual fluid in Canopy Great Country could change one's destiny.

“Ice Essence Spiritual Fluid - starting at a hundred thousand Primal Crystal Stones. Every bid must be higher by a thousand than the last.”

The plain robed elder smiled faintly.

As his words finished, there were already people crazily screaming.

“I’ll bid one hundred and fifty thousand!!”

“One hundred and sixty!!”

“One hundred and eighty!”

Shouted the crowd.

This bottle of Ice Essence Spiritual Fluid easily went up to two hundred thousand and was steadily rising.

Several elders of the families with less talented descendants wanted this to change the destiny of their children.

The Ice Essence Spiritual Fluid was finally sold for three hundred and ten thousand Primal Crystal Stones, which was worth a low tier Spiritual grade weapon.

A low tier Spiritual grade weapon was an item that could hold the fort for smaller factions.

For the Rising Dragon Auction, the first item couldn't be too bad or good - it also needed to bring a small surprise.

The second and third items were all rare materials and although they weren't as great as the Ice essence Spiritual Fluid, they were at least at peak Mortal grade level.

“Hehehe, the next two items are from the famous Water Moon Pirate....”

The plain robed elder purposely dragged it out.

Water Moon Pirate!!!

Another wave of discussion came from the crowd.

“One of them is the Sky Bamboo Nine Sound Qin, an item of entertainment which can heal the injuries of the heart by playing it. Experts of the Dao of Entertainment can use this Qin to send out critical Qi of Sound. In the past, an Entertainment Master used this Qin to save his faction and raise the morals of his clan by killing his enemies invisibly, saving the clan from destruction.”

The plain robed elder summarised the item's history and legend.

Zhao Feng was almost fully stunned when he heard this because this Qin was given to the Rising Dragon Auction by him.

Back then, Heiyun Master had estimated its value to be close to a Spiritual grade weapon. They didn't realise that the Rising Dragon Auction would even know its history.

At the same moment, in an Esteemed Guest stand.

“Sky Bamboo Nine Sound Qin???? Isn't this our precious Qin of our Qin Sword Sect?”

“This Qin was then shamelessly stolen by the Water Moon pirate.”

“I didn't think that the Sky Bamboo Nine Sound Qin would appear at an auction. We must retrieve it.”

The Qin Sword Sect was one of the Three big sects of Canopy Great Country.

“The Sky Bamboo Nine Sound Qin's starting price is one hundred and forty thousand, every bid must be two thousand higher.”

The plain robed elder announced.

Zhao Feng silently wondered how high an amount he would receive for this item.

# Chapter 303 - Auction (2)

---

“One hundred and sixty thousand!!”

“One hundred and seventy thousand!”

“Two hundred thousand!”

Shouts incessantly rang out within the auction.

The Sky Bamboo Nine Sound Qin was a precious item that came from the Qin Sword Palace and not only was it a sacred item for those that trained in the Dao of Entertainment, it was also valuable as a collectable.

Seeing that the price easily exceeded two hundred thousand, a smile surfaced on Zhao Feng's face.

“Three hundred thousand!”

A cold woman's voice sounded from a certain Esteemed Guest Stand and increased the price by a hundred thousand primal crystal stones.

The crowd fell silent and many people glanced towards that stand.

“The people in that stand should be the people from the Qin

Sword palace. The Sky Bamboo Nine Sound Qin comes from there....”

A few of the competitors thought about it and most of them decided to give up.

The Qin Sword Palace was the same as the Iron Blood Religion - it was one of the three major sects and was extremely famous.

Most people didn’t want to offend a monster like the Qin Sword palace and their wealth also couldn’t be compared to it either.

“Three hundred and ten thousand!”

“Three hundred and twenty thousand!”

However, there still was a number of people that had cultivated in the Dao of Entertainment and their cultivation had reached the True Mystic Rank. They also had backing of a powerful force that wasn’t scared of the Qin Sword palace.

“Four hundred thousand!”

The people from the Qin Sword Palace once again added another one hundred thousand which caused the auction go silent once again.

No matter how dumb these people were, they had realised that

the Qin Sword palace was bent on buying this item.

Most of the competitors began to hesitate.

Four hundred thousand low grade primal crystal stones was the same as forty million substandard primal crystal stones and was the maximum value of this Qin. If they added more, it wouldn't be worth it.

“Four hundred and ten thousand.”

A mocking voice sounded from the 5th Esteemed Guest Stand which caused everyone look over - who would dare offend the Qin Sword Palace in public?

However, the 5th Esteemed Guest Stand was next to the Qin Sword palace's, symbolising that its position was the same as theirs.

“It's the people from the Wind Cloud Sect!”

“No wonder they dared to offend the Qin Sword palace. The Wind Cloud Sect is also one of the three major sects.”

Everyone understood.

The Wind Cloud Sect was one of the major three sects and apparently, their relationship wasn't very well with the Qin Sword



Palace.

The Qin Sword Palace was closer with the Imperials whereas the Wind Cloud Sect was closer with the Iron Blood Religion.

“Four hundred and fifty thousand.”

The voice from the Qin Sword palace carried a tone of irritation.

“Four hundred and sixty thousand.”

The voice from the Wind Cloud Sect carried a joyful tone.

“Five hundred and sixty thousand.”

The Qin Sword Palace added another one hundred thousand, showing off their wealth.

At the same time, in a certain Esteemed Guest Stand.

“Hmph! If the Wind Cloud Sect raises the price, what can they do with it?”

The eyes of a beauty wearing a gown flashed coldly.

“Goddess Qin is correct. The Sky Bamboo Nine Sound Qin is only a collectable in the hands of someone that doesn’t know about

Entertainment.”

A True Mystic Rank expert nearby smiled faintly.

This time.

The Wind Cloud Sect didn't raise the price. It was as though they only wanted to play around with the Qin Sword Palace and not go too overboard.

The Sky Bamboo Nine Sound Qin was sold for five hundred and sixty thousand.

Zhao Feng revealed a satisfied smile. Under normal situations, the price of the Sky Bamboo Nine Sound Qin was four hundred thousand. Exceeding five hundred thousand was slightly exaggerated.

“Hehe, here's another precious item from the Water Moon pirate... the “Jade Spiral Mystic Phoenix Crown.....”

The plain robed elder smiled and raised his hand.

The True Human Rank beauty next to him presented a Crown that was made of jade and gold. It was elegant, noble and also contained an indescribable nobleness to it.

“Jade Spiral Mystic Phoenix Crown!”

“This.... Isn’t this the Phoenix Crown of the Imperials? Apparently, this is the inherited item of every queen...”

The auction went into chaos once again.

The Phoenix Crown was worn only by the queen.

This Jade Spiral Mystic Phoenix Crown was an item of the Imperials, and although its value wasn’t even worth more than a Spiritual grade item, its history was not simple.

The 3rd Esteemed Guest Stand.

“Ridiculous! Who dares to sell the inherited crown of the Imperials publicly?”

“Empress, this General here suggests to find out who is selling the crown. Maybe we can follow their trail afterwards and find the location of the Water Moon Treasury.”

There was a dozen people in the 3rd Stand and almost every one of them had reached True Spirit Realm.

The most powerful aura had even reached half a level higher than True Lord Rank.

“It’s not as simple as you think. The Rising Dragon Auction’s

background is more terrifying than you imagine. Even at Canopy Great Country's peak, they didn't dare touch them."

An old voice sounded.

"What Grand Elder said is true. The most important mission at hand is to buy the Jade Spiral Mystic Phoenix Crown or else it'll tarnish the Imperials' name."

The 3rd Stand soon reached an agreement.

At the same time, in the 50th Stand.

"Heiyun Master, are you sure there won't be any problems by selling the inherited items from the Imperials?"

Zhao Feng asked .

"Relax, the background of the Rising Dragon Auction isn't simple. Putting Canopy Great Country's Imperials aside, even the Ten Great Factions don't dare touch them easily."

Heiyun Master laughed.

"The starting price of the Jade Spiral Mystic Phoenix Crown is two hundred thousand, every bid must be higher than five thousand."

The plain robed elder announced.

“Three hundred thousand.”

The second he finished speaking, a person from the Imperials already began to bid and added a hundred thousand.

The auction was dead silent.

The Imperials were, after all, the rulers of Canopy Great Country in name and after Empress Qin became involved in politics, its force was even more powerful than normal sects.

At this point in time, no one dare to bid. Zhao Feng couldn't help but feel somewhat disappointed because he had hoped that the crown would sell for a good price.

However, from the current situation, it seemed that no one dared to offend the Imperials publicly.

Could it be that the power of the Imperials had reached a level where they could order the nine sides and rule supreme?

“Three hundred and ten thousand.”

A faint voice came from the 4th Stand.

The crowd began to break out into discussion because this stand belonged to the Iron Blood Religion.

In Canopy Great Country, the battle between the Iron Blood Religion and the Imperials wasn't a secret.

“Five hundred thousand.”

The Imperials instantly increased the bid by roughly two hundred thousand and the spectators couldn't help but become excited.

The eight major forces of the Canopy Great Country had almost split the country into eight and ruled supreme.

Although the battle between the Iron Blood Religion and Imperials was large scale, there were still some not as powerful forces that were neutral and willing to see this situation.

“Five hundred and ten thousand.”

An emotionless voice sounded from the Iron Blood Religion.

Zhao Feng felt as if this voice was somewhat familiar, it sounded as if it was the blood hair coloured Tiemo.

“It's the Deputy-Patriarch from the Iron Blood Religion!”

Some of the experts at True Spirit Realm had some interactions with Deputy Patriarch Tiemo.

“Seven hundred and ten thousand.”

The Imperials were extremely wealthy and instantly added another two hundred thousand.

“Seven hundred and twenty thousand.”

Deputy Patriarch Tiemo’s voice was casual.

“Eight hundred thousand.”

“Eight hundred and ten thousand.”

No matter how much the Imperials added, the Iron Blood Religion would always add an extra ten thousand.

Eight hundred thousand had already reached the value of a good quality Low tier Spiritual grade weapon.

Once a weapon had reached Mid tier Spiritual grade, they were already extremely rare. In Canopy Great Country, there wasn’t even many High tier Spiritual grade items.

3rd Stand.

The experts from the Imperials were struggling to restrain themselves.

“Grand Elder, Empress, that Tiemo is extremely shameless and is bent on destroying us.”

“Why not make our moves now and diminish his fearsomeness?”

A True Lord Rank and several True Mystic Rank experts suppressed their rage.

“Don’t make any rash moves, Tiemo’s strength is comparable to a half step Origin Core Realm expert and after refining the Wheel of Light and Darkness, it was like adding wings to a tiger. Even normal True Lord Rank experts face the possibility of dying when facing him. Furthermore, this is the territory of the Rising Dragon Auction.”

An old voice sounded which stabilized the people.

“One million and two hundred thousand.”

“One million, two hundred and ten thousand.”

“Two million!”

The last price finally reached an astounding level and created a



wave in the auction.

Two million was almost the value of a Mid tier Spiritual grade weapon and the Jade Spiral Mystic Phoenix Crown itself was only worth tens of thousand of primal crystal stones and was only valuable due to his history.

“Isn’t it just a shitty crown? I’ll give it to you.”

The Iron Blood Religion stopped bidding.

The auction had just begun and everything right now was just the entrée. If the two sides were willing, they could easily reach tens of millions of primal crystal stones.

Seeing Tiemo stop, the Imperials let out a breath.

Two million primal crystal stones was worth it.

“Haha, two million primal crystal stones....”

ZHao Feng couldn’t help but roar with laughter.

The Jade Spiral Mystic Phoenix Crown had no uses for him.

He had originally thought that the crown would sell for a couple hundred thousand but had never expected it to reach such a price.

The auction became more fiery as the next couple items reached hundreds of thousand or even millions.

“Everyone here are esteemed guests with status and knowledge. You should know that with the Azure Flower Continent’s current resources, forging, and array skills, some weapons and items are hard to create. Therefore, most of the weapons of the Mid tier Spiritual grade and higher aren’t actually produced by the Azure Flower Continent....”

The plain robed elder smiled as he explained.

Upon hearing this, Zhao Feng’s pupils contracted.

If it didn’t come from the Azure Flower Continent, where did it come from?

“The four great inheritances are actually just the entrance on this continent. The Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance, Seven Sword Inheritance, as well as the others are all actually located within dimensions in outer space.”

Only a small portion of the people here were surprised.

Most of the people who were able to enter the Rising Dragon Auction were all high up in the country and were knowledgeable.

“The treasured items from the Four Great Inheritances had always made an appearance in this auction. Previously, it was the Ice Essence Spiritual Fluid from the Mystic Ice Inheritance. This time, it will be a weapon from the Scarlet Moon Inheritance which is ranked third.”

After speaking, the plain robed elder gently waved his hand and the True Human Rank beauty reveal the item.

“This is.....!!?”

Zhao Feng’s expression changed drastically as he saw this item.

## Chapter 304 - Auction (3)

---

On the platter was a long blood coloured sword with ancient, condensed carvings on it. Blood seemed to be scattered across it.

When experts at the True Human Rank laid eyes upon it, their hearts trembled from the boundless aura of the blood.

“What terrifying aura!”

The Spiritual Sense of the True Human Rank experts didn't even dare to get too close.

From its aura, it seemed like this sword was only close to the High tier Spiritual grade.

“This is the famous Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword from when the Scarlet Moon Religion ruled. Although it's grade hasn't exactly reached the High tier Spiritual grade, it can steal the blood of living beings to replenish its owner's blood essence. When the quantity and quality of living beings slain has reached a certain level, the power from the sword will be comparable to the High tier Spiritual grade.”

The plain robed elder explained.

His eyes looked at the Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword with desire. “It could be said that this is a perfect creation. It increases the user's strength with its vampire abilities. Simply said, its

expenditure was small while having the strength of a High tier weapon.”

When the history of this sword was revealed, the auction once again became fiery. Even those at True Lord Rank couldn't contain their excitement.

“What the hell? When I obtained this sword, it was definitely broken and only at Low tier. When did it become complete?”

Zhao Feng was stunned.

That's right, this Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword was the one he had obtained from the Blood Corpse Protector which he gave to the Clan for some rewards.

As for why and how the Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword was here, Zhao Feng had no clue.

The simplest solution was that they found the other part of the sword and a blacksmith master helped out in mending it.

“Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword. Why had it arrived here? What happened to the Broken Moon Clan and the Thirteen Countries?”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but worry.

He held a certain fondness towards the Broken Moon Clan which was within his home country.

“Starting price of the Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword - 6 Million. Every raise must increase by at least half a million.”

The plain robed old man announced.

A six million starting price was the highest starting price so far.

It should be known that normal Mid tier Spiritual grade items were only 3-4 million.

However, the Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword only expended energy equivalent to a Mid-tier item but was able to release strength similar to High tier items so it couldn't be measured by normal means.

“This Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword can be compared with your Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and would cost roughly ten to twenty million primal crystal stones.”

Heiyun Master laughed and said.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and waited to see how much the Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword would go for as its value was on par with his Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

“Eight million!”

“Eight and a half million!”

“Ten million!”

This weapon was instantly bid for by many experts.

The Iron Blood Religion, Wind Cloud Sect, Four Major Families, and even the Imperials participated in the auction.

The Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword’s price instantly reached ten million. At this price, one could already buy two Mid tier weapons.

Normal Low tier Spiritual grade items were worth tens of thousands. Only the best were worth millions.

The price of Mid tier Spiritual grade items would multiply by ten and the High tier Spiritual grade items would multiply by another ten.

Items of High tier Spiritual grade were extremely rare across the Northern Continent.

Of the Water Moon Four Treasures, the Water Moon God Peach Fan was close to the value of a High tier whereas the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus only had the value of a normal High tier

Spiritual grade item.

The Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword hadn't reached High tier Spiritual grade, but it had easily broken through the ten million barrier.

“Sixteen million.”

“Seventeen million.”

“Twenty million!”

After reaching twenty million, the majority of the competitors gave up.

The third stand which belonged to the Imperials.

“Oh well, it’s just a Mid tier weapon after all and can only increase its power dramatically in a short amount of time by killing.”

“This weapon is only useful for those trained in the Path of Demons and Slaughtering. We’ll save our money and buy the Demon Slaughterer Blade in the future.”

“That’s right, the Demon Slaughterer Blade is at the High tier and its power is top class while also countering those trained in the Path of Demons and Ghosts. It’s extremely suitable for the



Imperials' bloodline.”

The people from the Imperials gave up on the Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword.

Finally.

The Blood Moon Devouring Spirit Sword was finally bought by the Iron Blood Religion for the price of twenty-two million.

“I never would have thought that the once half-broken sword would sell for such a high price after being reforged.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but sigh.

However, it wasn't rare to see the price of items go up by tenfold after going up a tier.

He couldn't help but think of his Five Elemental Piercing Crystal.

The Five Elemental Piercing Crystal was a unique material that could raise a Low tier Spiritual Grade item by half a tier and if it was used in sync with some other materials, it could increase an item's rank by a whole tier.

“Five Elemental Primal Crystal. It can increase almost every weapons power and when used together with the Five Elemental Piercing Crystal, it can raise an item of the Low tier by a whole

level.”

The plain-robed elder said.

Five Elemental Primal Crystal.

Zhao Feng’s eyes lit up; this was what he was waiting for.

The Five Elemental Piercing Crystal increased sharpness, permeation, and hardness whereas the Five Elemental Primal Crystal increased destruction and damage.

“The quantity of Five Elemental Primal Crystal’s are low in number and most of them are of the Low tier, but they are still able to increase the power of most weapons. There is high demand for them, but only low supply.”

The plain robed elder added.

From his words, one could see that both Five Elemental Primal Crystal and the Five Elemental Piercing Crystals were rare.

Putting the two aside, just getting one was difficult.

“The starting price of the Five Elemental Primal Crystal is eight hundred thousand. Every raise must be at least fifty thousand.”

The plain-robed elder added.

A starting price of eight hundred thousand was not high for an item that could increase a Low tier Spiritual grade item by half a tier.

“Nine hundred thousand.”

“One million.”

There was a large number of competitors, most of them at the True Human and True Mystic Rank.

Of the great forces, one of the four major families, the Bi family and the Iron Blood Religion also participated.

After the price reached two million, the Bi family gave up.

After all, a Mid tier Spiritual grade weapon was worth only a couple million.

“Two million and three hundred thousand.”

Zhao Feng tested.

The main competitor right now was the Iron Blood Religion.

Hmm?

Several people looked over towards the 50th stand.

All the other stands had participated in bidding over the past few items but only the 50th stand was quiet and seemed empty.

“Hmph, who’s this retard that dares to fight with the Iron Blood Religion.”

A lot of people snickered but the weird thing was that after Zhao Feng bid, the Iron Blood Religion gave up.

The plain robed elder felt slightly weird as he announced the winner of the Five Elemental Primal Crystal.

“Hehe, brat, you’re also here?”

A voice abruptly appeared in Zhao Feng’s mind which caused Zhao Feng to jump up in fright.

“It’s you... Lord Tiemo.”

Zhao Feng let out a breath as he recognised the owner of the voice.

He didn’t think that Tiemo’s senses would be so powerful as to

pass through the protective arrays of the Esteemed Guest Stands.

The 4th Stand.

A blood hair coloured man sat upright with a smile.

“Deputy Patriarch, you seem to place a lot of importance on this Zhao Feng.”

The elder next to him was the Protector who had given Zhao Feng the news before.

“His eye bloodline is extremely unique and is full of potential. More importantly, he had helped me once before.”

The blood hair coloured man smiled faintly.

The glances of the crowd fell down as they saw that the 50th stand easily bid successfully against the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion.

Zhao Feng soon received the Five Elemental Primal Crystal and thought in his heart, “With the Five Elemental Piercing Crystal and the Five Elemental Primal Crystal, I can now consider which items to upgrade.”

The auction continued and the items were of slightly inferior or better quality.

In this period, Heiyun Master bought some scripts of ancient Inheritances or antiques.

The only thing that made Zhao Feng sad was that his God's Spiritual Eye hadn't seen any 'holes' he could take advantage of.

The Treasurer Inspectors were all skilled and made no mistakes of selling rare items for cheap. Furthermore, inferior items wouldn't even be able to be auctioned here.

“Next we have a rare item named the Foretelling Ancient Coin which comes from the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.”

The plain robed elder raised his hand and the True Human Rank beauty next to him revealed a tattered old coin.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat in the Spiritual Pet Bag instantly started to move and jumped out of the bag but Zhao Feng expressionlessly stuffed it back in.

After some discussion, Zhao Feng agreed to do what he could to buy this coin as long as the price didn't exceed a million primal crystal stones.

The little thieving cat nodded its head incessantly.

Under normal situations, the Foretelling Ancient Coin wouldn't go for a high price as not many people used it.

“The Foretelling Ancient Coin's starting price is four hundred thousand. Every bid must be at least thirty thousand higher than the last.”

The plain robed elder announced.

“Four hundred and fifty thousand.”

“Four hundred and eighty thousand.”

Not that many people were paying much attention to this coin.

Finally.

Only the Tian family, Imperials and an elder were participating.

“Eight hundred thousand.”

Zhao Feng instantly raised the price to eight hundred thousand.

The auction paused for an instant before the Tian family gave up.

The elder glanced towards the 50th stand before sighing.

Now only Zhao Feng and the Imperials was left.

“Empress, I heard that you also comprehend the Dao of Life. It looks like it’s true then.”

A figure of the True Mystic Rank smiled faintly.

“This Foretelling Ancient Coin comes from the Heavens Legacy Inheritance and not many coins are in existence. It has a high collective value. As for the Dao of Life, I only know a little bit about it.”

A charming voice full of allure sounded.

“One million.”

This voice was like a warm stream of water that softened the hearts of the crowd.

At that instant, the entire auction fell silent.

Many people were charmed due to the voice and could only be mesmerised by it.

“Qin... Empress Qin...”



The experts at True Spirit Realm all took a deep breath.

# Chapter 305 - Auction (4)

---

“One million.”

This charming voice made Zhao Feng’s body soft and have an unwilling and caring feeling.

The experts here felt as if their hearts were melting.

There was a saying: Heroes can’t pass the challenge of beauties.

No matter how powerful the hero was, they couldn’t beat a beauty’s smile.

Furthermore, the owner of this voice was the most beautiful woman of the Canopy Great Country - Empress Qin.

“Empress Qin... I’ve finally found you.”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but take a deep breath as his figure trembled slightly.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat in the Spiritual Pet Bag panicked. Empress Qin had bidden for one million and no one currently competed against her.

Furthermore, according to the deal between Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat, as long as the price exceeded a million, Zhao Feng would stop.

Poof!

The little thieving cat opened its mouth and spat a Spiritual grade weapon of the Low tier out, it was probably worth around a million.

This was the little thieving cat's personal money.

If one's primal crystal stones weren't enough, they could trade other items in addition to it.

“Ok.”

Zhao Feng had a smile on his face, he was planning this anyways.

“One million and a hundred thousand.”

Zhao Feng confidently added another hundred thousand. This made the spectators somewhat surprised.

Who was this person from the 50th stand that could compete against the Iron Blood Religion and now the Imperials.

“Whose wild brat is this to compete against the Empress?”

“Hmph, this is the first time that her Empress has bidden. How can she admit defeat?”

The experts from the Imperials in the 3rd stand let out unsatisfied harrumphs.

“One million one hundred and fifty thousand.”

“One point two million.”

Zhao Feng and Empress Qin couldn't see one another, but they were competing through their voices.

Empress Qin's voice was clear, crisp and charming. It sounded as if it was the best sound in the world.

On the other hand Zhao Feng's voice was cold and emotionless, as if he didn't know what emotions were.

Finally, even Empress Qin couldn't help but be curious of who the owner of the voice was. The owner didn't seem that old and he could block her 'Charming Soft Voice.'

Normal people would give up the second that they heard Empress Qin's voice and be too embarrassed to compete.

“One million and eight hundred thousand.”

Zhao Feng’s voice was hard and showed no signs of retreat.

In the third stand, Empress Qin sighed: “Oh well, I’m not proficient in the Dao of Life anyways. You can have it.”

Those that heard this voice felt as if they should buy the coin and give it to her.

In reality, with the Imperials strength and wealth, if Empress Qin really wanted the coin, Zhao Feng would find it hard to win. But the Imperials were focusing on something more important and a price of almost two million had exceed the item’s value.

“If I can see the Empresses beauty, can I give this Foretelling Ancient Coin to you for free?”

Zhao Feng laughed loudly.

Hearing this, the entire auction broke into chaos.

“Does this kid not fear death? Pursuing Empress Qin in front of everyone?”

“Luckily, the Emperor’s not here or else there’ll be a show.”

“Zhe zhe zhe, Empress Qin’s charm is indeed not small. Two million alone just to witness her looks.”

Zhao Feng’s words instantly caused a wave.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat bared its teeth and looked at Zhao Feng in disdain and anger.

The 3rd stand.

“Sure, if you get the Foretelling Ancient Coin, you can come and see me after the auction ends.”

Empress Qin’s sweet voice contained some playfulness to it.

“Deal.”

Zhao Feng obviously agreed.

He knew that with Empress Qin’s wisdom, it wasn’t hard for her to see that he wanted to meet her.

The Foretelling Ancient Coin was only a saying.

After buying the Foretelling Ancient Coin, the prices of the items after it became higher and higher, gradually reaching the several millions and tens of millions mark.

“Star Darkness Sword, a weapon at the High tier Spiritual grade made from a mysterious material. It can camouflage itself in the darkness and use the power of the stars. It comes from the Seven Sword Inheritance.”

High tier Spiritual grade, Seven Sword Inheritance.

This was definitely an important treasure and even those at the True lord Rank were full of excitement.

Of the Four great inheritances, the Seven Sword Inheritance was ranked second and was solely for the Dao of the Sword.

In the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion Era, the Sword Saint ‘Ye Wuxie’ had received the recognition of the Seven Sword Inheritance.

He had comprehended a powerful sword intent and could split rivers with one sword and reduce everything to void with just a thought. He had played a huge part in the defeat of the Scarlet Moon Patriarch.

The Star Darkness Sword had come from the Seven Sword Inheritance and was immensely powerful.

“Star Darkness Sword, starting price twenty million. Every raise must be at least of a million.”

The plain robed elder waved his hand.

Starting price of twenty million.

This alone cut off most of the competitors. Only the eight powerful forces and other top tier factions were able to participate.

After some fierce competition, the Star Darkness Sword was bought by the Qin Sword Palace with a price of seventy million.

“Seventy million...”

Zhao Feng’s heart shook. Every difference in tier would result in a price change of at least ten times.

High tier Spiritual grade items were at the peak of the continent.

Zhao Feng had never seen or even heard of Peak tier Spiritual grade items.

It was the Wheel of Light and Darkness that could have the capabilities of surpassing the High tier with its sharpness and combined power.



Zhao Feng thought that the Star Darkness Sword would be the peak and it would be hard to reach another level of the same height.

Unexpectedly, the fourth item broke the new record.

“Demon Slaughterer Blade, High tier Spiritual grade and comes from the ‘Daguang Lord Country’ from ten thousand years ago. Everyone knows that the Daguang Lord Country was destroyed in one night and ever since then, Lord Countries became only a legend. This Demon Slaughterer Sword is an item from the Daguang Imperials. Apparently, it’s original grade was at the Peak tier Spiritual grade but after that disaster, it dropped to the High tier...”

The plain robed elder summarised its history.

The Demon Slaughterer Blade itself was full of power and had the ability to suppress Demons and Ghosts. Before, it was even a peak tier Spiritual grade weapon. It came from the Daguang Lord Country, which had a high collective and historical value. It might even contain secrets as to why the Lord country was annihilated.

“Demon Slaughterer Blade, starting price of twenty five million.”

The plain robed elder’s face was flushed red.

“Thirty million.”

“Forty million.”

“Forty five million.”

A while later.

The Demon Slaughterer Sword had been pushed to seventy million and was finally sold for seventy two million to the Imperials.

Soon, spiritual grade items, techniques and skills which would be hard to obtain outside appeared in the auction.

“Heavens Legacy Script. There’s only forty-eight in the world and every script contains some secrets of the Heavens Legacy Inheritance. With enough scripts, one can calculate the destination and time of the next appearance of the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.”

“Scarlet Moon Incomplete maps, after accumulating all the one hundred and eight, one can open the Scarlet Moon Inheritance and reach the height of which the Scarlet Moon Patriarch reached.”

The plain robed elder auctioned the Scarlet Moon Incomplete maps and the Heavens Legacy Scripts at the same time. The Heavens Legacy Scripts had eighteen different types with every type copied out a hundred times and had a starting price of fifty thousand.

The Scarlet Moon Incomplete maps had sixty eight different types and one hundred copies of each, with a starting price of twenty thousand.

Both the Heavens Legacy Scripts and Scarlet Moon Incomplete maps had a information slip that could only be used once.

“Collection?”

Zhao Feng thought about it and gave up.

The Heavens Legacy Script and Scarlet Moon Incomplete Map were both sold for high prices.

The average price for the Heavens Legacy Script was one hundred and twenty thousand and the Scarlet Moon Incomplete Maps were sold for an average of fifty thousand.

Even Heiyun master couldn't resist the temptation and he bought ten Heavens Legacy Scripts.

Zhao Feng wasn't moved by this. Fortune was something one could wish for but not get. It wasn't as if you collected these items, the inheritance would open when you wanted it.

The auction reached the last critical moment after all the Scarlet Moon Inheritance and Heavens legacy Scripts were sold.

Everyone knew that the main items of the auction were the ‘Pieces of the Earth grade weapons’ and ‘Seven Sword Incomplete Manual’.

“The Seven Sword Incomplete Manual comes from the Seven Sword Inheritance and has some connections with the Sword Saint ‘Ye Wuxie’. This incomplete manual is apparently said to be hard to comprehend even by those at the True lord Rank. Treasure Inspectors found that this skill was originally at an extremely high grade but because it is incomplete, it is only close to the Peak Spiritual grade.”

The first to be sold was the Seven Sword Incomplete Manual.

“Seven Sword Incomplete Manual - starting price: thirty million.”

The instant this was said, the crowd went into chaos once more.

“Fifty million.”

Sixty five million.”

“Eight million!”

Only when the price reached eighty million did it start slowing down.

At this moment, only the Imperials, Iron Blood Religion, Qin Sword Palace and Tian family were still competing.

“A hundred million. Everyone give me some face please.”

A clear voice sounded from the number 1 stand.

The first Esteemed Guest Stand.

Everyone looked over. At this moment, even the upper echelons of the Imperials and Iron Blood Religion had solemn expressions.

The crowd fell into silence and the atmosphere became weird.

“Who is this person that wants everyone to give him face?”

“Why?”

The people below were somewhat unsatisfied.

Although a hundred million had almost reached the maximum value of the forces, isn't this person being a bit too arrogant?

“Greetings, Mystic Sword Sovereign.”

The plain robed elder took a deep breath and bowed respectfully towards the 1st stand.

Origin Core Realm expert.

Boom!

The auction broke into discussion.

“Is this really real? There’s still Origin Core Realm Sovereigns alive in this continent?”

“Really? If the Origin Core Realm Sovereigns were to exchange blows, the Capital might not even be able to handle it.”

Some people were suspicious while others were excited.

The legends said that those at the Origin Core Realm had the power to destroy the heaven and earth. They did not even put a Strong country or eight major forces of the Canopy Great Country in their eyes.

What they said could affect everything.

However, at this moment, the Imperials and iron Blood Religion all remained silent.

No one competed against him.

From the 1st stand walked out a green clothed youth who had a magnificent aura.

In one step, he reached the auction stage and in the next step disappeared.

Along with him disappearing was the Seven Sword Incomplete Manual.

“Farewell Sovereign.”

The plain robed elder bowed and an interspatial ring appeared in his hand.

When experts at the True Lord Rank spread out their Spiritual sense for dozens of miles, there was already no signs of the Mystic Sword Sovereign.

# Chapter 306 - Empress Qin

---

The appearance of the Origin Core Sovereign had shocked everyone and none of the True Lord Ranks could even see his actions.

There was only one person who could catch traces of the Mystic Sword Sovereign and that was Zhao Feng but he didn't dare do so because if he used his God's Spiritual Eye to lock onto experts at the True Mystic Rank or higher, they would feel something.

No one present had probably actually really witnessed how terrifying the strength of the Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm was.

Only several hundred years ago, when the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion had swept across the continent did the few Origin Core Realm experts appear.

“This is indeed worthy of being one of the top auctions across the continent. Even experts at the Origin Core Realm were attracted.”

Heiyun Master admired.

Zhao Feng restrained himself from opening his God's Spiritual Eye, which had gone with him step by step in this journey.

Back in the country side areas like the Thirteen Countries there wasn't even a True Lord Rank expert, even the strongest cultivator



in the Broken Moon Clan was only at the True Human Rank.

In this continent, Great countries were the most powerful and back in Flooding Lake City, Zhao Feng had read some records which had said that Sovereigns at the Origin Core Realm didn't exactly live in a same world as humans.

Said simply, they were of two worlds.

After the Seven Sword Incomplete Manual was bought, the Rising Dragon Auction only had the last item remaining - pieces of an Earth grade item.

Mortal, Spiritual, Earth, Sky.

This wasn't just used to distribute skills and talent, it was also used to define weapons.

The laws of the world were extremely profound and when anything such as talent, skill or weapons reached the 'Earth' tier, it was enough to shock the world. In Zhao Feng's mind, only Zhao Yufei seemed to have a unique bloodline which was also a changeable body whose talent was comparable to the Earth grade body.

"Piece of an Earth grade item."

The plain robed elder calmed his emotions down and signalled for the True Human Rank beauty next to him to reveal an item.

It was a metal piece the size of a palm and its colour would change from black to purple to grey when viewed from different directions.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye quickly scanned over it, but was pushed back by an invisible power that shook his mental energy and almost made him cough out blood.

“Items of the Earth grade have surpassed our knowledge.”

Zhao Feng felt that his actions just then were a bit rash.

Earth grade items were the same as Origin Core Sovereigns - they were not to be spied upon and in reality, most of the Spiritual Sense of those at the True Spirit Realm weren't hit by the Earth grade item.

Only those at the True Lord Rank felt their heart shake and acted as if they had been struck by lightning.

“Everyone knows that a divine weapon appeared tens of thousands of years ago and the Daguang Lord Country, which was also a Dynasty, was destroyed. Ever since then, Dynasties became legends and forbidden. No other country since dared to call themselves a Dynasty.” The plain robed elder said.

He obviously had to add some detail into the last item.

Zhao Feng didn't even hear anything about the Dynasties in the Thirteen Countries as it was too far away.

In this continent, it was forbidden for any country to call themselves a Dynasty. Therefore, the only tiers were Small Country, Strong Country and Great country with Great Countries being the biggest force.

“This metal piece has passed through the inspection of several Treasure Inspection masters and the material it's made of had indeed surpassed the Spiritual grade and confirmed that it is a broken piece of an Earth grade item. This piece might be one fiftieth or a hundredth of the complete item, but even then those at the True Lord Rank would find it hard to control it. More importantly, this piece of Earth grade item comes from somewhere else and contains the intent of at least Sovereigns at the Origin Core Realm or even a legendary figure...” The plain robed elder smiled and said.

Zhao Feng didn't pay much attention to what was said later on. Those at the True Lord Rank would definitely be eyeing the piece of broken Earth grade weapon, which had the intent from experts at the Origin Core Realm.

“The starting price of the piece of Earth grade item is fifty million, every raise must be at least one million.”

As soon as his words finished, the eight major factions all started to bid.

The material of the piece itself was extraordinary and it might contain intents of those at the Origin Core Realm. If they were lucky, this could give birth to an Origin Core Realm expert.

The Canopy Great Country didn't seem as if they had any Origin Core Realm experts right now or else the situation wouldn't be so complex.

“Sixty million.”

“Eight million.”

“Eighty-five million!”

Shout after shout continued.

Without a doubt, this broken piece of Earth grade weapon could surpass a hundred million.

A certain esteemed guest stand.

“Sigh, this piece of Earth grade item doesn't actually contain the intent of an Emperor at the ‘Void God Realm’ and the intent inside is also very faint.” An old lady sighed lightly.

Shua!

Her figure flashed and disappeared from her esteemed guest stand with barely anyone realising anything.

The first esteemed guest stand and the second esteemed guest stand were now both empty.

When the old lady disappeared, both Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat had a weird feeling and looked in that direction.

The 4th Esteemed Guest Stand.

“Very good, that person’s left now. We can bid for it safely now.”

Deputy Patriarch Tiemo revealed a faint smile.

“One hundred million.”

The blood hair coloured man instantly raised the price to a hundred million.

The auction fell silent an instant before the price started to increase again.

When the price reached one hundred and twenty million, only the Iron Blood Religion and the Imperials were still competing.

The third esteemed guest stand.

“Ai, the Demon Slaughterer Blade and other items before cost us a lot of wealth.”

The people from the Imperials were slightly regretful because the Iron Blood Religion hadn't spent much on anything before.

This was especially so for Tiemo, who had the Wheel of Light and Darkness that could attack and defend. Normal High tier Spiritual grade treasures could be ignored.

Finally, the piece of the Earth grade item was bought by the Iron Blood Religion with a price of one hundred and sixty million.

Of course, because the Imperials had bought the Demon Slaughterer Blade and other treasures before, they wouldn't be too far off as in terms in usefulness, the Demon Slaughterer Blade was actually better than the piece of Earth grade item.

With the sale of the Earth grade item, the auction soon ended.

Zhao Feng had got quite a lot of stuff from this auction and the treasures that he had given to the auction had sold for a total of twenty million primal crystal stones.

Although this wasn't much compared to the super factions, it was still a lot.

“The most important thing is that I’ve found Empress Qin.”

Zhao Feng was satisfied.

Nothing was more important than that.

After leaving the esteemed guest stand, Zhao Feng greeted Tiemo.

“Greetings Deputy Patriarch.”

Heiyun Master was jumping up and down because he didn’t know that Zhao Feng actually knew the Deputy Patriarch.

After saying goodbye to the Iron Blood Religion, Zhao Feng quickly went towards the palace.

“Master, we part ways here.”

Zhao Feng put his hands towards and smiled towards Heiyun Master.

Sending him away with his eyes, Heiyun Master had a complex expression and murmured: “I didn’t think that he would be the mysterious person helping the Deputy Patriarch complete the Wheel of Light and Darkness.”

Sou!

Zhao Feng's figure became faint as lightning flashed around him. His God's Spiritual Eye soon locked onto a flying carriage that had a carving of a Golden Green Phoenix on it.

This flying carriage belonged to Empress Qin and the reason that Zhao Feng locked onto it was because his God's Spiritual Eye was too attracted to Empress Qin.

“Empress, I think we’re being followed.”

A maid inside the carriage laughed.

In the Canopy Great Country, not many people dared to make any moves on Empress Qin. Wasn't the Water Moon pirate from a hundred years ago an example?

This maid was also a beauty and her cultivation had reached the True Lord Rank. She obviously wasn't as simple as a normal maid.

Zhao Feng floated mid air and three Foreseeing bronze coins flipped in his palm.

Soon, the green dressed maid came over and smiled: “Empress invites you to the Water Mist Pavilion to speak.”

“Sure.”



Zhao Feng nodded his head and instantly headed towards the direction of the Water Mist Pavilion.

He had been in the Capital for a few days and had copied the map of the Capital into his mind.

Although Zhao Feng used all his speed, he was still slightly slower than Empress Qin's flying carriage.

A calm, misty area soon appeared not far from the Rising Dragon Auction.

The Water Mist Pavilion was a high class cafe that supplied food and tea.

“Please follow, young master.”

The green dressed maid was waiting outside a room.

Zhao Feng entered the lounge and could faintly see the figure of a peerless beauty behind a bead curtain.

Empress Qin wore a noble dress that draped to the ground and seemed extremely elegant. She had a peerless appearance that seemed to be imprint itself into anyone's mind.

Her every action, every smile had a mysterious power that moved

the heart.

With Zhao Feng's eyesight, the bead curtain couldn't stop him - even a wall wouldn't be able to.

If he was willing, the clothes on Empress Qin could also turn transparent.

However, Zhao Feng had to admit that this woman was too charming. The more he looked, the better he felt. It was as if he wanted to give all the best things he had to her.

“Have you looked enough?”

A sweet voice sounded which made Zhao Feng had the feeling he was being blessed by a goddess.

Behind the bead curtains, Empress Qin's beautiful face had a hint of solemnness in its calmness.

Even those at the True Lord Rank wouldn't be able to resist her charm, but this youth's eyes was still mechanically cold and emotionless. It was as if in his eyes, she was only a pile of blood and bones.

“Nope.” Zhao Feng replied honestly.

All he did just then was inspect her and didn't dare delve too

deeply since he didn't know what level she was at.

“Haha”

Empress Qin laughed and stood up. It was hard to see such honesty in the palace.

What Zhao Feng said was true, the more he looked at Empress Qin who had the power of charm, the better he felt.

In this world, who didn't want perfection?

Empress Qin's charm was this kind of perfection. From this perspective, the true Dao of Charm wasn't actually as despicable as people thought.

Huala!

The bead curtains opened and Empress Qin's appearance came fully into view as a wisp of perfume also arrived.

“You escaped the marriage in the Flooding Lake City and came all the way here just to see me?”

# Chapter 307 - Calculation From A Hundred Years Ago

---

“You escaped the marriage in the Flooding Lake City and came all the way here just to see me?”

Empress Qin smiled as her attractive face appeared in front of him. Every breath - every action of hers expressed charm to its fullest.

The smell emitting from her momentarily dazed Zhao Feng.

Empress Qin at this moment was like a magnet that would attract men towards her.

A hint of blue appeared in Zhao Feng's left eye, which gradually turned his eye fully blue.

“You actually guessed it?”

Zhao Feng's heart went cold and took a light breath

It didn't matter whether Empress Qin was testing him or not - she had succeeded.

What she had said just then hit Zhao Feng's vital point and her charm had also made Zhao Feng use his God's Spiritual Eye and reveal his identity.

“Hehe, you are indeed Zhao Feng, the one who flipped the Flooding Lake City around and now came to the Capital. Do you really think I’m as easy to bully as Liu Qinxin?”

Empress Qin smiled and displayed a playfulness that young girls had.

Zhao Feng restrained himself. This Empress Qin had gathered the attitudes of millions of women. She would sometimes be noble and elegant while other times charming.

“Empress, you wouldn’t hand me over to the Flooding Lake City Lord, right?”

Zhao Feng purposely drooped his face and asked.

According to the Iron Blood Religion’s news, the Imperials and the Flooding Lake City Lord had both reached an agreement to capture Zhao Feng and Empress Qin was from the Imperials.

Now that she had identified Zhao Feng, what would await him?

It was certain that if Empress Qin made her move, Zhao Feng would be captured.

After opening the God’s Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng was certain that Empress Qin’s strength had reached the True Lord Rank.

The reason why Empress Qin had such power in the Imperials was because of her own strength, charm and intelligence.

There was even rumours that she had even taken control of the Emperor.

Empress Qin laughed and said in a sweet tone: “Keke, lucky you, my relationship with the Flooding Lake City Lord isn’t very good. Why did you run for millions of miles to the Imperials and come find me?”

While speaking, she even patted Zhao Feng’s shoulder like a girl from next door.

Zhao Feng was dazed. This Empress Qin was indeed changeable. Just one person alone but she could pretend to be anyone.

This also heightened his defense.

“Empress Qin can pretend to be limitless women meaning that there can be no flaw. This also means that what she says can’t be trusted.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes were calm as he quickly analysed everything.

This was Zhao Feng whose God’s Spiritual Eye had made him calmer and smarter.

At the same time, a light flashed in Empress Qin's eyes. This youth's self composure and state of heart was terrifying. She had pretended to be different types of women and displayed their attitudes to the fullest.

In this world, every man at least liked one type of women. For example, obedient, pure, cute, elegant, noble, etc.

However, Empress Qin found that Zhao Feng was like a block of wood and her charms suffered their first defeat.

Zhao Feng didn't say anything and silently handed over his Master's items to Empress Qin.

Half a jade brush and a letter.

Empress Qin's expression changed slightly as her hand touched the half jade brush.

“This is...”

Empress Qin fell into a memory as the expression of what a young girl should have flashed past her face.

Zhao Feng paused - this was the first time that he had seen Empress Qin lose her composure.

“What’s your relationship with Si Tumo?”

Empress Qin put away the jade and slowly opened the letter.

“My Master.”

Zhao Feng answered.

Si Tumo was Broken Moon Clan’s First Elder.

Empress Qin silently read the letter as surprise occasionally flashed by her eyes.

Zhao Feng waited slowly. There must be some important stuff in that letter.

“The Thirteen Countries are too far away. Furthermore, the Canopy Great Country is split. Unless it is united, there’s no chance of helping the Thirteen Countries.” Empress Qin said straightly.

Zhao Feng wasn’t surprised at this result.

“Your Master doesn’t have any confidence in saving the Thirteen Countries. His only wish is for me to help you.”

Empress Qin smiled faintly.



Flash!

Her hand squeezed and the letter was shredded into powder.

Zhao Feng's expression froze. He didn't know Empress Qin's thoughts and meaning.

This person could act out every type of women. Who knew what she thought?

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had a bad feeling.

“Since you're his disciple, I won't mistreat you. How about I take you in as my stepson?” Empress Qin asked.

Step son?

Zhao Feng was puzzled and felt as if he wasn't catching up to her in terms of thoughts.

For normal people, to become the Emperor and and Empresses stepson was something they would wish for.

“Thanks for Empress's intentions...”

Zhao Feng immediately declined.

He already had parents and an extra step mother was against him.

“Oh well, you first stay in the Capital. When I go back, I’ll find the Emperor and if you’re willing I can recommend you to the Qin Sword Sect...”

Empress Qin continued.

As the meeting with Empress Qin was about to ‘end’, Zhao Feng soon remembered something else.

“Empress, there’s something else someone told me to give to you personally.”

Zhao Feng took out a jade petal.

In reality, this jade petal was an extension of the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and the Water Moon Pirate’s will was hidden in here.

In the will, it said that the person who received the Water Moon Treasury should give this petal personally to Empress Qin.

After Zhao Feng had refined the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, he had received the information.

“You...”

Empress Qin’s voice started to tremble as her snow white skin started to turn red.

Weng~~

A faint red lotus symbol appeared on Empress Qin’s forehead.

Empress Qin instantly felt powerless and she couldn’t control her emotions.

“This... what the heck is going on?”

Zhao Feng was stunned.

A charming beauty who had no resistance was right in front of him and she was the most beautiful woman of the Great Country.

If it was another normal man, they would probably give in and do something.

Zhao Feng immediately then felt the petal on his hand become hot and then a fiery aura extended throughout his body to flood his consciousness.

At the same time, Empress Qin’s lotus symbol became brighter

and redder.

This Empress who specialised in charm felt her whole body go on fire and her eyes became dreamy, but she still resisted with all she could.

However, her body still could do some actions like taking off her dress and revealing her body.

“Not good.”

Zhao Feng almost couldn't control his emotions and his lower body became hard.

At the critical moment, inside the dimension of Zhao Feng's left eye, the faint blue pond lit up.

Instantly, Zhao Feng's mental energy was frozen and he was able control his body.

“This Water Moon Pirate still even has calculations.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye thought.

The petal in his hand had a unique relationship with the lotus on E,press Qin's forehead.

Through the petal, he could control Empress Qin's emotions.

This meant that the battle one hundred years ago, Empress Qin didn't completely win.

Although the Water Moon pirate failed, he was still able to pass through the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible and leave this secret technique on Empress Qin.

Once someone got the Water Moon Treasury and took out the petal, they could play as much as they wanted with Empress Qin and even enslave her.

Terrifying.

What devastating calculation.

Zhao Feng's heart went cold.

If Water Moon pirate could think like that, the Empress Qin who had beaten him would also not be a simple figure.

Just as Zhao Feng thought about the reasons, Empress Qin's powerful will allowed her to manage to control the lotus on her forehead.

"Kill him!"

Empress Qin coldly shouted, but this was her limit as her entire body was numb.

Although the Water Moon pirate had succeeded in calculating Empress Qin, the latter had also made improvements and had now reached the True Lord Rank.

“Sister Qinxin.”

The green dressed beauty outside exclaimed and charged in, but the scenery made her dazed.

The perfect image of Empress Qin in her mind was now half naked in front of a youth.

“Kill him.”

Empress Qin’s face was cold and her eyes revealed killing intent.

This killing intent wasn’t just because of the petal in Zhao Feng’s hand, but something that had been there long ago.

“Bastard, how dare you calculate against the Empress. Die!”

The green dressed beauty roared and her Qi of True Spirit turned into green snakes that slithered towards Zhao Feng.

The arrival of the green dressed girl let Empress Qin let out a breath. With her personal servant here, it was enough to kill him.

Lightning Wave of Destruction!

Arcs of lightning surrounded Zhao Feng and forcefully broke through the green dressed girl's attacks.

The Lightning Wave of Destruction was a stronger version of the Ring of Lightning and it could continuously send out waves of lightning that would numb and burn the enemy.

Not good!

Because the green dressed girl had to protect the powerless Empress Qin, she could only switch some of her power from offense to defense.

Boom!

The exchange of the power at the True Spirit Realm instantly caused the place to split apart.

The expressions of Empress Qin and the green dressed girl both changed drastically as they could only watch Zhao Feng escape.

The two obviously hadn't thought that Zhao Feng was strong enough to break through the attacks of the True Spirit Realm.

“Die!”

The green dressed female was angered because just, then she had to protect the Empress and couldn't go full out.



# Chapter 308 - Grand Elder

---

Facing the counterattack of the green dressed girl, Zhao Feng didn't panic and opened his bloodline power which made his power of lightning surge, creating wave after wave of even stronger lightning that scorched the earth.

The energy in Lightning Wave of Destruction could even slow down experts at the True Human Rank.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit within him, so he didn't need to worry about the expense of True Force.

“Shameless bastard!”

The green dressed girl blocked Zhao Feng's attack, but the important thing was that the energy from the Lightning Wave of Destruction still rippled towards Empress Qin behind her.

“Empress Qin, this petal was given to me in the will of the Water Moon Pirate and not my own intentions. Why are you so intent on killing me?” Zhao Feng asked.

According to what First Elder said, the receiver of the letter had a connection with him.

Even if it was just because of this, Empress Qin's killing intent shouldn't be this strong.

“Kill him!”

Empress Qin’s face was icy cold and she didn’t even both explaining. If she wasn’t affected by the lotus and the petal in Zhao Feng’s hand, she would have already charged up and ripped Zhao Feng into shreds.

Zhao Feng’s mind quickly spun. There was two situations right now.

One, Empress Qin didn’t care about her past relationship and was bent on killing Zhao Feng for certain reasons.

Two, Empress Qin wasn’t actually the person he was finding.

It didn’t matter which one it was, both were bad for him.

This action here sooned attracted other people within the Water Mist Pavilion.

“I must escape from this place.”

Zhao Feng’s Yin Shadow Cloak flapped and his figure became faint as he charged towards the trees near the bank.

“Bi’er, we must kill him. Send down the order to say that Zhao Feng wanted to rape me and put out a warrant for him across the

entire country.” Empress Qin shouted.

“Understood, Empress.”

The green dressed girl turned into a green figure that followed after Zhao Feng, but she didn't expect the latter's senses to be so powerful as to hear Empress Qin's last order. His expression dimmed and turned around: “Empress Qin, I respect that you're my elder but even if you were calculated by the Water Moon pirate, you shouldn't treat me like so.”

In reality, it was already incredible for Zhao Feng to reach this step.

“Brat, to try and mistreat the Empress. Just die!”

The green dressed female followed Empress Qin's order to kill instead of capture him.

Hmph!

Zhao Feng's figure paused and his blue hair blew in the wind.

A faint blue eye as cold as ice turned around and faced the green dressed girl.

A chilling coldness from mental energy filled the air.

“Bi’er, don’t look at his eye.”

Empress Qin was knowledgeable and instantly warned her.

Zhao Feng’s mental energy technique was based on the source of mental energy and the God’s Spiritual Eye’s source of mental energy was terrifying.

This was why no one in the same realm could withstand an eye from Zhao Feng.

If his opponent dodged Zhao Feng’s left eye, his power would decrease by 40% or more.

However, Empress Qin’s warning was already slightly late.

The green dressed girl’s body trembled as she looked into Zhao Feng’s eye for one breath.

Plop!

Her entire body was soaked with cold sweat, and she lay on the ground unmoving like Empress Qin.

This scene shocked Empress Qin.

At the same time, Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye seemed to

sense something from several directions.

“One True Mystic Rank, Two True Human Rank and many more experts are coming over...”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

He knew that he had no way of retreat now.

If there was only one or two True Human Rank experts, he didn't need to fear them but experts at the True Mystic Rank had exceeded his limit in terms of speed and strength.

Shua!

Since he was already on the bad side, he leapt towards Empress Qin.

“You...”

Empress Qin's figure was numb and she couldn't control herself.

At this point in time, the green dressed girl's mental energy was depleted and she couldn't support her own body and could only see Zhao Feng approach Empress Qin.

Empress Qin secretly circulated her Qi of True Spirit. Although

she had been calculated by the Water Moon pirate, she was still at the True lord Rank and a wisp of her Qi of True Spirit could kill Zhao Feng if he approached.

A wisp of Qi of True Spirit from a True lord Rank could suppress those at the True Human Rank and Zhao Feng hadn't even reached the True Spirit Realm yet.

However, all her actions had been controlled by Zhao Feng.

Shewwwww!

A dark silver 'belt' around Zhao Feng's waist turned into a whip that wrapped around Empress Qin.

In the Water Moon Treasury, the Mystic Snake Blood Whip's value was closest to the Water Moon Four Treasures as it could increase its power from sucking the blood of living beings.

Shuuu!

Empress Qin was wrapped by the Mystic Snake Blood Whip and her blood essence was slowly being drained.

If it was a cultivator the Ascended Realm, their blood essence would be sucked out in just a breath of two.

Hence, her condensation of the whisp of Qi of True Spirit was

broken.

As Zhao Feng came closer, the petal on his hand became hotter and the faint red mark on Empress Qin's forehead became brighter.

The jade petal's aura would also affect Zhao Feng.

“Guard her.”

Zhao Feng seemed to say to the air.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped onto Empress Qin's shoulder and took control of the Mystic Snake Blood Whip.

Weng~~

A three coloured lotus appeared under Zhao Feng's feet as he kidnapped Empress Qin and ran towards the outer edges of the Capital.

At the same time, the sound of people flying through the air could be heard.

One True Mystic Rank and two True Human Rank experts nearby

had arrived.

“If any dares come closer, I’ll kill her.” Zhao Feng said emotionlessly as his eye turned blue.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat nodded its head and gripped the Mystic Snake Blood Whip tighter. It was extremely familiar with tricking people.

A faint mark appeared on Empress Qin’s snow white neck.

“Stop!”

The expressions of the nearby True Spirit Realm experts all changed.

The scene in front of them stunned them.

Empress Qin’s clothes were half taken off and her servant was lying on the ground sweating and unmoving.

This led them to think about other things.

No one dared to come close to Zhao Feng and maintained their distance. Zhao Feng’s Three Flowered Treasured Lotus was even a



bit faster than normal True Human Rank experts when going all out.

“Quickly, tell the Imperials.”

“Tell the Emperor that someone’s kidnapped the Empress and it seems to be the inheritor of the Water Moon pirate.”

News after news flew across the air.

In just half the time it took to make tea, the entire Capital was shocked.

Because of the Rising Dragon Auction, there were more True Spirit Realm experts than usual.

“Oh my god, am I seeing things clearly? Someone kidnapped the Empress?”

“Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, he’s probably the inheritor of the Water Moon pirate. Don’t go close and watch out for the poison.”

The True Spirit Realm experts in the air clucked their tongues.

The Water Moon Pirate’s fame from a hundred years ago still existed. His poisons could kill experts at the True Spirit Realm invisibly and he was unrivalled against all those under the True

lord Rank.

Zhao Feng held Empress Qin hostage and passed through the walls of the Capital, but right at this moment a terrifying aura filled the air.

The air above seemed to crackle with lightning. This was the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi moving.

“Unknowing brat, you better surrender now.”

An ancient voice boomed through the air like a god issuing an order.

True Lord Rank.

At this moment, the experts nearby all held their breaths.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could see the movement of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

“It's not the True Lord Rank, it's most likely the half step Origin Core Realm.”

He took a deep breath and scanned around him but didn't find any traces.

The more important the moment was, the more the God's Spiritual Eye would twitch.

His left eye saw through a hundred miles and estimated that the owner of the sound was still quite far from him.

“If anyone dares to come within a fifty miles radius, I'll immediately kill her or do some ‘unseeable’ things in public...”

Zhao Feng's expression went cold as he ignored the terrifying power in the air.

“Everyone retreat!”

Empress Qin finally lost her composure. She specialised in charm and if her fame was destroyed, then her foundation in the Imperials that she had built for a hundred years would be reduced to nothing.

Furthermore, there were still people in the Imperials that would love to see her die.

At this moment in time, everyone within a fifty mile radius were removed by the Imperials.

The upper echelons of the Imperials, the Emperor, Elders, Generals... . All arrived.

At this instant, the entire Capital was stunned.

“Don’t harm Qinxin.”

The Emperor was a bulky brown haired man who had immediately evacuated the people nearby after seeing Empress Qin captured.

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye scanned around the fifty miles radius and his expression fell: “In the North-East direction, there’s someone on the tree, and in the clouds there’s two. Beside the river there’s four... ”

All of his targets were all at least at the half step True Spirit Realm or higher.

As he said this, the Imperials were all shocked. Although they had cleared the people, they had obviously sent in others to form a rescue team and didn’t expect Zhao Feng’s eyes to be so bright. Putting aside a human, even an ant wouldn’t escape his eyes.

“This kid’s eye bloodline power is terrifying. Call everyone back.” The Emperor said helplessly.

The other Elders and Generals all looked at each other.

Emperor Qin’s status in the Imperials was extremely high and the Emperor was in love with her.

No one would have thought that a youth who hadn't even reached the True Human Rank could capture Empress Qin.

One had to know that Empress Qin had reached the True Lord Rank and cultivated in the Dao of Entertainment and Charm. Although not specialised in combat, it was still enough to destroy anyone under the True lord Rank. Back then, even the Water Moon pirate was defeated by her.

What was more scary was that his eye bloodline power could see through the air and everything was useless.

Right at this moment, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi began to jump around and condense to an aura that seemed almost able to move the heavens.

This aura was like a sovereign that descended and would make all other beings kneel.

“Grand Elder.”

The Imperials, including the Emperor himself all bowed down.

# Chapter 309 - Balance

---

Joy flashed in Empress Qin's eyes. With Grand Elder's 'Half step Origin Core Realm' cultivation, he had many moves that he could use to save her, even from dozens of miles away.

Just a thought alone from him could make the mind of normal True Human Rank experts crumble.

At this instant, the power of the half step Origin Core Realm spread across a radius of a hundred miles and the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was forming different types of sceneries.

An elder holding a dragon headed staff had appeared on the city wall. His wrinkled face was expressionless.

“Greeting Grand Elder.”

“This one sees Elder Long Mu.”

The experts at the True Spirit Realm including the Emperor himself all respectively bowed down.

The Canopy Great Country Imperials had been on the Northern Continent for tens of thousand of years and they obviously had experts that held the fort.

Grand Elder 'Long Mu' was one of them.

“Grand Elder, as long as you make your move, that brat will be powerless to resist.”

The Canopy Great Country’s Emperor said.

No one was doubtful of the Grand Elder’s strength.

“This brat’s eye bloodline power is not simple, so I can’t control him from the mental energy level. Furthermore, the pet cat he has is also unusual...”

Elder Long Mu stared at the scene and didn’t make any rash moves.

Empress Qin’s status was ranked in the top three of the Imperials. Her own cultivation had reached the True Lord Rank and the Imperials only had a few of them.

The more important thing was that Empress Qin was the bridge between the imperials and the Liu family.

Empress Qin played a huge part in why the Liu main family would support the Imperials. If they lost the Liu family’s support, the Imperials’ respect and power would diminish and they may even lose to the Iron Blood Religion.

Dozens of miles away, Zhao Feng didn’t panic from the current

situation.

The little thieving cat controlled the Mystic Snake Blood Whip and held Express Qin hostage. The aura from the half step Origin Core Realm didn't affect it much.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat even bared its teeth and made a face.

These actions obviously didn't escape Grand Elder's senses.

Zhao Feng's calm and composed manner was also seen by Elder Long Mu.

"Little friend, release the Empress, surrender and maybe you'll have a chance."

Elder Long Mu's old voice was like a voice of the gods that almost crumbled the minds of people who dared to resist.

Zhao Feng's left eye flashed blue and a cold blue light stabilised his mind.

Inside the dimension of his left eye, the freezing pond only rippled.



The God's Spiritual Eye's source of mental energy was unfathomable, but most of the power couldn't be controlled by Zhao Feng.

Of course, when Zhao Feng was attacked, most of the mental energy would be weakened.

In terms of single combat, Elder Long Mu could slay Zhao Feng with one finger but his mental energy level hadn't reached a point where Zhao Feng would instantly surrender.

"The situation isn't this simple. If it's this brat alone, I have many more moves."

Elder Long Mu's expression turned slightly solemn as he looked far away.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could see part the dozens of miles and the situation on the city wall.

On top of the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, Empress Qin was powerless but her breathing rate started to calm down. After all, she was at the True lord Rank and was starting to control the red seal on her forehead.

"The Mystic Peach Seal is made to counter women and it is a secret technique of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible. However, the Water Moon pirate has underestimated my improvement."

Empress Qin didn't move. She was waiting for her body to get used to the Mystic Peach Seal and when ten to twenty percent of her Qi of True Spirit recovered, she could counterattack.

However, the pressure Empress Qin faced wasn't just so. There was also Zhao Feng's Mystic Snake Blood Whip which was slowly sucking her blood essence.

These reasons restricted her ability to recover.

"Zhao Feng, are you interested in listening to a story? You probably don't know why I have to kill you."

Empress Qin's beauty was enough to destroy countries and men. Even Zhao Feng's heart rate sped up a bit.

Although his God's Spiritual Eye made him extremely logical, it was instinctual to pursue perfection.

"Sure."

Zhao Feng nodded his head in interest, even though he had somehow felt that Empress Qin was getting used to the Mystic peach Seal.

"There used to be a wise person that took in three female disciples. The first disciple chose the Dao of Life, the second the Dao of Charm and the third the Dao of Entertainment. At that time, the three females were all young but walked different paths of

life.”

Empress Qin fell into her memory and revealed the rare pure expression.

Because of the distance, apart from Elder Long Mu, almost no one heard their conversation.

“I’ve heard this story.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head faintly.

“The wise person had different plans for the three disciples. One of the females met a handsome youth in a faraway village and fell in love with him, but at the end, she chose her inheritance and left that village and came back to the populated city...”

Speaking up to here, Empress Qin paused slightly.

Zhao Feng obviously understood that that female disciple was Empress Qin and the faraway village was the Thirteen Countries.

“This is the first reason I want to kill you.” Empress Qin said expressionlessly.

Zhao Feng’s mind shook, Empress Qin was colder than he thought.

But thinking about it, it was understandable.

No matter how much they loved each other back then, so many years had gone by and now Empress Qin stood at the top of a Great Country.

There wasn't much connection between the two.

First Elder was only an ex boyfriend who came from a small village.

How would she allow an ex boyfriend to disrupt her current life when she had already become the Empress of a Great Country?

Therefore, knowing that Zhao Feng was First Elder's disciple, Empress Qin had some killing intent but she was somewhat hesitant.

“Secondly, you're engaged to Liu Qinxin and senior martial sister died to change her destiny. You're also a key factor.”

Empress Qin's eyes were cold.

Zhao Feng stood silently and didn't think that there would be this connection as well.

Empress Qin and his fiance were on opposite sides.

Zhao Feng was once again pushed towards Empress Qin's enemy's side.

“At first, I only wanted to keep you in the dark then kill you without you knowing . I never expected you to inherit the Water Moon pirate's will and have the Mystic Peach Flower Seal.” Empress Qin harrumphed coldly.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng shook his head and smiled: “If the person holding the Mystic Peach Flower Seal was strong enough, they could probably directly enslave you.”

Empress Qin stayed silent but didn't disagree.

Zhao Feng's connections with First Elder and Liu Qinxin were problems only in the future and not critical.

Empress Qin didn't even try to kill Zhao Feng in the Water Mist Pavilion until Zhao Feng took out the Mystic Peach Flower Seal.

“Water Moon pirate, I don't know whether you've helped me or not.”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

Empress Qin fell into silence and her eyes were calm. Currently, her Qi of True Spirit had recovered ten percent but purposely pretended to not have realised.

Although she could escape right now, she wasn't confident enough to kill Zhao Feng.

Pa!

A condensed ball of lightning shot from Zhao Feng's palm and hit Empress Qin.

At the same time.

The little thieving cat tugged the Mystic Snake Blood Whip.

“You...”

Empress Qin could only circulate that 10% Qi of True Spirit which was dissipated by Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat.

Her body became numb again and the symbol became redder.

Zhao Feng estimated the distance and calculated that they were around a hundred miles away from the Capital.

Grand Elder Long Mu and several experts followed closely behind but didn't make any moves.

“Greetings Lord Tiemo.”

Zhao Feng smiled and looked towards a hill a dozen miles away as a gold token imprinted with a red crystal appeared in his hand.

Gold Iron Blood Order Token.

Qiu!!!

The blood coloured gold token turned into a blood coloured mist that shone with gold.

“Hahaha... I was going to keep on continuing to watch the show but I didn’t think that you’d find me.”

A long laugh came from the hill and the next instant, a golden sedan with a symbol of a blood dragon and a sword and blade intersecting appeared.

Four sedan carriers at the True Human Rank floated over towards Zhao Feng.

Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan!

The expressions of the experts of the Imperials all changed.

Elder Long Mu’s eyebrows furrowed together.

In the Canopy Great Country, not many people didn't recognise the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan. Even if they didn't, they would know the legend.

“Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan... Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion...”

Empress Qin's expression tensed and her calm face turned solemn.

No matter how bad the situation was before, she wasn't as moved as this.

“Tiemo, are you really going to protect this brat?”

Elder Long Mu's old voice resounded within dozens of miles.

The blood hair coloured Tiemo walked out of the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan to greet Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng is my Iron Blood Religion's guest. If Empress Qin didn't attack first, he wouldn't have put himself in such a state.”

Tiemo snickered coldly.

Although his cultivation was slightly weaker than Elder Long Mu, he still retorted back.



Especially after the Wheel of Light and Darkness was forged, Tiemo was even stronger.

“Let go of Empress Qin and everything here today will just be an accident. Or else with just you here, you won’t be able to escape unharmed under the frenzied attacks of me and the other few True lord Ranks.”

Elder Long Mu’s face was slightly ugly. He had already going back a step by saying this.

“Fine, let her go.”

After reaching the agreement, Tiemo was very decisive.

“En.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and kicked Empress Qin towards them without saying anymore.

# Chapter 310 - Agreement

---

Zhao Feng nodded his head and then expressionlessly kicked Empress Qin, who had the looks to destroy a country, towards them.

This move made the blood coloured man dazed and the Grand Elder's pupils contracted.

The other following upper echelons of the Imperials were all stunned.

Could Zhao Feng's heart be made of stone? To kick the most beautiful female in the Great Country without saying anything?

Furthermore, Empress Qin was an elder to him.

However, the situation wasn't as simple. The second Zhao Feng kicked her, a cold light flashed in Empress Qin's eyes and the bright red flush on her face faded by over half and a multi coloured Qi of True Spirit spun towards Zhao Feng.

Empress Qin's had counterattacked.

Unknowingly, Empress Qin had recovered ten to twenty percent control of her Qi of True Spirit and at this critical moment, she fought back.

“Watch out!”

The blood coloured Tiemo exclaimed, but he didn't have enough time to interfere.

“After killing Zhao Feng and destroying the Mystic Peach Flower Seal, I'll be able to instantly regain my full True Lord Rank strength. I won't even need to fear the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion that much and when Grand Elder and company arrive, we might even be able to kill Tiemo.”

Empress Qin's eyes flashed with killing intent as the multicoloured Qi of her True Spirit shook and shot towards Zhao Feng.

This was a shocking turning point.

Once Empress Qin succeeded, not only would Zhao Feng die, even the entire situation of the Great Country would change.

“Clever.”

“Indeed worthy of being the Empress.”

The eyes of the Imperials lit up.

However, the instant Empress Qin attacked, Zhao Feng had already kicked out and was half a step faster than Empress Qin.

The two were both on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and the short distance wouldn't be able to be covered by cultivation.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat screeched and although the Mystic Snake Blood Whip had been shaken off by Empress Qin's Qi of True Spirit, it decisively let go of the whip and swiped towards Empress Qin.

Bam!

Zhao Feng's leg hit Empress Qin.

Boom!

Zhao Feng grunted and almost spat out a mouthful of blood, but his leg contained the power of lightning and the source of True Spirit from the Water Moon pirate and this made Empress Qin's figure stiffen slightly as she retreated.

The current Empress Qin could only use 10 - 20 % of her strength and she obviously didn't gain any advantage after Zhao Feng got the first hit.

Pa!

The little thieving cat's paw glinted coldly and slashed Empress Qin's face.

Shua!

Empress Qin's protective Qi of True Spirit was ripped apart and her dazzling figure was pushed out of the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

A red gash had appeared on her beautiful face.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat licked the blood on its claws and made a face at Empress Qin.

“This cat....”

Empress Qin was so angry that she was trembling. An Empress such as herself had been slapped in the face by a cat.

Although her counter attack just then didn't succeed, it was on par with Zhao Feng but she had underestimated this cat.

“What a cat.” Tiemo exclaimed as he arrived from behind.

Zhao Feng took out the Mystic Peach Flower Seal and Empress

Qin's expression changed as she immediately went back towards Grand Elder and company.

After the failure of the counter attack, she had to admit that she was the one disadvantaged.

The reason why Zhao Feng won wasn't because of his intelligence, strength or guts.

He wasn't fighting alone. Behind him was the calculation of the Water Moon Pirate which had developed for a hundred years.

Even under this situation, Empress Qin had almost succeeded. From this, one could see her dangerousness.

Even Tiemo had sweated coldly.

Having the Mystic Peach Flower Seal meant that Zhao Feng had restricted Empress Qin, who had the battle power of a True Lord Rank.

“Come with me to the Sedan.”

Tiemo pulled Zhao Feng into the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan.

At this moment in time, Grand Elder Long Mu, Empress Qin, two other True Lord Ranks and five True Mystic Ranks all faced the

Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan.

“Elder Long Mu, why aren’t we using this chance to finish off Tiemo? As long as we kill or severely injure him, the situation of the Canopy Great Country will change.”

“Everyone knows that the Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion in deep sleep is a sham. One Tiemo isn’t our match.”

The upper echelons discussed, but Grand Elder Long Mu and Empress Qin were both calm.

“Empress Qin, what do you think?”

Grand Elder Long Mu turned towards Empress Qin.

“The success rate is only 50%. The Iron Blood Religion’s power have been in the Capital for many years. Everyone knows Tiemo’s strength. With the Wheel of Light and Darkness, his offense and defense is perfect. Furthermore, the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan is an Inheritance item from the Iron Blood Religion Patriarch and it can ignore attacks from those at the True Human Rank, weaken the attacks of those at the True Mystic Rank by 70% and those at the True Lord Rank by 30%. It can be said that with this they are impenetrable.”

Empress Qin wasn’t blinded by hatred.

Although there was a scratch on her face, it didn’t make her ugly

but made others want to protect her even more.

In reality, she had another problem and that was Zhao Feng's mystic Peach Flower Seal and Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

The Mystic Peach Flower Seal countered her and the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus could release three smells that could affect those at the True Spirit Realm. Combined with the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan, it was like adding wings to a tiger.

Therefore, the success rate of the Imperials was very low and Empress Qin would be disadvantaged.

Zhao Feng sat in the comfy sedan and had a safe feeling.

Even his God's Spiritual Eye found it hard to see through the material that the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan was created from.

"Zhao Feng, if you hand out the Mystic Peach Flower Seal, we'll let you go." The Emperor of the Canopy Great Country said.

"If the Imperials take away my warrant and don't harm the people close to me or myself, I'll destroy the Mystic Peach Flower Seal myself in three years time." Zhao Feng responded.

With the Mystic Peach Flower Seal at hand, Empress Qin would have to think about calculating against him or the Broken Moon Clan.



The reason why he said three years was that Zhao Feng realised that the Mystic Peach Flower Seal's power was gradually decreasing after being used this time and it would pose no more threat to Empress Qin after three years.

“Deal, keep your promise.”

Empress Qin nodded her head. At worst, all she needed to do was hide for three years and even if Zhao Feng returned after then, she would still try her best to resolve the Water Moon pirate's calculations.

After the two sides reached an agreement, the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan left with the four True Human Rank sedan carriers.

The Imperials sent the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan away with their eyes.

“Grand Elder, Emperor, Empress, we're just going to let them go?”

“After this incident, where will the power of the Imperials be?”

Some of the upper echelons couldn't restrain themselves. A measly youth at the Ascended Realm had kidnapped their Empress and they could only send him away with their eyes. This was a large blow to the Imperials' name.

“If we can’t even restrain ourselves at such a small thing, then it’ll be chaos when something big happens. The Iron Blood Religion’s strength suppresses us by a bit right now and they still have their Patriarch whose life and death is unknown.”

The Grand Elder faintly shook his head.

“Yes, we admit that the Iron Blood Religion Patriarch is strong. Several hundred years ago, he participated in destroying the Scarlet Moon Patriarch and was an expert that fought with the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch. But several hundred years have gone by and the lifespan of normal Sovereigns at the Origin Core Realm are 500-800 years old. Back then, the Iron Blood Religion Patriarch was severely injured and is said to be sleeping but I’m suspicious that he’s already dead. Even if he’s still alive, he wouldn’t be as strong as before or else the Iron Blood Religion would have united the Great Country already and maybe even reach the peak of a ‘One Star Clan’.” One brown haired True Lord Ranked elder said unwillingly.

“Elder Shui Xin, what you say may be correct. But right now is a very unique point in time for the Northern Continent, Middle Continent and even the Ten Great factions.” Grand Elder Long Mu faintly smiled.

Hearing this, the people present all started thinking.

“You’re talking about... the Sacred True Dragon Gathering?”

The eyes of the people present lit up.

“You guys know the grandiosity of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. Every ten years, only true geniuses that have gathered enough fortune can open the four great inheritances. In the past ten thousand years, the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance has appeared once, Seven Sword Inheritance twice and other big and small ones totalling a hundred times.” Grand Elder paused.

“The Sacred True Dragon Gathering is the Green Flower Area and several other area’s fortune. The Ten great factions and every great country as well as Origin Core Realm Sovereigns all have recommendations. This contributes to a Great Country’s future. If they’re able to enter the inheritance and bring out powerful weapons and secret techniques, it can change the destiny of a Great Country.”

Empress Qin nodded her head with a smile and expectation glowed in her eyes.

Within the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan.

“Thank you Deputy Patriarch for your help.”

Zhao Feng was full of gratitude.

This time he used the Gold Iron Blood Order Token, and the Iron Blood Religion paid off their debt.

Tiemo inspected him for a moment before saying: “Zhao Feng, I’ve still underestimated your potential and courage. Now that you’re enemies with the Imperials, Liu family and even Qin Sword Palace, where are you going to go?”

Zhao Feng was lost when he heard this question.

He had already completed his Master’s mission but the receiver of the letter had tried to kill him.

“After offending the Flooding Lake City Lord and Imperials, where should I go?”

Zhao Feng was indeed lost.

There was no place to put his roots down.

Return back to the Thirteen Countries? The situation there wouldn’t be better than here.

On the contrary, staying here meant more resources and fortune.

“If you’re willing, I can promote you to a Chapter Leader of the Iron Blood Religion and give you your own territory which is as populated as a Small Country.”

Tiemo obviously admired Zhao Feng. Although he had paid Zhao Feng back, he was still offering his assistance and willing to

promote Zhao Feng to a Chapter Leader.

This meant that if Zhao Feng was willing, the territory he controlled would be comparable to the Cloud Country.

In the Iron Blood Religion, only those at the True Mystic Rank had the right to become a Chapter Leader.

From this, one could see how much importance Tiemo put on Zhao Feng.

The thing was that Zhao Feng right now had no place to stay and danger was close by.

“I’m willing to enter the Iron Blood Religion.” Zhao Feng agreed.

# Chapter 311 - Tiemo's Decision

---

Zhao Feng agreed without hesitation.

In the Canopy Great Country, he had no foothold and nowhere to stay.

Right now, he was like a rootless weed that floated around aimlessly.

Ever since the Alliance Banquet, Zhao Feng had reached the trough of his life. After entering the Great Country, he had been warranted for by the major forces. Whereas the Iron Blood Religion admired Zhao Feng and helped him.

Even if it was a wicked force, Zhao Feng wouldn't reject them. After experiencing so much wind and rain, he didn't have a clear idea of righteous or wicked anymore.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng still had a wish deep in his heart and that was to go back to the Thirteen Countries when he had enough strength and power.

“Zhao Feng, the reason that I admired you before was because of your eye bloodline. But after you escaped from the marriage in the Flooding Lake City and fought in the Water Moon Treasury then kidnapped Empress Qin while retreating fully unharmed, I've given your talent, potential and courage a higher ranking.”

The blood hair coloured Tiemo had a deep smile on his face.

Zhao Feng's heart moved slightly - he didn't think that all his actions weren't able to escape the iron Blood Religion's eyes.

Escaping the marriage and kidnapping the Empress were both shocking things, but the Water Moon Treasury was far away and it didn't happen long ago. If the Iron Blood Religion was able to find the truth so quickly, its forces weren't to be underestimated.

"I've actually got a big fortune for you that you can try after entering the Iron Blood Religion."

Tiemo paused.

Big fortune?

Zhao Feng was extremely sensitive to these words.

It was certain that fortune such as the Water Moon Treasury wasn't considered big. Of the Water Moon Four Treasures, the only one that could enter his eye was the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus but he might not even use it.

"It's the most grand Sacred True Dragon Gathering of the Green Flower Continent. Every prodigy that participates will lead the fortune of geniuses and every one of them are the children of Heaven." Tiemo summarised.

Scared True Dragon Gathering.

Zhao Feng had heard about it in ancient records but he didn't think that the true source was here.

The Thirteen Countries was too far away and not knowing this was usual.

“The Sacred True Dragon Gathering is the stage of the continent and the eyes of the entire continent will be gathered there. For most geniuses, they would die with no regrets if they're able to participate. However, most of them won't even have the right to participate.”

Tiemo sighed.

Zhao Feng clucked his tongue. How many geniuses would there be on this continent?

According to Empress Qin, the Cloud Country, which was Zhao Feng's homeland, was a desolate village.

Above villages were cities, capitals and countries.

Just a village alone had produced Zhao Feng, Xin Wuheng, Bei Moi, Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong and Zhao Yufei.... How many of geniuses like them would the entire continent have? And how



many would be even stronger?

Thinking up to here, Zhao Feng couldn't contain his excitement and the blood within him started to boil.

Tiemo saw Zhao Feng's change in attitude and smiled: "When the blessing brought by the geniuses at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering all get together, there's a chance for it to connect to the inheritances of the outside areas. For example, the Heavens Legacy Inheritance, Seven Sword Inheritance. Of course, these big inheritances rarely appear and the heavens Legacy Inheritance only appears once every ten thousand years which is a one percent chance. Through the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, there's also chances of connecting with other inheritances of different scales."

Zhao Feng understood why the Sacred True Dragon Gathering would attract the entire continent of which even the ten great forces, Great Countries and major sects would all send their prodigies.

If one was able to participate in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, it meant that they would be able to fight with geniuses from other continents.

"Would there be any chances of seeing geniuses from the Thirteen Countries or the Iron Dragon Strong Country in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering?"

Zhao Feng suddenly thought.

According to logic, the chances weren't high and the Iron Dragon Strong Country had a higher chance but thinking about it now, the Thirteen Countries might already be overrun by the Iron Dragon Strong Country.

Zhao Feng didn't know that if First Elder had some connections, the experts from other clans would also have connections.

“Deputy Patriarch, are you planning to let me participate the Sacred True Dragon Gathering?”

Zhao Feng couldn't contain the excitement in his heart.

To fight with geniuses from the entire continent and have the chance to enter inheritances was something worth waiting for.

“Hehe, Zhao Feng, you think too highly of yourself. Yes, your bloodline, potential and courage are all perfect but with your current level, it'll be pretty good to reach the top one thousand. If you can't reach the top hundred, you're not of much value to the Iron Blood Religion.”

The blood hair coloured man revealed a hint of playfulness.

Zhao Feng was puzzled - he didn't even have the right to participate?

“You used to live in a faraway village and underestimate the peak geniuses too much. In the ten great factions, a small number of

Core Disciples have already reached the True Spirit Realm at your age and it's not something rare. Some of the monsters have even reached the True Mystic Rank and their Masters are Sovereigns at the Origin Core Realm.”

Tiemo's words struck Zhao Feng.

The talents of the peak geniuses had definitely surpassed the Thirteen Countries and might be able to compared against Zhao Yufei.

The resources in the Canopy Great Country also exceeded the Thirteen Countries and the ten great forces were even half a level higher than the Imperials and Iron Blood Religion's.

These ten great forces had even destroyed the Scarlet Moon Religion.

Furthermore, a small number of these geniuses were disciples of Sovereigns.

Talent, resources, Master, competition... their birth and environment both surpassed Zhao Feng.

Under this situation, Zhao Feng's confidence finally started to control itself.

“Although you can challenge those at the True Human Rank when you're at the half step True Spirit Realm and win, there's

also occurrences of winning fights against higher cultivation opponents in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. For example, Sword Saint Ye Quxie from several hundred years ago came first by beating a True Mystic Rank late stage while only being at the early stages of the True Human Rank, reaching an era of fame.”

Tiemo’s smile became bigger.

In reality, Zhao Feng could enter the Sacred True Dragon Gathering with his current strength, but he wouldn’t obtain a good ranking.

He was purposely training Zhao Feng to give him more pressure.

“Sacred True Dragon Gathering will be held in half a year’s time and the Iron Blood Religion has many people to choose from. If you’re able to reach the True Spirit Realm in the next half year, there shouldn’t be much of a problem to participate in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Tiemo said.

“I understand.”

Under normal circumstances with Zhao Feng’s current cultivation, the hopes of reaching the True Spirit Realm within half a year wasn’t high. But Zhao Feng’s mental energy level was high and he had the Water Moon Pirate’s Source of True Spirit within him.

Tiemo could feel Zhao Feng's current mental energy level but he couldn't see the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit as it was hidden by a secret technique from the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

From Tiemo's point of view, Zhao Feng only had a 30-40% chance of reaching the True Spirit Realm within half a year but Zhao Feng was pretty confident.

The Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan flew through the air and arrived in valley after several thousand miles.

The Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan had the power to fly itself - the four sedan carriers were only supporters that took care of small things for the Deputy Patriarch.

This valley was protected by a large array whose scale was ten times more than the Broken Moon Clan.

Within the valley was a large palace built between a valley and cave.

This was the headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion. Although it wasn't as big as the Capital, its defense was extremely strong.

“Greetings Deputy Patriarch.”

The members of the Iron Blood Religion, from the Ascended Realm cultivators to the True Spirit Realm cultivators all bowed down as the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan descended.

Zhao Feng stepped out with the blood hair coloured man and raised the eyes of countless people.

“Who’s this brat that can even sit in the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan with the Deputy Patriarch?”

The members of the Iron Blood Religion were all secretly surprised.

About half the time it took to make tea later.

The blood hair coloured man and Zhao Feng walked into a grand hall.

Tiemo assembled a meeting of which several Elders and a Protector attended.

Zhao Feng knew one of them, a wrinkled robed elder - it was the Iron Blood Religion Protector that had warned him when he had just entered the Capital.

“This is the youth that had just held Empress Qin hostage in the Capital.”

The blood hair coloured Deputy Patriarch introduced.

The upper echelons of the Iron Blood Religion were all at least at the True Mystic Rank and some were even at the peak of the True Mystic Rank.

One of the Elders was a white haired female who was the Regulations Elder and her cultivation had reached the True Lord Rank. Her status was only below the Deputy patriarch's.

After this introduction, Zhao Feng got to know some of the upper echelons. Of course, the Iron Blood Religion was spaced out, so the people present wasn't all of the upper echelon but even then, this was enough to make Zhao Feng cluck his tongue.

“Even if you add all the Thirteen Countries and two Strong countries together, they probably wouldn't be the Iron Blood Religion's match.”

Zhao Feng thought in his heart.

“Patriarch, you want to promote him to a Chapter Leader? This isn't a small problem. Most contestants for a Chapter Leader are at the True Mystic Rank or strong peak True Human Ranks. A youth as young as him with insufficient cultivation will probably find it hard to control an entire area.”

The white haired female Regulations Elder questioned.

According to what Zhao Feng knew, Tiemo was the Iron Blood Religion's Deputy Patriarch. In reality, he was not much different from the true Patriarch as no one knew whether the true Patriarch was alive or dead. There was even rumours that he had fallen into deep sleep. All in all, the true Patriarch's existence could be ignored.

The other people all agreed.

A Chapter Leader was very important in the Iron Blood Religion. They could hold the fort in a single area and would be comparable to a Marquis in the Imperials.

“My decision is final.”

The blood hair coloured Deputy patriarch's expression didn't even change at all and he made no signs of explaining. He gave off a feeling that he held all the power and decision.



# Chapter 312 - True Spirit Realm (1)

---

“My decision is final.”

The grand voice resounded throughout the hall.

The white haired Regulations Elder and company were somewhat surprised at the Deputy Patriarch's decision.

Most of the time, the Deputy Patriarch would think it through with the Elders and Protectors.

The upper echelons were all very respectful towards this blood hair coloured Deputy Patriarch. However, sometimes the Deputy Patriarch would go through the decisions he made alone and the result would prove he was correct - especially if it regarded people.

The blood hair coloured Deputy Patriarch had good eyes in spotting people, but this time everyone looked at each other.

“There has never been such a young Chapter Leader before in the Iron Blood Religion. Zhao Feng is only sixteen to seventeen years old and isn't even considered an adult in some places.”

The wrinkled Protector thought.

Because he was the one that gave Zhao Feng the warning before in the Capital, he knew about this youth's history. Even he was

questioning the Deputy Patriarch's arrangement, but since the Deputy Patriarch had made this decision, the group of people couldn't go against it.

Like this, Zhao Feng became the youngest Chapter Leader in the history of the Iron Blood Religion.

The upper echelons sighed and were curious.

“Deputy Patriarch, which Chapter are you arranging Zhao Feng to lead?”

The white Regulations Elder didn't disagree and instead changed the subject.

“Which Chapter's don't have any Leaders right now?”

Tiemo asked casually.

“The Thousand Water Chapter and Everlasting Sky Chapter, both don't have Chapter Leaders. Amongst the two, the Thousand Water Chapter is closer and the two Lieutenants are very powerful and the Chapter Leader isn't decided yet. The Everlasting Sky Chapter is further away and the old Chapter Leader just reached the end of his life...”

The white haired female said.

“En, arrange Zhao Feng to lead the Thousand Water Chapter.”

Tiemo said without hesitation.

Hearing this ,the expressions of the upper echelons changed.

The Thousand Water Chapter was closer to the main headquarters of the Iron Blood Religion and the Deputy Patriarch was doing this to help Zhao Feng.

“However... the two lieutenants of the Thousand Water Chapter, Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen, aren’t the type to hold back. They’re very strong and have been eyeing the Chapter Leader’s position. This is especially so for Yun Sha who is now uncontrollable.”

Thinking up to here, the white haired female smiled.

The Thousand Water Chapter was slightly closer to the Capital, meaning that it was more populated and more alluring than furthermore away places.

However, this also meant that competition within the Thousand Water Chapter was big and the factions involved was complex.

Tiemo didn’t seem to think this much and had immediately promoted Zhao Feng to be the Thousand Water Chapter Leader.

“You stay in the headquarters for half a month. I’ll give you a

helper to go with you then.”

Tiemo told Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng nodded his head then took his Chapter Leader Token and items as he was going to stay in the headquarters for the while.

“It’ll be hard for this brat to control the Thousand Water Chapter with his current strength and experience.”

“With Yun Sha and Chen Meng and their attitudes, they definitely wouldn’t obey such a young and weak Chapter Leader.”

The upper echelons within the hall sent Zhao Feng away with their eyes and a playful smile.

They had foreseen the sight that Zhao Feng definitely wouldn’t be able to last long in being the ‘Thousand Water Chapter Leader’.

“Next, we’ll discuss about the Scared True Dragon Gathering’s progress...”

Tiemo changed the subject.

Within the Iron Blood Religion, in a peaceful hall with pearls in the ceiling and walls.

Being a Chapter Leader, Zhao Feng was technically an upper echelon of the Iron Blood Religion, so his treatment was far better than the norm.

He sat cross legged and merged his consciousness into the second floor of his Lightning Inheritance.

Back at the Flooding Lake, City Zhao Feng had tried to enter the second floor of the Lightning Inheritance.

The requirement to enter the second floor was the cultivation at the True Human Rank, but because Zhao Feng's mental energy level was high and his God's Spiritual Eye gave him capabilities to learn quickly, he could comprehend it back then but it was just much harder.

And now. after Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had gone into deep sleep and his cultivation had reached the half step True Spirit Realm, it was much easier for him to comprehend.

Within his mind, the Lightning Inheritance display was more precise and magnified. From a grand to tiny view, he could see the origin of all things.

This was Zhao Feng's forte. The dimension of his left eye allowed him to copy the usage of skills.

Flowers of lightning bloomed and disappeared in the dimension of his left eye.

Zhao Feng met some tricky questions while comprehending. One of them was that the power of Lightning was very weak in the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi unless the weather was stormy.

Some attacks from the True Spirit Realm would become stronger instead of weaker after leaving their body.

This was because of the merging of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Under normal situations, only those at the True lord Rank could merge their Qi of True Spirit with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Those at the True Human Rank could only absorb to a limit but it wasn't enough to truly merge them together.

“Looks like my bottleneck is because of my restricted cultivation.”

Zhao Feng understood the problem. Only when all of his Qi of half step True Spirit had been converted to Qi of True Spirit would the lightning element within his body interact with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi outside.

Said simply, there was only one problem and that was to break through to the True Spirit Realm.

As long as he reached the True Spirit Realm. Zhao Feng be able to

gain insights from the second floor of the Lightning Inheritance.

Thinking up to here, Zhao Feng focused solely on cultivation and organised the items that he had gotten from the Water Moon Treasury and Rising Dragon Auction.

Weng~~

Zhao Feng's Qi of half step True Spirit started to circulate and crackles of lightning surrounded his body. Those that came close would freeze from being struck by lightning.

“After my Qi of half step True Spirit reached 60%, it's converting even slower.”

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed. Anything that came closer to the limit would become more difficult.

Of course, under normal situations, those that had had converted 60% of their Qi of half step True Spirit could try to break through to the True Spirit Realm, but the chances of success wasn't high.

Zhao Feng released his senses and his Qi of half step True Spirit would escape through his head to sense the countless Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the air.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi included every element. There was lightning, wind, fire...

Zhao Feng's mental energy level was comparable to the True Human Rank and with his powerful source of mental energy from his God's Spiritual Eye, he had a greater advantage than most people as he could sense the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

He soon felt a sizzle of the power of lightning.

The first step.

Zhao Feng's Qi of half step True Spirit interacted with the lightning in the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and cleansed his True Force.

Those at the Ascended Realm could do this but only barely.

The second step.

Reach a close affinity with the power of lightning within the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

This step could only be done by those at the half step True Spirit Realm.

Some skills and techniques pursued a state of mental energy and by reaching a close affinity with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, they could release powerful strength.



The higher the level of the skill, the closer affinity one could reach.

“The higher the affinity, the more one is able to absorb the Qi of True Spirit.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Through his senses, he understood more about the True Spirit Realm.

At the same time things that he didn't understood in the Origin Core Ruins became clear.

As time passed, Zhao Feng's affinity with the lightning in the air became higher.

Three days later, some of lightening in the air was absorbed into his body.

Because his mental energy level was high enough and he had his God's Spirit Eye, Zhao Feng could pull more and more lighting Yuan Qi.

On the fifth day, the sound of thunder sounded from above Zhao Feng's hall.

Those with high cultivation would find that the lightning Yuan

Qi here was denser than other places.

Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was the building blocks of the universe.

Humans were an atom and when they absorbed enough Heaven Earth Yuan Qi of a high quality and quantity, they would be able to control more power.

When one's cultivation was high enough, even an atom could become a Sovereign that ruled the living.

Under the bit of lightning gathering, Zhao Feng's insights became deeper and this also increased his mental energy.

The tenth day, Zhao Feng could absorb the lightning Yuan Qi as he wished to cleanse his soul and True Force.

At this point in time, the True Spirit Realm had no closed doors anymore. All he needed was time.

“My Qi of half step True Spirit has reached 80-90%. The most important thing is that the quantity of True Force within my body had doubled.”

Zhao Feng smiled as he opened his eyes. Right now, he was only one step away from the last step - to form his 'Source of True Spirit' within his dantian.

As long as he succeeded, he would become an expert at the True Spirit Realm.

Apart from that, he was not much different from those at the True Spirit Realm.

After reaching this step, Zhao Feng felt as if he was a fish in the water when cultivating the second floor of the Lightning Inheritance.

Because of his close affinity with the lightning Yuan Qi, he could even capture the lightning Yuan Qi in the air.

Xiuuu-----

Zhao Feng raised his hand and a chain of lightning whipped out and formed a lightning snake half a yard long. In a few breaths time, it didn't dissipate but instead became stronger.

Without the support of True Force, the lightning snake was still able to wrap around him three times.

This was because when the Qi of half step True Spirit was sent out, Zhao Feng could also capture and interact with the lightning Yuan Qi outside.

Like this, Zhao Feng finally entered the doorway of the second floor of the Lightning Inheritance.

After that, he began to gain insights into the movement skills, offense, defense and some powerful secret techniques.

“Blade of Lightning.”

Zhao Feng raised his hand and with the crackle of thunder, a sharp blade made of lightning appeared. It glittered and shined realistically.

Before this, Zhao Feng could already make a blade of lightning but it was only three feet long and extremely crude. Not only that, it also wasted a lot of True Force.

Now that blade of lightning was a blade that contained a devastating sharpness.

Sheww!

The blade of lightning flashed and a High grade Mortal tier weapon next to Zhao Feng was sliced into two with black fumes pouring out of it.

“What terrifying offense. It can definitely slice open the defensive Qi of True Force from normal True Human Rank experts.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

# Chapter 313 - True Spirit Realm (2)

---

Several days later.

A male and a female sat together on a three colored lotus.

The male wore a blue and white Heaven Luo Mystic Cloak and his hair was blue. His left eye was ice blue and he had a cold expression as he sat cross legged.

Next to him was a pink dressed female who seemed around the age of twenty.

This pink dressed woman was named Die Ye and was the helper that Tiemo had sent to Zhao Feng. Her cultivation had reached the True Human Rank.

According to Tiemo, Die Ye was the mysterious true Patriarch's maid servant and her cultivation, age and experience couldn't be taken by her appearance.

It could be seen how much importance Tiemo had placed on Zhao Feng by giving him such a unique helper.

“Chapter Leader, the Thousand Water Chapter is near the Thousand Water River. The landscape there is complex and there are at least one hundred forces there. Some bigger forces include the Yun side family, Bi side family, Hundred Flower Chapter and more...”

Die Ye's voice was soft and extremely cute.

In the Canopy Great Country, the forces of the Imperials, Three Sects, and Four Families had spread across the entire country.

Even in the Capital, there was the forces of the Iron Blood Religion.

The Thousand Water River was the same. Apart from the Iron Blood Religion's Chapter, there was also some other forces such as the Yun side family, Bi side family, Hundred Flower Chapter and co.

The ones Die Ye had mentioned were those that were big. The smaller families and clans weren't included.

In the past dozens of years in the Thousand Water River, the Iron Blood Religion's Chapter was the strongest force there just as the Flooding Lake Liu family was in the Flooding Lake area.

If the Flooding Lake City Lord hadn't ascended to the True Lord Rank, Zhao Feng's current position would be of the same status as him. Of course, the Flooding Lake Liu family was already a bigger side family within the Liu family and they held their own area.

“Hundred Flower Chapter?”

Zhao Feng became slightly interested in one of the forces.

The Hundred Flower Chapter was the Wicked clan that the Water Moon Pirate once belonged to.

After the Water Moon pirate died, the Hundred Flower Chapter also fell but even then, it was still able to be compared to the Yun side family and Bi side family.

“The Hundred Flower Chapter can be ranked within the top five forces in the Thousand Water River area and it is a Wicked clan that harms different families and beautiful women. They have an extremely bad reputation.”

Die Ye inspected the youngest Chapter Leader in the history of the Iron Blood Religion with sparkling eyes.

Zhao Feng had broken the record. With just sixteen to seventeen years of age, he wasn't even considered to be an adult and his cultivation hadn't reached the True Spirit Realm.

This youth didn't speak much and he would cultivate most of the time.

Sometimes, it was even Die Ye who inserted her Qi of True Spirit into the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus to fly it.

Soon, Zhao Feng understood the general situation around the Thousand Water River.

“What do I need to worry about when we reach the Thousand Water Chapter?”

Zhao Feng humbly asked for advice.

“On the surface, the Thousand Water Chapter has six True Spirit Realm cultivators. Amongst them, the two lieutenants Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen both are at the peak True Human Rank and when the two teamed up, they had even beaten a True Mystic Rank expert. Of course, these two are both eyeing the position of Chapter Leader and I’m worried that they won’t be very obedient...”

Die Ye didn’t hide the factors that were unbeneficial for Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but rub his forehead. It seemed like the pressure on him wasn’t small.

The greatest importance right now was to reach the True Spirit Realm. This way, there would be less pressure and rumors.

The Three Flowered Treasured Lotus’ flying speed was extremely fast and close to a normal True Mystic Rank cultivators. At the same time, it was also extremely stable.

The weakness was that the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus could only fit two to three people maximum. But without a doubt,



the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus' offense, speed, and support abilities made it Zhao Feng's most precious item.

After that, Zhao Feng also inspected the map of the Thousand Water River.

Finally, at the very outer edges of the place, Zhao Feng saw the name "Transverse Water Stronghold."

"Hehe, so the Transverse Water Stronghold and Hundred Flower Chapter are both around the Thousand Water River."

Zhao Feng's heart moved.

Half a month later.

Zhao Feng and Die Ye arrived at the Thousand Water Chapter.

The new Chapter Leader instantly caused chaos in the Iron Blood Religion's Chapter.

"Hmph! This new Chapter Leader is a brat that hasn't even grown any hair."

"You want us adults to listen to a kid's orders? I don't understand what the Iron Blood Religion main headquarters is thinking."

The upper echelons of the Thousand Water Chapter were all angered.

The two lieutenants at the front, Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen, both had ugly expressions.

Yun Sha was a blood robed youth with a cold expression and he had a fierce bloody aura that made normal True Human Rank cultivators tremble.

Chen Mengzhen was a stunning woman that seemed to be extremely noble. Her pair of eyes kept twinkling.

The two exchanged glances.

“This new Chapter Leader was promoted by the Deputy Patriarch himself. Secondly, this kid’s apparently received the Water Moon pirate’s inheritance and had kidnapped Empress Qin in the Capital.” Chen Mengzhen said.

“Hmph! So what? Getting the Water Moon Treasury is only luck. Kidnapping Empress Qin was also only a coincidence, something done with no path of retreat. If Deputy Patriarch didn’t arrive, do you think he could escape unharmed?”

Yun Sha snickered coldly.

It was obvious that everyone knew about this Chapter Leader’s history and background.

For those down below, they needed to see the new Chapter Leader's attitude and personality in case they angered him.

For the two lieutenants, they needed to find a vital point and then have a chance to be promoted.

Chen Mengzhen laughed and said: "No matter what, he was promoted by the Deputy Patriarch himself and is famed throughout the country. We can't do anything on the surface or else if that spreads..."

Yun Sha harrumphed but didn't say anything.

With the backing of the Deputy Patriarch, they obviously couldn't do anything on the surface to this new Chapter Leader, but they could use several methods in the dark.

Soon, the new Chapter Leader descended from the skies for his Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

The eyes of everyone from the Iron Blood Religion stared at the cold blue haired youth that wore the Heaven Luo Mystic Cloak. That faint ice blue left eye seemed to be able to pierce through anything in the world and gave off a chilling coldness.

The middle and lower echelon of the Chapter instinctively avoided his gaze.

This new Chapter Leader's gaze was just too terrifying. Its coldness seemed able to freeze souls.

Only the two lieutenants didn't avoid him.

"An eye bloodline, but unfortunately his cultivation's too low and doesn't have enough experience."

Yun Shao snickered coldly.

The weird thing was that next to the new Chapter leader, there was also a pink dressed maid servant whose cultivation had reached the True Human Rank.

"Die Ye? The most trusted maid servant of both the Patriarch and Deputy Patriarch...."

Chen Mengzhen recognized the pink dressed maid servant and took a deep breath while taking back her underestimation.

One could see how much the Deputy Patriarch admired and placed importance on Zhao Feng by sending her to Zhao Feng.

"Greetings Chapter leader."

When Zhao Feng took out his Chapter Leader token, the people below all bowed down.

Even those as strong as Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen had to bow down to Zhao Feng in respect.

At this moment, Zhao Feng felt as if he was a lord of the sky descending but he knew that this was the power that the Deputy patriarch gave him. Through his God's Spiritual Eye, it wasn't hard for Zhao Feng to see that these people didn't really obey him.

On the first day, Zhao Feng got to know the upper echelons of the iron Blood Religion Chapter.

The Elders would report some of the important issues to the Chapter Leader.

“Chapter Leader, the Yun side family had been increasing in strength rapidly and another True Human Rank has been born. Although the Head of the Family is getting old and can't utilize all of his True Mystic Rank power, they are still the strongest force threatening the Thousand Water Chapter.”

“Not long ago, the Yun side family even caused trouble in a Primal Crystal mine under our Thousand Water Chapter's control and killed someone. There's definitely some underlying intentions here. This one recommends to personally go to the Yun family and settle the problems.”

“Reporting to the Chapter Leader, the Hundred Flower Chapter has been unusually low ley in the past few months. Some of the upper echelons are suspicious that they've gotten some of the Water Moon Treasury.”

The Elders all reported their issues.

Zhao Feng scrunched his eyebrows. From his point of view, it seemed that these small problems had been magnified and were all for others' benefits.

At least right now. no single force dared to personally challenge the Thousand Water Chapter's power.

“From today onwards, I will be in seclusion and everything will be handled by Die Ye.”

Zhao Feng rose and entered his place.

It seemed that he wasn't very interested in these problems and this made Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen secretly overjoyed.

The new Chapter Leader wasn't very interested in power. This meant that the two of them still held a large amount of authority.

The troublesome one was actually Die Ye.

This maid servant could find holes in the problems and question them.

“The new Chapter Leader is only a brat and isn't scary. The key problem is this maid servant.”

Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen turned their attention towards Die Ye.

Die Ye wasn't just Zhao Feng's assistance, she was also the Deputy Patriarch's key advisor.

Zhao Feng had an easy job and would spend most of his time cultivating. The Qi of half step True Spirit was very pure and its affinity was rising with the Heaven Earth Lightning Yuan Qi.

After sitting down for a while, there was already Lightning Yuan Qi gathering above him.

Reaching the True Spirit Realm wasn't very hard for Zhao Feng.

All he needed right now was some time to condense his own Source of True Spirit.

The Source of True Spirit was the origin of the Qi of True Spirit and gathered the life and blood essence of the cultivator.

Four to five days passed by, Zhao Feng's Qi of half step True Spirit had reached a pure level and had almost become fully pure.

The liquidity True Force form was even purer than the original Qi of True Spirit.

The lightning Yuan Qi above Zhao Feng became denser and traveled throughout his body, washing his bones and changing his Qi of half step True Spirit.

“One last step.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and the raindrops of True Force gathered then shrunk as if forming a mini pond.



# Chapter 314 - True Spirit Realm (3)

---

Iron Blood Religion, Thousand Water Chapter.

From the new Chapter Leader's hall the crackle of thunder sounded and the area around it became infested with Heaven Earth Lightning Yuan Qi.

At the end there were even faint arcs of purple lightning that created a stunning scenery.

Every cultivators at the Ascended Realm or higher within a ten miles radius could feel the change here.

“He is indeed worthy of being place great importance upon by the Deputy Patriarch. Not even seventeen yet, but is able to reach the True Spirit Realm at such a young age. This is rare even across the Canopy Great Country.”

Die Ye's eyes spun as she guarded Zhao Feng.

With her experience, she knew that Zhao Feng was progressing smoothly and that there was no bottleneck.

The disruption from the new Chapter Leader instantly gathered the attention of the upper echelon of the Thousand Water Chapter.

Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen's expressions were both slightly

solemn.

“This Zhao Feng is indeed a genius. To think that back then we struggled to reach the 6th Sky of the Ascended Realm. Furthermore, he has a unique blood power....”

Chen Mengzhen’s eyebrows furrowed as she felt that this situation had become slightly troublesome.

If Zhao Feng hadn’t reached the True Spirit Realm, then he would have just been an ant that had a big background in their eyes. Although they couldn’t do anything on the surface, they could do things in the dark that would make this brat retreat from this Chapter.

However, once Zhao Feng reached the True Spirit Realm, the situation became different.

Once True Spirit, never mortal.

This sentence was commonly used even in the Canopy Great Country.

Once someone reaches the True Spirit Realm, that person’s lifeform drastically increases in strength and their lifespan also rises rapidly.

“If he reaches the True Spirit Realm, it’ll be indeed troublesome. Someone with a bloodline power is stronger than those without

one, provided they are at the same rank. Furthermore, he has the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.”

Yun Sha’s expression kept on changing.

Although they were at the peak of the True Human Rank and didn’t put normal True Human Rank in their eyes, Zhao Feng had too many things to rely on. He had the Deputy Patriarch behind him, terrifying talent, a unique eye bloodline, and precious items.... All of these things pushed his fame to a higher level.

“No, I must stop him from reaching the True Spirit Realm. Everyone knows that luck, form, spiritual pills, and state of heart is what is required to reach the True Spirit Realm. If I stop him now, his chances of success later will be much lower.”

A cold glint flashed in Yun Sha’s eyes.

“Are you crazy? If the Deputy Patriarch knew of this and you didn’t die, you would at least lose a layer of skin.”

Chen Mengzhen jumped up in fright.

“Hmph! We obviously can’t use people from our own Chapter. We need to get the help of outsiders.”

Yun Sha’s face dimmed.

“Help of outsiders? Could it be you...”

Chen Mengzhen revealed a look of understanding.

In the past, the Thousand Water Chapter was never in much danger. The only problem they had was with the Yun family.

The Yun side family had entered a Primal Crystal Mine that was owned by the Thousand Water Chapter and killed a member of the Iron Blood Religion.

“That kid needs approximately ten more days to condense his Source of True Spirit. During this time period, we can make things bigger. Once the two forces fight, the Chapter Leader will have to attend.”

Yun Sha licked his lips with a gruesome expression.

Chen Mengzhen thought about it for a while before nodding her head.

She had to admit that this was the perfect plan. They obviously couldn't make the moves themselves, so they had to rely on outside help.

The outside help would be the Yun side family, the Thousand Water Chapter's greatest enemy.

For the next two days.

The Iron Blood Religion Chapter and the Yun side family's feud became bigger.

Both sides didn't take a single step back.

The Iron Blood Religion had a hard manner and because the Yun side family was the one who had killed their member, the Iron Blood Religion obviously wouldn't give up. Everything that they did seemed to go with the Iron Blood Religion's typical manner.

Within three days.

The Iron Blood Religion and Yun side family's battle reached a new level.

At the beginning, it was only a battle between those at the Ascended Realm or half step True Spirit Realm.

Later on those at the True Human Rank participated.

The conflict began to gradually evolve as the two sides began fighting small scale wars.

On the fifth day Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen entered the battle themselves, slaying a True Human Rank expert from the Yun family and severely injuring two true Human Rank experts.

After that, the head of the Yun side family, the True Mystic Rank expert, also killed a True Human Rank from the Iron Blood Religion.

The situation began to expand.

“This... what’s going on? Why is the Yun family working together so well?”

Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen were both surprised.

In the past, the Head of the Yun family was getting old and had no intentions of fighting , usually just avoiding clashes with the Iron Blood Religion.

However, this time it was extremely weird.

The Yun side family was the side that killed the Iron Blood Religion member and the Iron Blood Religion was fighting for revenge, yet the Yun side family attacked back without Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen doing anything.

Everything was going too smoothly.

“There’s definitely something going on. Why would the Yun side family dare to clash with us head on? Although they have a True Mystic Rank expert, do they really expect to win more than they

lose? Furthermore, we have a lot more people including scouts and spies....”

Chen Mengzhen felt uneasy.

“Reporting to the lieutenant, the Hundred Flower Chapter has tricked our spies and raped several of our female members before throwing their corpses at the gate,” a half step True Spirit Realm reported.

Hundred Flower Chapter!

The expressions on both Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen’s faces both changed and their hearts leapt to their throats.

Around this time, the Hundred Flower Chapter had been acting weirdly, and the Fan Flying Bandit had received many treasures in the Water Moon Treasury, specifically the Water Moon God Peach Fan which had increased his strength dramatically.

The Hundred Flower Chapter’s forte was calculation and using cruel methods while acting in unison with the Yun side family. This would critically endanger the Iron Blood Religion Chapter.

“Not going well.”

Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen both took a deep breath.

On the same day.

The Iron Blood Religion Chapter faced the counterattack of the Yun family and the Hundred Flower Chapter.

On the surface, the Iron Blood Religion had many members and spies that could beat any one faction,

but no one had thought that the Yun family and the infamous Hundred Flower Chapter would act in unison.

On the seventh day, the Iron Blood Religion Chapter's losses became even greater.

If this continued, the Thousand Water Chapter would face destruction.

“Hmph, if Zhao Feng comes and apologises to me, the Yun side family can think about giving up on attacking the Iron Blood Religion Chapter.”

An old and wrinkled elder while dressed in white floated in the air, as if he was a feather with no weight.

He gave off a grand aura that made those at the True Human Rank tremble with unease.

This person was the Head of the Yun side family, the True Mystic



Rank expert.

“Make the Chapter Leader apologize? Our Chapter Leader hasn’t even walked half a step out of the Thousand Water Chapter. When did he offend your Yun side family?”

Yun Sha and company felt something was off.

How could Zhao Feng have caused such big trouble already?

“Hmph! That new Chapter Leader destroyed my grandson Yun Haiyang’s arm in Flooding Lake City. Haiyang was our Thousand Water Yun family’s top genius and was recommended to the main Yun family. He was full of potential, but was crippled by that bastard who also injected a poison into his body that almost made his cultivation drop. Right now he is still recovering...”

The head of the Yun side family’s voice was cold and full of rage.

Hearing this, the members of the Iron Blood Religion Chapter all looked at each other.

They had heard of Yun Haiyang, the number one genius in the THousand Water Yun side family. At the same time, he was also the grandson of the old head of the family.

However, this Yun Haiyang unexpectedly had a feud with the new Chapter Leader..

Back at Flooding Lake City, Yun Haiyang was jealous and had challenged Zhao Feng in archery.

That battle was extremely dangerous. Zhao Feng used all of his strength to seal his opponent's arm in ice. Luckily, Flooding Lake City's Lord had helped in time otherwise Yun Haiyang would have become an ice statue.

After that incident, Yun Haiyang's injury was actually more severe than initially thought. The coldness of the Luohou Bow had latched onto his own power and seeped into his bones.

Over the past half year, Yun Haiyang has been bedridden. Although the Yun Family had invited many doctors over, his potential had dropped, making it very hard for him to reach the True Spirit Realm in the future.

Coincidentally, the new Chapter Leader would be a major figure in the Thousand Water and the forces there happened to look into his background.

However, under their investigation, they had found that this brat was the person who had injured Yun Haiyang.

“Hmph, Zhao Feng. If you want to blame someone, blame yourself for making so many enemies. You ran from Flooding Lake City, injured my grandson, and then stole from the Water Moon Treasury. If the Fan Flying Bandit hadn't suggested teaming up and splitting the rewards, I wouldn't have made my move so

soon.”

The Head of the Yun side family snickered coldly in his heart.

The Fan Flying Bandit of the Hundred Flower Chapter had refined the Water Moon God Peach Fan and his cultivation was now half a step within the True Mystic Rank. In terms of battle power, it wasn't lower than his, but his methods were much crueler.

Yun Sha's side felt extremely pressured. Because the Yun family and Hundred Flower Chapter were attacking together, he had to face the Yun family while Chen Mengzhen faced the Hundred Flower Chapter.

“Lieutenant Yun, Lieutenant Chen has been defeated and captured by the Fan Flying Bandit.”

A figure quickly sped closer.

What!? Chen Mengzhen had been captured?

Yun Sha took a cold breath as cold sweat poured down his back. He knew Chen Mengzhen's strength very clearly. She was someone who had fought against him for years.

However, an expert such as her had been defeated by the Fan Flying Bandit and then captured.

“You have three days to hand over Zhao Feng.”

The Yun side family snickered.

Thousand Water Chapter, Chapter Leader’s hall.

“Chapter Leader, the Yun family and the Hundred Flower Chapter have teamed up to attack the Thousand Water Chapter. The two lieutenants need your help.”

Someone reported from outside.

Die Ye stood at the entrance and said nothing. She was only here to protect Zhao Feng.

“Fuck off,” Zhao Feng said.

In his heart he knew that Yun Sha and co. were definitely trying to stop him from reaching the True Spirit Realm.

At this point in time, the Source of True Spirit within his body had formed into the size of a thumb.

Weng~~~

Right in that instant, something unexpected happened.

Inside his dantian, the Water Moon pirate's Source of True Spirit interacted with Zhao Feng's Source of True Spirit and formed a mysterious bridge.

That Source of True Spirit was more than ten times larger than Zhao Feng's Source of True Spirit, and created a transparent book.

On the book were several words: Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

# Chapter 315 - Chapter Leader Exiting Seclusion

---

The Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, which had been destroyed by Zhao Feng, was actually preserved in the Water Moon pirate's Source of True Spirit.

“Water Moon pirate, you still can't stand for your secret skill to be lost can you? Why else would you leave this trick behind?”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye observed the book made from the Qi of True Spirit and he couldn't help but sigh.

At this moment in time, he had finally felt how terrifying the Water Moon pirate's calculation skills were.

In that era, the Water Moon Pirate didn't have the strength to rule. But he didn't rely just on strength and treasures, he was also extremely intelligent.

Shua!

Zhao Feng circulated his God's Spiritual Eye to scan the 'book' created by the Qi of True Spirit and its contents were immediately copied by Zhao Feng.

His God's Spiritual Eye had underwent many changes and its power became more and more terrifying. Even the Mystic Flower

Treasured Bible, a skill comparable to the High level Spiritual grade had been copied.

Soon, the Mystic Flowered Treasured Bible appeared in his mind and Zhao Feng quickly glanced at its contents.

In terms of skills, the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible was only close to the High level Spiritual grade. But it was a book that contained the skills of the Hundred Flower Chapter and those from the Wicked path.

Simply said, this was a Wicked book that contained the essences of evil techniques.

Therefore, it's true value could be comparable to Zhao Feng's Lightning Inheritance.

The only difference was that the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible made it very hard for cultivators to reach the Origin Core Realm, whereas the Lightning Inheritance had a certain amount of success.

“The Mystic Flower Treasured Bible contains weird techniques that can't be anticipated. The movement and speed skills can help some of the weaker parts of the Lightning Inheritance.”

Zhao Feng was stunned as he first read the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

The Lightning Inheritance aimed for comprehension and insights, whereas the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible could be used in any situation, each with different tactics.

“I’ll choose the best and forget the rest.”

Zhao Feng made his decision. With the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible at hand, he didn’t need any other skills.

For the next one to two days, Zhao Feng stayed in seclusion.

The Lightning Yuan Qi above the Chapter Leader’s hall became several times denser and it even formed a lightning cloud.

“Just the aura from trying to break through to the True Spirit Realm is several times stronger than others.”

Die Ye’s heart was moved. The cloud of lightning gathered above the hall had already exceeded the early stages of a True Human Rank expert.

According to the usual norm, those that had just entered the True Human Rank were considered to be at the beginner stage and only after consolidation would they reach the early stages.

There were three main reasons why Zhao Feng’s aura was so strong.

Firstly, the Lightning Inheritance was extremely powerful and



Lightning was one of the strongest elements in the world. It could counter most other elements.

Secondly, Zhao Feng's mental energy had reached a high level and his God's Spiritual Eye's Source of Mental energy was extremely large, hence he could gather more Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Thirdly, part of the Water Moon Pirate's pure Source of True Spirit had merged with Zhao Feng's Source of True Spirit.

Apart from these reasons, Zhao Feng also had the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, which helped him cultivate.

Therefore, although Zhao Feng's Source of True Spirit had just been gathered, it was already quite powerful.

Booom!

The cloud of lightning in the air suddenly shook and it rushed into Zhao Feng's body like a flood and cleansed it.

At a certain moment in time, the lightning in the air dissipated.

Immediately following that, a new aura of the True Spirit Realm containing a chaotic, destructive feel spread across several miles.

At that point in time, everyone in the iron Blood Religion

Chapter felt an aura that made them tremble.

“He succeeded.”

Die Ye acted as if she had just completed a huge task and a flash of surprise appeared in her eyes.

Zhao Feng’s aura was far too powerful. He had just reached the True Spirit Realm, but he was already giving off such a formidable aura.

Only some of the supreme experts would give off such a feel when their cultivation increased.

For example, when the Sword Saint Ye Wuxie ascended to the True Spirit Realm, a beam of sword light forced the True Spirit Realm experts pursuing him to retreat.

According to ancient records, when the Scarlet Moon patriarch ascended to the True Spirit Realm, a blood coloured cloud enveloped everything within a ten mile radius, symbolising disaster.

When Zhao Feng reached the True Spirit Realm, everything within a ten miles radius could hear the hum of thunder and felt numb.

“Reporting to the Chapter Leader, Lieutenant Chen has been captured by the Fan Flying Bandit. The Head of the Yun family and

Fan Flying Bandit have said that if the Chapter Leader doesn't appear within three days, they'll destroy the Iron Blood Religion Chapter."

A kneeling figure outside the hall trembled.

At the instance when Zhao Feng broke through to the True Spirit Realm, even normal True Human Rank cultivators would feel their heart shake when facing Zhao Feng.

"Fuck off."

A thunderous voice sounded through the air, like the sound of the God of Lightning.

"Yes yes!"

The half step True Spirit Realm cultivator was so frightened that his soul almost dissipated.

Just a shout from this new Chapter Leader alone had almost made his mind crumble. Normal True Human Rank's didn't have this power.

"He should be consolidating his Source of True Spirit. Now's not the best time for him to make his move."

Die Ye thought in her heart.

Within the hall.

Zhao Feng sat cross legged with his blue hair blowing. Arcs of lightning wrapped around his body. They were even thinner than spider webs.

At the same instance, a lightning mark flashed on his forehead. It was the same Floating Crest Lightning Mark that he had received in the Floating Crest palace.

Die Ye was only 50% correct. Not only did Zhao Feng need to consolidate his Source of True Spirit, he also needed to improve.

His Lightning Inheritance had been restricted by his cultivation, but now he had broken through to the True Spirit Realm and had reached a new level in sensing the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. It was even better than most normal True Human Ranks.

Boom Boom Boom!

Lightning appeared once more in the air, this time even more powerful than the last.

“What... what’s going on? Didn’t he just break through to the True Spirit Realm? Why is his aura rising again?”

Die Ye had an incredulous expression.

In reality, because part of the Water Moon pirate's Source of True Spirit had merged with Zhao Feng's Source of True Spirit, its size was close to an early stage True Human Rank.

One had to know that the Water Moon pirate's cultivation had reached the peak True Mystic Rank and it was half a step into the True lord Rank.

The Source of True Spirit he had left behind was obviously strong.

Using the power and senses from breaking through just then, Zhao Feng charged straight into the second floor of the Lightning Inheritance and gathered even more Lightning Yuan Qi.

At the same time, the Water Moon pirate's Source of True Spirit became a force that helped him absorb the Lightning Yuan Qi and consolidate his Source of True Spirit.

Time passed by.

The movement from the Lightning Yuan Qi above the Chapter Leader's hall was almost comparable to a True Mystic Rank.

Clouds of lightning a hundred yards wide appeared above Zhao Feng. At this instance, not even normal True Human Rank cultivators dared to come close to Zhao Feng.

If that terrifying cloud of lightning came down, not only would Zhao Feng die, even the nearby True Spirit Realm cultivators wouldn't be able to retreat unharmed.

Weng~

The Three Flowered Treasured lotus below Zhao Feng gave off a weird light that helped him absorb more Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

A holy item such as the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus also increased Zhao Feng's aura.

“Zhe zhe, this is the last day. If Zhao Feng doesn't come out, then this erotic lieutenant will become our playtoy.”

The Fan Flying Bandit smiled gruesomely.

The Yun side family and Hundred Flower Chapter had surround the Thousand Water Chapter.

Lieutenant Chen Mengzhen's face was full of anger. The reason she had lost wasn't because of strength, but because the Fan Flying Bandit had used a poison taken from the Water Moon Treasury that the Water Moon Bandit had used when he was alive.

Lieutenant Yun Sha led the upper echelon of the Chapter and only defended.

The Yun side family and hundred Flower Chapter didn't dare act too harshly as the Iron Blood Religion's power was even suppressing the Imperials right now.

The Fan Flying Bandit wanted to take out his anger and take back the items that belonged to him.

The Yun side family leader wanted to take vengeance for his grandson and behind him was the main Yun family.

“That Zhao Feng has already reached the True Spirit Realm but he still isn't coming out.”

Yun Sha gritted his teeth, extremely angered. At such a critical moment, Zhao Feng, the true Chapter Leader, was hiding like a turtle.

At this instance did Yun Sha have the time to calculate against Zhao Feng?

The Thousand Water Chapter had fallen into the most dangerous situation within ten years. By using all their forces, both in the light and dark, they had only barely managed to block the two factions.

Time passed slowly by, Yun Sha felt as if a day was a year long and Chen Mengzhen was feeling dread for what was coming.

Bitterness appeared in their minds.

They had wanted to trick Zhao Feng but had burnt themselves instead.

Not only did they not calculate against Zhao Feng, they had been dragged into a problem caused by the latter.

Yun Sha was even suspicious that Zhao Feng was a calamity. He had escaped the marriage at the Flooding Lake City, went to the Transverse Water Stronghold and took the Water Moon Treasury then went to the Capital and kidnapped Empress Qin.

Now, he had arrived at the Thousand Water Chapter and disaster had already befallen upon them before they had the chance to calculate against Zhao Feng.

The Yun side family and Hundred Flower Chapter were both Zhao Feng's enemy.

However, the pressure that was supposed to be beared by Zhao Feng was being beared by the two lieutenants.

"It's almost noon. If Zhao Feng doesn't come out, we'll defile this beautiful lieutenant then destroy the Thousand Water Chapter." The Fan Flying Bandit threatened.

The Head of the Yun side family also snickered coldly and raised his hand, as if making preparations to attack the Thousand Water Chapter.



The main Yun family was also one of the eight major factions. The main clans, families or headquarters wouldn't support the side or chapter forces too much or else the balance would be lost.

Therefore, the Head of the Yun side family was only wary of the Iron Blood Religion but wasn't scared of them.

Boom---

A loud thunder exploded above the Thousand Water Chapter and everyone within a hundred mile radius could see an arc of lightning.

A lot of people felt an uneasiness appear.

At the same time, the cloud of lightning above the Chapter Leader's hall disappeared.

An azure lightning symbol appeared on Zhao Feng's forehead.

Xiu---

His figure vanished from the spot and a streak of lightning flashed through the sky.

"The Chapter Leader is coming."

Die Ye smiled faintly and sent an transmission everywhere.

“The Chapter Leader is coming.”

The entire Thousand Water Chapter watched that arc of lightning pierce through the sky.

# Chapter 316 - Slaying True Spirit Realm

---

Iron Blood Religion Chapter.

The Yun side family and Fan Flying Bandits' forces stood around the area, blocking off the exits.

The righteous and wicked force had teamed up and forced the Thousand Water Chapter into a desperate situation.

If there wasn't any outside help, the Thousand Water Chapter might disappear today.

Yun Sha was full of hatred as all of this was brought by the new Chapter Leader.

Lieutenant Chen Mengzhen had humiliation and sadness written all over her face. There were a few people from the Hundred Flower Chapter nearby that looked at her with wicked expressions and smiles.

As long as the Fan Flying Bandit gave the order, her destiny would become unimaginable.

The sad thing was that the new Chapter leader only cared about his cultivation and hid like a turtle.

The two of them had originally wanted to use the enemies to

fight Zhao Feng. But unexpectedly, Zhao Feng was a calamity that had caused this much trouble and he had only arrived at the Thousand Water Chapter a few days ago.

“This Zhao Feng has already reached the True Spirit Realm, so why isn’t he coming? If he and Die Ye came then we’d have the help of two more True Spirit Realm cultivators and at least then there would be hope.”

The more Yun Sha thought about it, the more unbelievable and angry he got.

He had sent people several times to ask for the Chapter leader and Die Ye but the response was the same: “Fuck off”.

Right at this time, a loud clap of thunder resounded across the sky.

“The Chapter Leader is coming.”

After the clap of thunder, an arc of lightning flashed through the sky, creating a beautiful sight.

All of the experts across the Thousand Water Chapter were attracted by that new Qi of True Spirit.

Everyone could see that arc of light within a ten miles radius.

The True Spirit Realm cultivators from all three forces all spread their Spiritual Senses.

“Zhao Feng, you’ve finally come.”

Yun Sha still felt angry, but the Fan Flying Bandit and Head of the Yun side family’s reactions were far more fierce than his.

“Zhao Feng----!”

The Fan Flying Bandit’s voice trembled as he gritted his teeth with a deadly look in his eyes. It was a look that only one of them could survive.

“You’re that Zhao Feng that destroyed my grandson’s future and the hope of the Thousand Water Yun family.”

The Head of the Yun side family’s face was filled with rage and killing intent.

The two experts’ reaction frightened Yun Sha.

Especially the Fan Flying Bandit. It was as if he wanted to eat Zhao Feng’s blood and bones.

Xiu---

The figure that flashed in the air was incredibly fast and it descended with a destructive aura.

The expressions of all the True Spirit Realm cultivators present changed. This aura wasn't of someone who had just broken through to the True Spirit Realm could have.

“Greetings Chapter Leader.”

All the members from the Chapter bowed down to Zhao Feng.

Yun Sha gritted his teeth secretly, but he still had to act respectful on the outside: “Chapter Leader, the Yun side family and Hundred Flower Chapter are attacking us and the situation isn't good. We hope that Chapter Leader can lead us to destroy the enemy.”

He was extremely cunning and immediately gave Zhao Feng the big task.

If the Thousand Water Chapter was destroyed, it would be Zhao Feng's fault as he was the leader and Yun Sha himself wouldn't have too much responsibility.

The Yun side family and Fan Flying Bandit's heart twitched as they felt Zhao Feng's aura.

In the past, Zhao Feng was just a brat at the Ascended Realm who had powerful methods. However, now that he had broken through

to the True Spirit Realm, there would be some difficulty.

“Everyone listen.”

Zhao Feng’s voice entered the minds of the upper echelon of the Iron Blood Religion Chapter.

The voice went straight into their mental energy dimensions and it was far better than a normal transmission.

What powerful mental energy!

The upper echelons of the Thousand Water Chapter thought and listened.

“Lieutenant Yun Sha, after the battle starts, you need to lead Elder Gao and stall him for half the time it takes tea to be made. If you can’t, then you’ll face the responsibility.”

Zhao Feng’s voice seemed to contain thunder.

“These subordinates understand.”

Yun Sha snickered coldly in his heart. From his point of view, such an order was courting death.

After Chen mengzhen had been captured, Yun Sha and Elder Gao

were the two strongest people and they could stall normal True mystic Rank cultivators for a while when they teamed up. Furthermore, the Head of the Yun side family was old and his battle prowess wasn't as great as before.

However, apart from the Yun side family, there was another threat.

That was the Fan Flying Bandit.

From a certain point of view, the Fan Flying Bandit's threat was greater.

This bandit was half a step into the True mystic Rank and he had obtained the Water Moon God Peach Fan, making his attacks comparable to normal True Mystic Ranks.

Furthermore, the Fan Flying Bandit was a leader of the Hundred Flower Chapter and he had various methods that couldn't be guarded against. Chen Mengzhen had been captured by him.

"This subordinates understands. I will team up with Lieutenant Yun Sha and can manage to finish the task. But the Fan Flying Bandit..." Elder Gao asked.

"You just need to do your duty. I can handle the Fan Flying Bandit myself." Zhao Feng said expressionlessly.

In just a breath or two, he had completed his setup.



His God's Spiritual Eye spread across the area and had a clear interpretation of the situation.

“Haha, is this brat so arrogant that he thinks that the Fan Flying Bandit is easy to deal with?”

Yun Sha was overjoyed.

If it was in the past, his chance of victory against the Fan Flying Bandit was between 40 - 60%, meaning that the Fan Flying Bandit wasn't his match.

However, after getting the Water Moon God Peach Fan and other items from the Water Moon Treasury, his strength had greatly increased.

Now Yun Sha didn't have much chance against the Fan Flying Bandit.

Zhao Feng's decision made Yun Sha overjoyed. The only worry was the main headquarters' reaction when the chapter was destroyed.

“Zhao Feng, if you come and apologize, there still might be a chance of hope.” The Head of the Yun family said deeply.

“Hahaha... Zhao Feng, even if you kneel down, beg for

forgiveness and hand all of your treasures over, I still won't forgive you.”

The Fan Flying Bandit smiled gruesomely and a cold blue ripple was unleashed from his Water Moon God Peach Fan. The power contained within it was enough to slay a normal True Human Rank.

Zhao Feng didn't mind the Fan Flying Bandit and he led some of the Iron Blood Religion Chapter's men towards the Yun family.

Sou! Sou!

Yun Sha and Elder Gao went according to the plan and went to stall the Head of the Yun side family.

They were certain that they were able to stall the old True Mystic Rank expert for a short amount of time.

But... why was Zhao Feng also charging towards the Yun side family? Wasn't he going to deal with the Fan Flying Bandit?

Xiu---

Zhao Feng's figure went faint and ripples of azure lightning spread in the air. An arc of lightning quickly sped towards a True Human Rank Elder of the Yun side family.

He was so fast that wherever he went, shockwaves of lightning would scorch the middle echelon of the Yun side family, leaving them on their last breath.

“Such fast speed! I’ll see how strong the new Chapter Leader is.”

The Yun side family elder’s heart jumped, but he didn’t retreat.

After all, he was a True Spirit Realm expert who had reached the early stages of the True Human Rank. How would he fear a junior that had just reached the True Spirit Realm?

Shua---

The azure light that Zhao Feng had turned into suddenly increased its speed and it stunned the Yun side family elder.

He didn’t think that Zhao Feng had concealed some of his speed just then.

The power of lightning was what was comprehended from the Lightning Inheritance and contained the essence of speed.

Zhao Feng had conserved some of his speed just then and now had used a secret technique to increase his speed rapidly within a short while.

The lightning surrounding Zhao Feng instantly became more

powerful and swept in a radius of twenty to thirty yards. Those below the True Spirit Realm were either instantly killed or lost their battle power.

The Yun side family elder didn't react fast enough to Zhao Feng's burst of speed and his body became numb.

This numbing sensation wasn't enough for him to lose his battle power but it slowed down his reactions.

“Blade of lightning ---”

A three foot long blade of lightning condensed in Zhao Feng's hand and it started to vibrate. It was as sharp as an electric saw and he stabbed it towards the Yun side family's elder's defensive True Force.

Zhao Feng's blade of lightning was extremely sharp and it pierced quickly through the Yun side family elder's defense.

“Ahh!”

The Yun side family elder screamed as he was stabbed in the chest by the blade of lightning. A burnt, bloody hole appeared where he had been stabbed. His body also started to tremble.

The blade of lightning broke after that one attack, but its cracking caused more damage.

Plop!

A smoking corpse was left on the ground.

An elder from the Yun side family, who was at the early stage of the True Human Rank, had been killed in one move by Zhao Feng.

The hearts of everyone from the Yun side family were shaken and they all took in a cold breath.

Those that had been planning to attack Zhao Feng stopped mid step and they felt that their throats were blocked.

Half of why the Yun side family elder lost so fast was because he had underestimated Zhao Feng.

Who would have thought that a junior that had just reached the True Spirit Realm would be so strong?

“This Zhao Feng dares to ignore me?”

On the other side, the Fan Flying Bandit’s face was cold and filled with hatred.

Zhao Feng was his sole target. He needed to burn the brat into dust and take back what belonged to him in the Water Moon Treasury.

He had locked onto Zhao Feng right from the beginning, but Zhao Feng didn't even bother with him and treated him like air. Instead, he had charged towards the Yun family.

He roared furiously and charged towards Zhao Feng. After that, he witnessed Zhao Feng making a move on the True Spirit Realm elder and laughed secretly as he planned to kill him from behind.

However, in the next instant, he witnessed Zhao Feng slaying the Yun side family elder with one blade strike.

The Fan Flying Bandit couldn't help but be stunned. Although the Yun side family elder had underestimated the opponent, Zhao Feng was much more terrifying than he had first thought.

“Zhao Feng, come and die!”

The Fan Flying Bandit was also full of confidence as he held the Water Moon God peach Fan.

After the devastating loss in the Transverse Water Stronghold, he went back to his faction and successfully refined the Water Moon God Peach Fan. He then used some of the resources that he had gained in the Water Moon Treasury to increase his strength.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng turned around and glanced at the Fan Flying Bandit with a smile.

He obviously hadn't 'ignored' the Fan Flying Bandit.

However, in Zhao Feng's view, the Fan Flying Bandit was actually the easiest to deal with. This was because he had controlled the Fan Flying Bandit's emotions and aim.

The Fan Flying Bandit hated Zhao Feng after the loss back then and that hatred had reached a level where it became a heart demon.

Therefore, Zhao Feng was sure that the Fan Flying Bandit would try to kill him regardless what.

However, Zhao Feng didn't do as he wished and purposely evaded him. But he had got his attention at the same time while he charged in the Yun side family and slew an elder.

Killing a Yun side family elder wasn't without aim - it was actually a very important step of Zhao Feng's plan.

This was because there was several True Human Rank elders in the Yun side family and he needed to kill at least one to relieve the pressure on the Iron Blood Religion Chapter.

# Chapter 317 - The Chapter Leader's Order

---

“Zhao Feng, come and die!”

The Fan Flying Bandit shouted with a poisonous look on his face as he finally caught up to Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng had comprehended the Lightning Inheritance and had the Yin Shadow Cloak so his speed was the best amongst the people present.

Those whose speed could be compared to him were only the Head of the Yun side family and the Fan Flying Bandit.

Being the personal disciple of the Water Moon Pirate, the Fan Flying Bandit was extremely fast.

“Chapter Leader watch out, this bandit is full of tricks...”

Die Ye came over after severely injuring an enemy True Human Rank elder and tried to help Zhao Feng.

Die Ye's most important task was to support Zhao Feng, including his safety.

Zhao Feng's eyes lit up. Die Ye's strength was stronger than what he thought and she almost not weaker than Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen.



“Die Ye, you go help rescue Lieutenant Chen, I can handle this bandit myself.”

Zhao Feng’s voice traveled into Die Ye’s mental energy area.

Die Ye was somewhat hesitant, but the Chapter Leader’s voice resounded throughout her head and was full of order.

Ok.

Die Ye turned around and charged towards the Hundred Flower Chapter to rescue Chen Mengzhen.

If they could rescue her, the Iron Blood Religion Chapter would have another Lieutenant and have the chance to flip the situation around.

The only problem was that there was one True Human Rank and two half step True Spirit Realm cultivators guarding Chen Mengzhen.

While Die Ye charged other, another True Human Rank expert came over to block her.

The main point of the situation was between Zhao Feng and the Fan Flying Bandit.

The Head of the Yun side family had been stalled by Yun Sha and company.

Die Ye and other handled the experts from the Hundred Flower Chapter and fought together.

The two sides were currently balanced, but the opponent had the Fan Flying Bandit who was full of terrifying tricks. Once Zhao Feng couldn't hold him back, the situation would become one sided.

The Fan Flying Bandit's damage towards normal True Human Rank cultivators was just too high. Even a lieutenant had been captured.

At this instant, Zhao Feng and the Fan Flying Bandit both looked at each other and their Qi of True Spirit became denser as they gave off a pressure which made others nearby unable to come closer.

The other experts from other forces were secretly watching this battle.

“Fan Flying Bandit, you lost to me last time and lost an arm. You haven't changed at all. This time, I'll chop off your other arm and cripple your cultivation.”

Zhao Feng stood with his hands behind his back as his eyes twinkled.

What arrogance!

The Hundred Flower Chapter, the Yun side family and the Iron Blood Religion Chapter were all stunned.

From their point of view, Zhao Feng was the weaker side.

From Zhao Feng's tone, the Fan Flying Bandit had lost to him before.

“Is this true or false? The new Chapter Leader had once defeated the Fan Flying Bandit and cut off one of his arms?”

“Probably false, Zhao Feng just broke through to the True Spirit Realm meaning that before he was just at the Ascended Realm...”

The three forces guessed.

Hearing what Zhao Feng said, the Fan Flying Bandit roared and killing intent filled his face. That day at the Transverse Water Bay, where he met his defeat, was the most humiliating thing in his life and Zhao Feng had told everyone.

Seeing the Fan Flying Bandit's expression, everyone was surprised. Was it actually true?

“Die!!”

The Fan Flying Bandit howled as he exploded.

Hu~~

The Water Moon God Peach Fan in his hand was waved and it created terrifying ripples that seemed to weigh millions of kilograms and could destroy anything in its path.

The Water Moon God Peach Fan was, after all, the only offensive item of the Water Moon Four Treasures and its attacking capabilities were devastating.

Even those at the True Mystic Rank would be moved by such an attack.

Xiuu----

Zhao Feng's figure flashed and the Yin Shadow Cloak behind him flapped.

Weng~~ Shua! Shua!

Zhao Feng's figure turned into three figures. The three figures that were exactly the same as Zhao Feng turned into three lightning streaks that lept towards the Fan Flying Bandit.

This was the hidden ability in the Yin Shadow Cloak, the Yin Shadow Dopplangers.

Now that Zhao Feng's cultivation level was high enough, he could use this secret technique of the Yin Shadow Cloak.

Even those at the True Spirit Realm couldn't see which one was the real Zhao Feng in a short amount of time.

“All of you, die!”

The Fan Flying Bandit waved his fan and the ripples enveloped the three Zhao Fengs.

Even three True Human Rank cultivators would find it hard to be able to retreat fully unharmed.

Boom! Boom!

Two of the Yin Shadow Doppelgangers were instantly destroyed when they came close to the Fan Flying Bandit while the third Zhao Feng ran out of range.

“Where are you running to?”

The Fan Flying Bandit licked his lips and quickly followed.

Boom!

The third Zhao Feng was killed by one fan.

Hmm?

The Fan Flying Bandit finally realised that something was wrong. With Zhao Feng's current strength, he definitely wouldn't be killed by one fan. He knew how terrifying his calculations and strength were.

Shua!

A blue haired youth sitting on a lotus appeared out of nowhere.

One couldn't forget that Zhao Feng's Yin Shadow Cloak had the power of invisibility.

The crowd broke into chaos and the upper echelons from the three forces all exclaimed.

Would Zhao Feng fight directly with the Fan Flying Bandit? Of course not.

After the three hundred and sixty turn, he immediately threw off the Fan Flying Bandit and charged towards the hundred Flower Chapter.

Target: Rescue Chen Mengzhen.

When Zhao Feng mentioned how he had defeated the Fan Flying Bandit before and seemed to hold victory in his hands, it was all to pretend that he was going to battle the Fan Flying Bandit.

Who would have guessed that he was actually not going to fight?

All of this was created so he could throw off the Fan Flying Bandit.

Zhao Feng vs Fan Flying Bandit? He wasn't so dumb to do something that gave him no benefits. This wouldn't affect the entire situation much unless he could defeat the Fan Flying Bandit in a short amount of time.

But the problem was that the Fan Flying Bandit had been defeated by Zhao Feng once and his battle power had increased drastically. The same tactic wouldn't succeed twice.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng had succeeded on throwing off the Fan Flying Bandit as he charged into the Hundred Flower Chapter's group.

Ring of Lightning!

Boom----

Ripples of lightning were sent from Zhao Feng's body and went in every direction.

Those below the True Spirit Realm were almost all killed.

With Zhao Feng's help, Die Ye got closer to Chen Mengzhen.

The plan was succeeding bit by bit.

The Iron Blood Religion Chapter cultivators were all excited and full of expectation.

“Hmph! If you come one step closer, I'll kill her!”

The True Human Rank expert from the Hundred Flower Chapter reached out and clamped Chen Mengzhen's neck.

Die Ye's footsteps stopped. She didn't know whether to continue or retreat.

“Zhao Feng, you won't succeed.”

The Fan Flying Bandit charged from behind.

Zhao Feng calculated the time and distance then ordered Die Ye: “Charge across and save her.”

“This... ”



Die Ye was somewhat hesitant, but it was Zhao Feng's order so she had to charge towards Chen Mengzhen.

The expressions of many upper echelons from the Iron Blood Religion Chapter changed: "Does the Chapter Leader not care about the lieutenant's life?"

An enemy at the True Human Rank was holding Chen Mengzhen's life. If they were going in by force, he would definitely kill Chen Mengzhen.

"Am I going to die here? This new Chapter Leader is so emotionless."

A bitterness appeared on Chen Mengzhen's mouth as she was filled with sadness.

Zhao Feng's cold order almost froze the hearts of the Iron Blood Religion members.

Only the Fan Flying Bandit seemed to suddenly remember something and his expression changed dramatically: "Kill that woman!!!!"

He had fought Zhao Feng before and knew how terrifying this youth was.

However, his warning was too late.

Zhao Feng stood on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and his faint blue left eye was like a limitless cold pond.

A chilling intent filled the mental energy world.

Ah!

The True Human Rank holding Chen Mengzhen hiccupped when he looked into Zhao Feng's eye.

Immediately after, he felt Zhao Feng's left eye turning into a cold abyss that enveloped his consciousness.

After reaching the True Spirit Realm, the God's Spiritual Eye's power increased by a lot.

Plop!

The True Human Rank expert holding Chen Mengzhen fell onto the ground drenched in sweat and feeling exhausted. His eyes were full of shock and fear. He couldn't even lift up his body.

This scene stunned everyone. All they had seen was Zhao Feng glance towards the True Human Rank expert and it made the latter instantly crumble.

Instantly following that, the two half step True Spirit Realm

cultivators next to Chen Mengzhen fainted.

“What a terrifying eye bloodline!”

The Head of the Yun side family took a cold breath.

Yun Sha, Elder Gao and the other upper echelons of the Iron Blood Religion Chapter were dazed.

Being the person rescued, Chen Mengzhen was shook as her eyes became large.

“Is this the Chapter Leader’s eye bloodline?”

Die Ye was dazed for an instant before she reacted and successfully rescued Chen Mengzhen.

Hua!

The Iron Blood Religion members all reacted and shouted in joy.

Once Chen Mengzhen was saved, the situation would turn.

Zhao Feng entering the battle and killing a True Human Rank, throwing off the Fan Flying Bandit and rescuing Chen Mengzhen had only taken him ten breaths.

This meant that in ten breaths time, Zhao Feng had changed the outcome.

“Zhao Feng, there’s no point of you saving her. She’s been poisoned by my Sky Softening Collapsing Powder. She won’t have any battle power within three days and all her bones will turn into mud.”

The Fan Flying Bandit’s laugh shocked everyone present.

He had captured Chen Mengzhen but had left another trick behind just in case.

“Sky Softening Collapsing Powder?”

From within Zhao Feng’s mind surfaced information regarding it from the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

The Mystic Flower Treasured Bible contained the essence of the Wicked Path and the entire Hundred Flower Chapter’s tricks.

“Someone get me some poisonous spider’s saliva, squiggly clock stone, horse piss, and ten ice elemented spiritual pills...” Zhao Feng ordered.

“Understood, Chapter Leader.”

Although the Iron Blood Religion members didn’t understand,

they still went according to the Chapter Leader.

However, as Zhao Feng gave out the order, the Fan Flying Bandit's expression changed

“How is that possible? How do you know the antidote to the Sky Softening Collapsing powder? This is a secret that the Hundred Flower Chapter never tells anyone...”

Within ten breaths, the Iron Blood Religion members all gathered the common items.

The poisonous spider saliva, chilling ice pill, squiggly clock stone and other commonly seen items were put into the horse piss and thrown onto Chen Mengzhen.

Chen Mengzhen felt her softened body become more and more powerful and she became overjoyed.

At this instant, Zhao Feng was facing the enraged Fan Flying Bandit's attack.

## Chapter 318 - Chopping Off Another Arm

---

Zhao Feng expressionlessly opened the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus' defense, which made three petals envelop him.

Now that he had reached the True Spirit Realm, all of the effects of the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus increased.

“Beams of Lightning”

Arcs of lightning an arm thick condensed on Zhao Feng's palm and smashed towards the Fan Flying Bandit.

Although the beams of lightning weren't as sharp as the Blade of Lightning, they contained a lot of damage and were more suitable for head on attacks.

However, he was destined to have a hard battle facing the Fan Flying Bandit.

The Fan Flying Bandit knew Zhao Feng's tricks and had a plan.

Crack!

The Water Moon God Peach Fan in his hand turned into an umbrella that spun and deflected Zhao Feng's lightning.

The Water Moon God Peach Fan could turn into an umbrella

shaped defensive state, but the only weakness was that it could only block attacks from one direction and not as well as the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

Last time in the Transverse Water Stronghold, the Fan Flying Bandit didn't even think about defense. At that point, he only wanted to beat everyone but had underestimated the opponent and was tricked by Zhao Feng.

Furthermore, the hypnosis towards the Fan Flying Bandit by the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus was less effective than the Fan Flying Bandit of before.

During the last battle, Zhao Feng had made the Fan Flying Bandit more tired with the hypnosis smell and finally found a flaw with his God's Spiritual Eye.

Therefore, after the Fan Flying Bandit returned to his faction, he created an antidote that could resist 60-70% of the smells from the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

“Hmph! Not only did I create an antidote, I also prepared a rare soul item which can increase my resistance to mental energy.”

The Fan Flying Bandit had a smugness in his eyes.

Zhao Feng's Three Flowered Treasured Lotus would be countered with his antidote and Zhao Feng's mental energy would be countered with his soul item.

“Fan Flying Bandit can use all of the Water Moon God Peach Fan’s power and doesn’t need to fear normal True Human Rank cultivators with its offense and defense. Furthermore, he came prepared this time.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes glinted.

This meant that his and the Fan Flying Bandit’s offense, defense and speed were all perfect.

The Fan Flying Bandit had the Water Moon God Peach Fan, which made his attacks slightly more powerful. But Zhao Feng had the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, making his defense better.

In terms of speed and movement, the two were both about equal.

As time passed, Zhao Feng and the Fan Flying Bandit’s battle became fiercer and arcs of lightning flashed everyone, making the hearts of those watching twitch.

At a certain instant, Zhao Feng opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and used a mental energy technique.

Weng~~

A Buddhist bead on the Fan Flying Bandit’s chest gave off a mysterious light and he seemed to hear the sound of buddhas next



to his eye.

The Fan Flying Bandit's figure shook and cold sweat appeared on his forehead.

Zhao Feng used mental energy on his flaws and even though the Fan Flying Bandit had a soul protecting item, he had also fallen for it.

Soul items were extremely rare and there were differences in strength. The Fan Flying Bandit's soul item was only at the peak mortal grade.

“Damn it...”

The Fan Flying Bandit felt troubled.

His God's Peach Fan was extremely powerful and he had many methods that even some peak True Human Rank experts would lose to.

But Zhao Feng had the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and the God's Spiritual Eye which perfectly countered him.

In reality, the Water Moon God Peach Fan could also send a mental energy illusion as it was an item of the Wicked Path to increase the effects of different poisons.

However, the Fan Flying Bandit had tried this on other people and it worked, but it had no effect on Zhao Feng.

Right at this moment in time, Chen Mengzhen had recovered and entered the battle.

She felt gratitude towards Zhao Feng and wanted to come help Zhao Feng deal with the Fan Flying Bandit.

“You go help others.”

Zhao Feng’s voice sounded in her head.

“Understood, Chapter Leader.”

Chen Mengzhen looked deeply and respectfully towards Zhao Feng.

When this youth had saved her, Chen Mengzhen had felt the terrifying power in his eye bloodline.

At this instant, Zhao Feng had successfully countered the Fan Flying Bandit’s attacks and if it was her or Yun Sha in his place, it wouldn’t be done so well.

With Chen Mengzhen’s entrance, the situation started to turn.

Chen Mengzhen and Die Ye were both lieutenant level experts that successfully killed or severely injured two or three True Human Rank cultivators.

After that, Chen Mengzhen entered Yun Sha's battle and helped him suppress the Head of the Yun side family.

The Head of the Yun side family roared in anger, but he had to helplessly retreat with his people.

A smile curled on Zhao Feng's lips. Rescuing Chen Mengzhen was indeed the critical point.

After the Yun side family was defeated, the Hundred Flower Chapter's morale dropped and they were soon destroyed by Die Ye and company.

“Chapter Leader, I'll help you!”

Die Ye waved her arms and entered the battle agilely.

In terms of battle prowess, Die Ye wasn't any weaker than Yun Sha or Chen Mengzhen and not much worse off than the Fan Flying Bandit.

Zhao Feng and Die Ye suppressed the Fan Flying Bandit.

“Zhao Feng, if you have the skills, come fight me alone...”

The Fan Flying Bandit roared as his organs almost exploded from anger.

He really didn't want to see Zhao Feng successfully turn the situation around. How would it feel for the same thing to happen twice?

Zhao Feng's bloodline power was 70-80% used and a faint cold yet ancient and elegant tattoo appeared on his skin.

Under his bloodline power, all of his attacks seemed to contain a chilling feeling.

At the same time, it would also attack his soul.

After fighting for so long, the Fan Flying Bandit was getting tired and although he had a soul item, Zhao Feng's mental energy was too strong.

In terms of source of mental energy, Zhao Feng was far stronger than others at the same cultivation level. However, most of it couldn't be used freely.

With Die Ye's help, Zhao Feng had the time to use some mental energy skills.

His God's Spiritual Eye scanned over the nearby experts.

Plop! Plop!

Another True Human Rank and several half step True Spirit Realm cultivators kneeled on the ground as they lost their strength and were killed or captured by the Iron Blood Religion Chapter.

The battle became one sided.

Zhao Feng's strength wasn't the strongest, but he had the ability to change the tide.

The Iron Blood Religion Chapter's counterattack was absolute.

The Hundred Flower Chapter was defeated.

The Yun side family ran.

Zhao Feng and Die Ye were responsible for killing the Fan Flying Bandit.

The Fan Flying Bandit was enraged. The combined attacks of Zhao Feng and Die Ye had already caused him to be slightly injured.

“Fan Flying Bandit, I told you I'd chop off another arm of yours and cripple your cultivation.” Zhao Feng exclaimed coldly and fought fiercer and fiercer.

The size of the Source of True Spirit in his body was on par with those at the early stages of the True Human Rank.

He also had a bloodline power, the God's Spiritual Eye and Lightning Inheritance.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng still had the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, which allowed him to counter the Fan Flying Bandit's methods.

The Fan Flying Bandit gritted his teeth and the Water Moon God Peach Fan closed with a 'pah'.

Xiu-- Xiu-- Xiu--

The Water Moon God Peach Fan shot out seven deadly weapons.

These seven weapons were either throwing knives, poisonous needles or deadly weapons.

All of these were extremely fast and surpassed the speed of sound. Their screeching sounds made one's ears hurt and were faster than most True Human Ranks' reaction speed.

Under normal situations, one of these weapons alone was able to kill a normal True Human Rank.

The seven of these in theory could kill a True Mystic Rank.

Not good!

Die Ye barely managed to dodge three throwing knives and a poisonous needle that swished past her hair.

There was also a row of needles that covered everything.

Shua!

An arc of lightning hummed and Zhao Feng dragged Die Ye onto the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

Ding Ding Ding...

The powerful defense of the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus managed to block the chaotic attacks.

Zhao Feng was also scared. Luckily, he had reacted fast or else if he only protected himself, Die Ye would be in grave danger.

“Thanks.”

Die Ye stuck out her tongue and let out a breath.

During this time, the Fan Flying Bandit flew through the air and

tried to escape with hatred and unwillingness written on his face.

He first thought that the seven types of weapons would be able to severely injure or kill Die Ye, but Zhao Feng's reaction speed was just too fast. As the Fan Flying Bandit released these weapons, Zhao Feng had sensed something.

“Fan Flying Bandit, you can't escape our pursuit.”

Zhao Feng's laughter was like thunder that sounded across dozens of miles.

He had the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus which could fly extremely fast for a small amount of True Force.

Furthermore, Die Ye would also insert her True Force into the Three Flowered Treasured lotus to increase its speed.

Zhao Feng and company's speed surpassed the Fan Flying Bandits and they chased after him.

The Fan Flying Bandit was extremely ruffled and tired. There was several places on his body that were scorched and smoking.

The most troublesome thing was that Zhao Feng would send a mental energy attack after finding a flaw, making the Fan Flying Bandit's heart twitch. He was tired and no longer wanted to fight.



“Unfortunately, I don’t have a powerful long range weapon.”

Zhao Feng felt slightly regretful. The Luohou Bow was a Mortal grade weapon and it couldn’t threaten the Fan Flying Bandit much. It wasn’t even as good as him sending arcs of lightning.

“Chapter Leader, he won’t be able to last longer.”

Die Ye smiled faintly.

The Fan Flying Bandit had expended more energy and he was more tired than the two of them.

At a certain instant, Zhao Feng found the chance and once again used a mental energy illusion.

The exhausted Fan Flying Bandit had little resistance and the mysterious light from the buddhist bead on his chest became faint.

Shua!

The Fan Flying Bandit’s consciousness shook and it was dragged away.

Qiu--

In the next instant, a blade of lightning appeared on Zhao Feng’s

hand and he appeared right next to the Fan Flying Bandit.

Ahh!

Before the Fan Flying Bandit could react, his remaining arm was slashed away by Zhao Feng's blade of lightning and blood splattered everywhere.

The Water Moon God Peach Fan also fell down with his arm.

The Water Moon God Peach Fan and the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus were perfect for each other.

Zhao Feng's heart moved and he was about to take it.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped out and in a blur, took the Water Moon God Peach Fan.

“My God Peach Fan...”

The Fan Flying Bandit's eyes were fully red, he burnt his Qi of True Spirit and charged towards the little thieving cat.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat flashed and became invisible.

At this point in time, the Fan Flying Bandit's battle power couldn't increase even if he burnt his Source of True Spirit as he had no arms left.

Zhao Feng quickly returned to the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus to prevent the Fan Flying Bandit from suiciding.

However, he had overestimated the Fan Flying Bandit.

Run!

The Fan Flying Bandit burnt his Qi of True Spirit which doubled his speed and sped off into the air.

# Chapter 319 - Tian Yunzhi

---

Although the Fan Flying Bandit's methods were comparable to a normal True Mystic Rank's, he didn't have the courage to kill himself.

Losing both his arms only made him think about surviving.

“Fan Flying Bandit, this is the second time that you've troubled me. I told you before that I'm going to chop off one of your arms and cripple your cultivation.”

Zhao Feng coldly chased after the Fan Flying Bandit with his Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

Having burnt his Qi of True Spirit, the Fan Flying Bandit's speed had surpassed the True Human Rank level and he was even slightly faster than normal True Mystic Rank cultivators.

The distance between Zhao Feng and the Fan Flying Bandit was getting further and further apart.

“Unfortunately, I don't have a powerful long range weapon.”

Zhao Feng felt slightly regretful.

The Luohou Bow wasn't enough to deal with the Fan Flying Bandit, who had reached the peak True Human Rank.

“Chapter Leader, the Hundred Flower Chapter has been defeated and the Fan Flying Bandit has lost two of his arms. There’s almost no threat left. If we keep on following, I’m afraid that...” Die Ye warned.

From her point of view, it was already incredible to force the Fan Flying Bandit into such a step.

Zhao Feng knew what Die Ye meant. The reason why the Fan Flying Bandit didn’t have the decisiveness to die was because he still had a bit of life yet.

If there was no life in him left, the Fan Flying Bandit would definitely try to drag his opponent down with him.

“We’ll follow him.” Zhao Feng smiled.

His God’s Spiritual Eye could see up to a thousand miles away and all he needed to do was wait for the Fan Flying Bandit’s Qi of True Spirit to be expended.

The Fan Flying Bandit soon disappeared from view but Zhao Feng still locked onto the target, not panicking or rushed at all.

“No wonder.”

Die Ye’s heart jumped as she looked at Zhao Feng’s cold blue eye.

It seemed to see through her heart.

Zhao Feng's eye bloodline couldn't be measured with normal standards.

The Fan Flying Bandit felt a coldness in his heart. It was as if an eye was looking from the heavens down onto him.

His heart rate spread up and he felt his blood freeze. Limitless pressure seemed to come down upon him and destroy him.

He suddenly turned around and saw an 'Eye of the Sky' look down on him.

Shua!

His eyes blurred and the Eye of the Sky disappeared. It was as if it was just an imagination.

If his senses were correct, then the opponent's eye bloodline would be too terrifying.

"Hmm? What just happened?"

Zhao Feng jumped up in fright. He had just then used all his God's Spiritual Eye's power and purposely locked onto the Fan Flying Bandit and added mental energy pressure onto him.

At a certain instant, Zhao Feng felt as if his consciousness had jumped out of his body and was in the sky looking down below.

At that moment, he felt as if he was the Sky and Earth, looking down and controlling everything.

“Was that my imagination? Why did my mental energy source instantly decrease by 10%?”

Zhao Feng was surprised.

Half the time it takes to make tea later, the Fan Flying Bandit's Qi of True Spirit stopped burning and he was exhausted.

Zhao Feng maintained a distance of a hundred miles between him and the Fan Flying Bandit. The latter wouldn't be able to see this far or sense him with his Spiritual Sense.

Xiu---

From the mountain in front came the sound of flying.

A male and female came into the Fan Flying Bandit's view.

“When did you catch up? No, this is impossible!”

The Fan Flying Bandit panicked.

He had just burnt his Qi of True Spirit. How could they have caught up?

Looking closely, the Fan Flying Bandit let out a breath.

The male and female wasn't Zhao Feng and Die Ye.

One of them was a youth with a handsome pale face. He wore a green battle robe and had an ancient blade on his back.

Next to him was a red robed girl with beautiful lips.

Zhao Feng also saw them through his God's Spiritual Eye.

The battle robed youth's cultivation had reached the early stages of the True Human Rank and his age was only around thirty.

"Could that youth be the main Yun family's top genius 'Tian Yunshi'? Someone who has the bloodlines of both the Tian and Yun family and is ranked third on the great country's star ranking..."

The Fan Flying Bandit's gaze evaded the youth in the battle robe.

The male and female were sitting on a flying steed and passing by the Fan Flying Bandit.



“Big brother, that person looks terrible. Both his arms have been cut off. Who’s pursuing him?”

The red robed girl said sympathetically.

Hearing this, the Fan Flying Bandit’s heart jumped up to his throat.

The battle robed youth couldn’t help but look at the Fan Flying Bandit.

“Wait.”

A cold voice suddenly sounded.

The Fan Flying Bandit’s figure froze and he forced a smile: “What do you two need?”

The battle robed youth turned around and inspected the Fan Flying Bandit. He felt that this person was somewhat familiar and he was obviously uneasy when looking at them.

The battle robed youth raised his eyebrows: “Are you from the Hundred Flower Chapter?”

“No way! How can I be a bastard from the Hundred Flower Chapter? I’m an elder from the Yun side family, but because we

fought with the iron Blood Religion and lost, they pursued me to here. Can you two help block the enemies from behind? This one will be eternally grateful.”

The Fan Flying Bandit purposely pretended to be confident and started to lie. If he wasn't wrong, the Yun family and Tian family had a good relationship.

This 'Tian Yunzhi' had the bloodlines of both the Yun and Tian family and was a peerless genius.

This battle robed youth was Tian Yunzhi, whom the Fan Flying Bandit had seen once before.

“What? The Iron Blood Religion and the Thousand Water Yun family are fighting? We're on our way to the Yun side family...”

The red robed girl was stunned.

“Seeing that we're all friends, can you two help me block those enemies?” The Fan Flying Bandit begged.

“Brother Tian, let's help him?” The red robed girl asked sympathetically.

However, Tian Yunzhi's face became even colder than before.

“Bandit, die!”

A cold, dominant voice boomed.

In the next instant, an azure blade was drawn and an arc of blade light flashed through the air. The invisible blade intent had already enveloped the Fan Flying Bandit.

“Sky Cloud Blade Drawing intent... Don’t... ”

The Fan Flying Bandit’s expression was full of fear. His battle intent had vanished when he saw that blade intent. He didn’t even have the thought to fight back.

If he was at his peak and had the Water Moon God Peach Fan, maybe he would be able to fight back. But at this point in time, he didn’t have any thought to even resist.

Sheww----

The blazing blade light seemed to slash through the clouds.

“Blade intent? The beginning of blade intent. Almost close enough to form true Blade Qi.”

A hundred miles out, Zhao Feng took a deep breath while standing on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

Blade intent and sword intent were both mental energy beliefs.

The former was a Blade user, while the latter was a sword user.

Fuuush!

The Fan Flying Bandit's body was slashed into two.

“Hmph! The infamous Fan Flying Bandit defiled one of my relatives three years ago. Although I haven't seen you before, your pictures were spread across the city.”

Tian Yunzhi snickered coldly.

“He... he was the Fan Flying Bandit? The disciple of the famous Water Moon pirate?”

The red robed girl felt lucky.

No wonder Tian Yunzhi instantly killed him.

Being a Wicked force, the Hundred Flower Chapter had several dangerous methods that couldn't be guarded against. If some members had powerful poisons such as the Sky Softening Collapsing Powder, even those at the True Spirit Realm might fall to it.

If members already had such items, what would the Fan Flying Bandit have?

A while later.

Zhao Feng stood on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and saw Tian Yunzhi and the red robed girl.

“Thank you for killing this bandit.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly and greeted them.

He didn't recognise Tian Yunzhi and company, but the enemy's enemy was their friend. Furthermore, Tian Yunzhi's strength and blade intent gained Zhao Feng's admiration.

“Three Flowered Treasured Lotus? Who are you?”

Tian Yunzhi coldly inspected Zhao Feng and company.

This was especially so for Zhao Feng, who had the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and the Water Moon God Peach Fan in his hands.

“Tian Yunzhi, don't be arrogant. This is the Iron Blood Religion's new Chapter Leader. If we didn't attack the bandit before, you wouldn't have killed him so easily.” Die Ye said coldly.

Tian Yunzhi was one of the ten stars and the top genius in the main Tian family.

“Chapter Leader?”

Tian Yunzhi’s heart jumped. He knew how terrifying the Iron Blood Religion was, but this was the first time that he saw such a young Iron Blood Religion Chapter Leader.

“Could it be... you’re that lucky Zhao Feng who escaped the marriage in the Flooding Lake City and then kidnapped Empress Qin?”

Tian Yunzhi’s eyes sparkled and a battle intent rose from him.

At this instant, both Tian Yunzhi and Zhao Feng were famous juniors.

Tian Yunzhi was even ranked one of the top ten stars.

Although Zhao Feng wasn’t on the list, what he had done had shocked the country.

He had escaped from the Flooding Lake City marriage, kidnapped Empress Qin and became the youngest Chapter Leader in the Iron Blood Religion. All of this dimmed the lights of other juniors.

“Chapter Leader, be careful. This Tian Yunzhi is the top genius of the main Tian family and has the bloodline of both the Tian and Yun family. He has comprehended blade intent and his battle power is top amongst this generation.” Die Ye secretly told Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng nodded his head and then handled Tian Yunzhi with a few sentences before turning around and heading back towards the Chapter.

The Iron Blood Religion Chapter still needed him.

“Brother Tian? You clearly made it clear that you want to challenge him, but why did he give up? Is he scared of you...?”

The red robed girl laughed.

“Scared? Who would I be scared of? However, his bloodline power even pressured my bloodline. Since he left in such a hurry, we’ll spar later.” Tian Yunzhi said.

“Are you sure you’ll have the chance? He’s a Chapter Leader and needs to control everything.”

The red robed girl seemed to enjoy talking back to him.

“The Iron Blood Religion will definitely recommend him to the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. And that Xin Wuheng who defeated me a year ago with just one hand allowed me to ignite my blade intent. I’ll prove everything in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

“Never mind that, Xin Wuheng is already a miraculous star of the

Northern Continent and only just lost to the Head disciple, Mo Tianyi from the ‘Heaven Yuan Clan’ of the Ten Great Forces. Mo Tianyi is someone that came top ten in the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”



# Chapter 320 - Strength Consolidation

---

On the way back, Zhao Feng reached out and touched the elegant Water Moon God Peach Fan while the little thieving cat sat on his shoulder, showing off its usefulness.

“Chapter Leader, now that you have both the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and Water Moon God Peach Fan, you’ll truly be unrivaled amongst those at the same cultivation level. You might even be able to fight those normal True Mystic Rank cultivators.”

Die Ye smiled and congratulated him.

Of the Water Moon Four Treasures, the Water Moon God Peach Fan was specialised for offense and the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus for defense.

The attack and defense abilities were the best combination.

No one also knew that Zhao Feng had inherited the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible as well.

“This Water Moon God Peach Fan is extremely precise and it contains seven slots which can store seven small deadly weapons.”

Zhao Feng had received the inheritance of the Water Moon Pirate and understood the Water Moon Four Treasures better than any Hundred Flower Chapter member.

The Water Moon God Peach Fan could also turn into a defensive umbrella shape.

The thing that made Zhao Feng most overjoyed was that the Water Moon God Peach Fan could also send out mental energy illusions and increase the effect of one's mental energy techniques.

All in all, after getting the Water Moon God Peach Fan, Zhao Feng no longer had any weaknesses.

On the way back, Zhao Feng sat on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and started to refine the Water Moon God Peach Fan.

The Water Moon God Peach Fan was an Inheritance item which needed a special skill or bloodline to refine.

Having the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, Zhao Feng obviously knew how to refine it.

An hour later, Zhao Feng and Die Ye returned to the Iron Blood Religion Chapter.

At this point, Zhao Feng had refined 60-70% of the Water Moon God Peach Fan.

Normal weapons didn't need to be refined. They could be used without anything. Only Inheritance items and other unique items needed special requirements.

“Reporting to the Chapter Leader, the Hundred Flower Chapter and Yun side family have retreated with devastating losses.”

“Reporting to the Chapter Leader, we’ve captured two True Spirit Realm and nine half step True Spirit Realms from the Hundred Flower Chapter and Yun side family... ”

“This time, the Hundred Flower Chapter will be removed from the Thousand Water Area and the Yun side family won’t be able to fight against the Chapter anymore.”

Zhao Feng sat at the head of the hall and listened to the news.

Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen sat next to Zhao Feng with complexity in their eyes.

Chen Mengzhen was grateful towards Zhao Feng and followed him loyally. Although Yun Sha was unwilling, there was more wariness in his eyes.

Everyone knew that the new Chapter Leader had dissolved the danger and defeated both the Yun side family and Hundred Flower Chapter at the same time.

Zhao Feng’s eyes scanned across the hall and instantly the hall quieted down. Everyone felt a pressure from the Chapter Leader’s cold left eye.

“Yun Sha, you’re responsible for leading a group of people and killing the spawn of the Hundred Flower Chapter. At least chase them away from the Thousand Water area.”

“Chen Mengzhen, you’re responsible for keeping an eye on the Yun side family and other forces. If there’s anything unusual, report it to me.”

Zhao Feng emotionlessly split the tasks.

Now that the outcome was decided, he strived for stability and absolute.

“I just broke through to the True Spirit Realm not long ago and am the new Chapter Leader. I need to increase my strength to settle down the situation.”

Zhao Feng had his own plan.

Zhao Feng didn’t use all of his strength today. For example, not all of his bloodline power was used and his Source of True Spirit wasn’t furiously circulated.

Firstly, he needed to consolidate his cultivation and he also needed to put some hidden cards down.

As long as Zhao Feng had enough time to refine the Water Moon God Peach Fan, consolidate his Source of True Spirit and gather the essence of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible as well as the

Lightning Inheritance, his strength would reach another level.

On the same day, the Iron Blood Religion Chapter put more energy into killing those from the Hundred Flower Chapter.

Within half a month, the Hundred Flower Chapter was almost fully destroyed and only a small number of people escaped from the Thousand Water area.

This was because Zhao Feng was giving the Water Moon Pirate face and didn't decide to kill them all.

During this time, the other forces of the Thousand Water area all behaved carefully.

Chen Mengzhen was responsible for the actions of the other forces.

After half a month's time, Zhao Feng's Source of True Spirit was fully consolidated and its level wasn't any weaker than the early stages of the True Human Rank.

The Water Moon God Peach Fan had been successfully refined and controlled by Zhao Feng.

With the Water Moon God Peach Fan, Zhao Feng didn't need any other weapons, so he gave the Mystic Snake Blood Whip to the little thieving cat.

In terms of value, the Mystic Snake Blood Whip was close to the Water Moon God Peach Fan but it specialised in support. It could upgrade itself by sucking the blood essence of enemies.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat was extremely excited as it twirled the Mystic Snake Blood Whip agilely in its hand. It had used it last time to kidnap Empress Qin.

“En.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head in satisfaction.

He was now officially exiting seclusion.

Everything had stabilised, the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible and Lightning Inheritance helped one another and it was a long process.

The Lightning Inheritance was a complete inheritance and was based more towards theory and power, but its weakness was agility and practical use. The Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, however, had gathered the essence of the Hundred Flower Chapter and other Wicked path inheritances. There was several different movement and speed techniques as well as other tricks that were extremely unusual and could be used in different conditions.

“Reporting to the Chapter Leader, the Hundred Flower Chapter spawns have been cleared out of the Thousand Water area.” Yun Sha reported.

Zhao Feng didn’t ask anything about the Hundred Flower Chapter as it posed no threat to the Thousand Water Chapter anymore.

However, the Yun side family, Bi side family and other forces were still a threat.

After all, the Thousand Water Chapter also had casualties after this battle.

“Chapter Leader, after the Yun side family was defeated, two people from the main Tian family went to visit them. One of them is the Tian family’s top genius Tian Yunzhi. The Yun side family has also been trying to get help from the Bi side family. They’re probably worried about the Iron Blood Religion Chapter’s counterattack.” Chen Mengzhen also reported.

“This Tian Yunzhi came from the Tian family to see his relatives in the Yun side family?”

Zhao Feng found this somewhat weird.

“Chapter Leader, you forgot that Tian Yunzhi has the bloodlines of the Tian and Yun family. Tian Yunzhi’s mother, who has passed away, was an elder from the Thousand Water Yun family.” Die Ye

warned.

No wonder.

Zhao Feng nodded his head. The Iron Blood Religion Chapter's revenge would be more difficult now.

Once the Iron Blood Religion Chapter attacked the Yun side family, Tian Yunzhi wouldn't stand by and watch.

If it was a normal True Human Rank, Zhao Feng wouldn't put them in his eyes but Tian Yunzhi was a prodigy who had comprehended blade intent and held two powerful bloodlines. Blade intent and sword intent could slash through mental energy and held a certain resilience towards mental energy.

“Chapter Leader, I suggest attacking while we have the lead. If we beat the Yun side family, the Thousand Water area will finally have a true leader.”

Yun Sha was a fighting maniac and immediately suggested this.

Chen Mengzhen's eyebrows furrowed: “We should wait till Tian Yunzhi has left first then plan from then. After all, he's the Tian family's number one genius.”

“Hmph, with Chapter Leader here, Tian Yunzhi is nothing. Furthermore, the battle between side families and chapters won't be interfered by main families.” Yun Sha snickered coldly.



The two lieutenants started to argue.

“Die Ye, what do you think?”

Zhao Feng turned his gaze towards Die Ye.

After the battle, Zhao Feng had promoted Die Ye to the Chapter Protector who took orders from only him. Even the lieutenants weren't able to order her around.

“If any of us can suppress Tian Yunzhi, then we have a chance of winning. We also need to watch out if the Bi side family helps the Yun side family.”

Die Ye didn't immediately say what she thought was best, so she laid out the situation.

The critical point was who would take on Tian Yunzhi and defend against the Bi side family's reinforcements.

In reality, the Bi side family and Yun side family in the Thousand Water area weren't very strong.

The Yun Side family was considered average, but the Bi side family was considered a bit weaker.

“I just arrived in the Thousand Water Chapter and I need to

stabilize the situation before I can calmly prepare for the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes sparkled in silence.

A shocking order resounded across the hall: “We will attack both the Yun side family and the Bi side family today.”

This order instantly stunned the upper echelons of the Iron Blood Religion Chapter.

Even the battle maniac Yun Sha jumped up in fright as he thought in his heart: “Do you really think Tian Yunzhi is easy to deal with? Although these two side families are considered a bit weak, they’re still strong.”

“Chapter Leader, I think this is a bit too rushed.”

Die Ye didn’t feel that this was the right plan.

“My decision is final. Our biggest advantage is numbers and we have a total of ten True Spirit Realm experts, including those on the surface and those in hiding. There’s also quite a few elites.” Zhao Feng said solidly.

Immediately, the Iron Blood Religion Chapter started to assemble their forces. The spies and other forces that actually belonged to the Iron Blood Religion Chapter gathered as well.

At this instance, the Thousand Water area forces were all frightened.

Normal small forces might not even have a True Spirit Realm expert and even if they did, there was only two or three.

The Iron Blood Religion Chapter began to attack the Yun side family. Blood coloured robed figures started to close in on the Yun side family's territory.

At the same time, Zhao Feng sent Chen Mengzhen to attack the Bi side family. But in reality, she was only there to stall them.

The Bi side family was pretty weak. They only had one peak True Human Rank and two other normal True Human Rank experts.

Chen Mengzhen only needed to stall the Bi side family so that the latter couldn't help the Yun side family.

The real battleground was at the Yun side family.

Zhao Feng led Yun Sha, Die Ye and other experts towards the Yun side family.

The Yun side family were facing a great danger and the hearts of the people there shook.

The hall of the Yun side family.

“Old Head of the Family, you don’t need to worry. As long as I kill or defeat that new Chapter Leader, we can successfully turn this around.”

Tian Yunzhi slowly rose as his voice was filled with a dominance and a coldness that made everyone present feel as if their hearts had been stabbed with a blade.

The Head of the Yun side family sighed: “Luckily, you came in time. The Iron Blood Religion’s new Chapter Leader is terrifying. He can defeat most True Spirit Realm experts in one glance.”

“Mental energy is only a small path. My blade intent can slash through the void and counter this Dao. Furthermore, I’ve been hoping to battle him.”

Battle intent surged from Tian Yunzhi.

# Chapter 321 - Shocking The Thousand Water (1)

---

Thousand Water area Yun side family.

The Yun side family and the Iron Blood Religion chapter were separated by a one hundred yard wide river.

The two forces were on opposite sides and the Iron Blood Religion chapter had more numbers and higher morale. They obviously held an advantage.

Zhao Feng was holding the fort at the back with Die Ye next to him.

Yun Sha was the leading attacker and he led several True Human Rank experts with him to unleash the first round of offense.

The Yun side family also sent out several True Human Rank experts to fight back.

“Why hasn’t the reinforcements from the Bi family arrived yet?”

The expression of the Head of the Yun side family changed slightly.

“Reporting to the Head of the Family, the Iron Blood Religion Chapter is also attacking the Bi side family at the same time...”

“The Iron Blood Religion Chapter dares to attack the Bi and Yun family both at the same time?”

The upper echelons of the Yun side family were surprised and angered.

From the surface, it did seem that the Iron Blood Religion Chapter was being a bit arrogant but they had the advantage.

Instead of defending against the Bi side family’s reinforcements, it was better to attack first and use a smaller force to stall the Bi side family.

As long as the victory on this current battlefield was decided, then the Bi side family would have no resistance.

“Zhao Feng, brat of the Iron Blood Religion. You crippled my grandson and now want to rule the Thousand Water River.”

The Yun family head exclaimed and his True Mystic Rank aura connected with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, suppressing any True human Rank cultivator present.

That powerful aura caused Zhao Feng’s heart to droop.

He had no confidence in beating the Head of the Yun side family.

In the past, no one from the Iron Blood Religion Chapter could beat the Head of the Yun side family in a one v one.

Only Yun Sha and Chen Mengzhen combined could block the Head of the Yun side family.

If it wasn't because of the fact that the latter was getting old and his battle prowess wasn't at its peak, the Iron Blood Religion Chapter couldn't have ruled the Thousand Water area.

“You go help Yun Sha.”

Zhao Feng knew that Yun Sha wasn't far off himself in strength, but it still wasn't enough against the Head of the Yun side family.

With Die Ye's methods, she and Yun Sha together could fend off the Head of the Yun side family for a while.

Above the river, the True Spirit Realm experts from both sides fought fiercely.

Zhao Feng slowly rose and his God's Spiritual Eye scanned the area.

At a certain moment, his left eye started to give off a sharp blue coldness.

Boom!

A blade flashed through the river and its power was almost comparable to the True Mystic Rank of the Head of the Yun side family.

“Tian Yunzhi!”

Both forces looked at this battle robed youth.

Tian Yunzhi, the number one genius of the main Tian family and ranked top three within the country's top ten stars.

Huala!

A red robed girl came up from within the river. She was exhausted and fear was written all over her face.

“Cousin, are you okay?” Tian Yunzhi said in surprise as he helped up the red robed girl who seemed to have been tortured endlessly.

On the other side, Zhao Feng floated in the air with arcs of lightning in his eyes. A playful smile appeared on his lips.

“How is this possible? We were hiding under the water... One glance from him...” The red robed girl said in a pale expression.

Tian Yunzhi and his cousin had hid under the river, preparing to sneak attack those from the Iron Blood Religion.



The red robed girl had a treasure that specialised in invisibility, especially when under the water. Most True Spirit Realm experts couldn't even sense them.

However, a faint blue eye seemed to pierce through the river and appeared in their hearts.

The red robed girl was only at the half step True Spirit Realm and she was obviously hit.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye created a mental energy prison that was used to torture the enemy. Those whose cultivation were lower than his were instantly defeated.

Tian Yunzhi sent out a blade intent at the crucial moment and escaped just in time.

Zhao Feng didn't mind this. Those that had comprehended the sword or blade intent couldn't be measured with normal standards.

His left eye then glanced towards a True Human Rank elder of the Yun side family.

That True Human Rank elder's heart jumped and was attracted by a ice blue eye.

In his sight, the ice blue pond became deeper and deeper until it enveloped his consciousness.

Shua!

He appeared in a weird ice blue dimension.

This was the mental energy environment that Zhao Feng had created. Arcs of azure lightning chained the True Human Rank, but in reality it was his mental energy consciousness that was being changed.

Plop!

In reality, only a breath had passed but this True Human Rank cultivator was drenched in cold sweat and he half kneeled on the ground in exhaustion.

In just one glance, Zhao Feng had made a True Human Rank lose his battle power.

“So this is his eye bloodline power...”

Tian Yunzhi’s expression dimmed.

This youth’s left eye was emotionless and cold as if it had no emotion.

He had seen a similar expression from another powerful opponent.

“This Iron Blood Religion Chapter Leader’s damage towards normal True Human Rank experts is far too strong.”

The Head of the Yun side family felt helpless when he saw this.

Even he didn’t have the ability to defeat a True Human Rank in one glance when he was at his peak.

Only those at the True Lord Rank could defeat a True Human Rank in a move or two.

Zhao Feng didn’t have the cultivation of the True Lord Rank, but he was able to easily defeat the enemy within a move or two.

Such power was able to change the final outcome.

“Zhao Feng, your opponent is me!”

Tian Yunzhi’s dominant voice filled the air as his eyes seemed to be filled with invisible blades. There seemed to be a large invisible blade chopping at Zhao Feng.

Was that invisible blade real?

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye gave him the answer. It was real. He could catch the invisible blade intent and its attacking path.

However, things such as sword and blade intent had surpassed physical attacks and were like mental energy attacks that couldn't be evaded.

Even if Zhao Feng's mental energy consciousness could see it, he definitely wouldn't be able to dodge it.

Sky Cloud Blade Drawing Technique!

Tian Yunzhi's invisible blade intent was the first to arrive. It greatly increased his blade attacks and weakened his opponent's mental energy.

"Hehe, his blade intent is even stronger than Cang Yuyue's from back then."

Zhao Feng's left eye gave off a cold blue light that seemed like a limitless pond.

The blade intent charged into Zhao Feng's body but it seemed to freeze.

"What terrifying thought. It can even freeze and weaken my blade intent..."

Tian Yunzhi was stunned. He felt as if his blade intent had fallen into a limitless pond.

Ever since he had comprehended the blade intent, he hadn't met such a situation before.

Zhao Feng wasn't that youth from back then anymore.

Compared to the Thirteen Clans Alliance meeting then, his cultivation had risen drastically. His mental energy technique's were much more profound than before.

Furthermore, his God's Spiritual Eye had undergone another change after escaping the Flooding Lake City marriage.

The first time his eye had turned azure and the second time his eye had turned faint ice blue.

Therefore Tian Yunzhi didn't counter Zhao Feng's mental energy technique with just his blade intent. Of course, those with blade intent had powerful will's and could slash through the void.

Waves of Lightning!

Zhao Feng waved his hands and rings of chaotic azure lightning rippled towards Tian Yunzhi.

Every blade that Tian Yunzhi slashed out would face resistance

and the lightning in the air would numb his body and decrease his speed dramatically.

If one looked close enough, they would see that a faint Lightning symbol appeared on Zhao Feng's forehead.

“How is the Chapter Leader's strength increasing so fast?”

The upper echelon of the Iron Blood Religion Chapter were surprised and they became even more respectful.

Yun Sha's heart dropped even more and his expression was filled with wariness and solemnness.

Last time, Zhao Feng's Source of True Spirit wasn't fully consolidated, so he couldn't use all his strength and his bloodline power wasn't fully activated.

This time, his Source of True Spirit had been consolidated and his Lightning Inheritance had reached the second floor.

Now that Zhao Feng could use all his strength, he unleashed wave after wave of lightning towards Tian Yunzhi.

Tian Yunzhi couldn't even get close to Zhao Feng's body. Those rings of lightning made him feel tired.

His blade intent was strong, but the opponents lightning was also

powerful.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng still acted as if he wasn't trying his all.

Hu~~

Tian Yunzhi took a deep breath as a blue and white blood tattoo appeared on his left and right arm. This caused his aura to rise rapidly.

“The bloodline inheritance of both the Tian and Yun family!”  
The people from both sides exclaimed.

The two bloodlines made Tian Yunzhi's offense, defense and body stronger.

Crack!

Zhao Feng's wave of lightning was slashed apart by Tian Yunzhi's blade.

“His offense has risen by 40%, defense has risen by 20% and his body strength has risen by 20%. His explosiveness...”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye locked onto Tian Yunzhi and he felt the opponent's rise in battle power.

Tian Yunzhi's bloodline power allowed him to break through many restrictions that were created by cultivation.

Shua!

Zhao Feng turned into a flash of lightning that disappeared.

Sky Cloud River Slash!

A flaming white and blue light instantly landed where Zhao Feng originally was standing at.

Boom!

The shore and river were cut into two halves and the current was stopped.

Everyone turned silent.

What a terrifying blade!

Even Yun Sha and co's hearts trembled.

"Sky Cloud River Slash can break the flow of the current. Although Yunzhi used this devastating skill, it was regrettably evaded by that brat... "



The Head of the Yun family had a regretful expression.

“How could he have dodged the blade strike?”

Tian Yunzhi’s blood was boiling and his face was slightly white. The blade just then could almost instantly kill any True Human Rank and even severely injure those at the True Mystic Rank.

More importantly, the blade’s speed was extremely fast and in theory, even those at the peak True Human Rank shouldn’t be able to dodge it.

However, Zhao Feng seemed to know that it was coming and perfectly dodged it.

Shua!

Zhao Feng’s figure appeared and his cold blue eye seemed as if it could see what it’s opponent was thinking.

“Hmph, how could your bloodline power and flow of Qi of True Spirit escape my eyes?”

Zhao Feng thought coldly in his heart.

Mystic Flower Lightning Charming Step.

A buzz of lightning radiated from his body which turned his figure into illusions that flew everywhere.

In that instant, Zhao Feng's Lightning Inheritance became more agile and illusional than before.

In the air, the blur of afterimages and lightning made the eyes of those watching blur.

Tian Yunzhi's eyes couldn't lock onto Zhao Feng and a coldness seeped into his heart, making him feel uneasy.

## Chapter 322 - Shocking the Thousand Water (2)

---

A hundred years ago, the famous Water Moon pirate had cultivated the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible and was famed for his speed.

The Water Moon Pirate had used his terrifying speed to enter the vaults of every faction and stole their treasures. Even those at the True lord Rank couldn't do anything.

Mystic Flower Lightning Charming Step.

Zhao Feng was a blur that couldn't be seen clearly. He had merged some of the essence of the Wicked Path into his Lightning Inheritance.

The Lightning Inheritance was extremely powerful and profound, therefore Zhao Feng used it as his foundation. The Mystic Flower Treasured Bible was more practical and smoother to use.

Therefore, Zhao Feng merged some of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible into the Lightning Inheritance.

Currently, he had merged about 10% of the essence into it. But even then, Zhao Feng had improved dramatically.

Cold sweat appeared on Tian Yunzhi's forehead. He hadn't seen such terrifying speed ever before amongst the younger generation. It was even hard to sense him with his Spiritual Sense.

Zhao Feng's movement was as fast as lightning and ghostly illusions. Blurs intertwined and it was hard to determine which one was real.

“Blade of lightning!”

A sharp blade of lightning appeared in the air. It was around half a yard long, it gave off a faint azure colour and trembled as it rotated.

Shewww!

The Blade of Lightning couldn't be sensed and it stabbed heavily towards Tian Yunzhi's side, right where his flaw was.

Shua!

Tian Yunzhi was so scared that he started to sweat coldly. He barely managed to sense it with his blade intent and managed to block it.

Crackle!

The Blade of Lightning exploded and a wave of lightning numbed

Tian Yunzhi's body.

If it wasn't because of his bloodline power, he would have been injured heavily.

Although Tian Yunzhi managed to block this blow, he had become numb and this reduced his agility and speed.

Zhao Feng's movement complete advantage and the chaotic lightning forced Tian Yunzhi into a dangerous situation.

Of all the skills in the world, speed was supreme.

Although Tian Yunzhi had opened his bloodline power, which made his battle power comparable to Zhao Feng's, the difference in speed disadvantaged him.

“The Mystic Flower Lightning Charming Step is made from the merging of the Mystic Flower Freedom Step and Charming Figure of Lightning. My speed is top against those at my cultivation level and it has the chance to follow the Water Moon pirate's speed.”

Zhao Feng's figure was like a flash of lightning that successfully pressured Tian Yunzhi.

If Tian Yunzhi hadn't comprehended the blade intent and managed to block Zhao Feng's killing moves at the last moment every time, he would've died several times already.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng hadn't even activated his bloodline to increase his attacking power.

He was using Tian Yunzhi to test his Mystic Flower Lightning Charming Step, while also using some new comprehended techniques from the Lightning Inheritance.

The more Tian Yunzhi fought, the more frightened he felt. Under this situation, his potential and blade intent power were also drawn out.

“If I'm able to merge all of the essence of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible into the Lightning Inheritance, my speed has the chance to surpass the Water Moon Pirate's. The power of the Lightning Inheritance would also exceed its original form.”

A cycle appeared in Zhao Feng's mind.

It wasn't as if he hadn't merged different skills before. He had once done this when he was learning Mortal tier skills.

However, the techniques he had right now were all at least at the Spiritual tier and the Mystic Wind Palm and Four Wind Stances were all foundational.

When Zhao Feng was suppressing Tian Yunzhi the elites of the Iron Blood Religion had a large advantage.

The Yun side family retreated step by step.

The powerful helper that they brought along, Tian Yunzhi, was completely being suppressed by Zhao Feng.

Yun Sha, Elder Gao and other upper echelons of the chapter started to have some admiration.

In terms of strength and methods, Zhao Feng was worthy of being the Chapter Leader.

Furthermore, he was extremely young and was full of potential.

Yun Sha, Die Ye and company finally understood why the Deputy Patriarch admired this youth so much.

Would a normal genius be able to escape from the Flooding Lake City, steal the Water Moon Treasury and kidnap Empress Qin?

Xiu--

Ghostly blurs appeared throughout the shore.

Zhao Feng had pulled away from Tian Yunzhi.

Tian Yunzhi was puffing and sweat was pouring from his forehead. There was also several scorched places on his body.

“Why didn’t he continue? He could’ve beaten me just then.”

Tian Yunzhi gritted his teeth.

Zhao Feng didn’t look at him and glanced towards the other side of the shore with his left eye.

Plop!

A helper from the Yun side family, who was at the True Human Rank, half kneeled down on the ground. His entire body was drenched in cold sweat and he looked helplessly at Zhao Feng.

This expert was a friend of the Yun side family who had heard the news and came over to support the Yun side family.

An extra True Spirit Realm cultivator could give the Yun side family a bit more hope.

However, before the Yun side family were even filled with joy, that reinforcement had lost his battle capabilities from one glance from Zhao Feng.

“Ridiculous... he’s watching the situation while fighting with me and is even attacking others?”

Tian Yunzhi was shocked and angered, but he became more wary



of Zhao Feng's strength.

What did this mean? This meant that Zhao Feng didn't even try his all against him and had been paying attention on the overall situation.

The Head of the Yun side family, Yun Sha, Die Ye and other experts all noticed this detail.

Not only was Zhao Feng personally strong, his intelligence and eyes spread across the entire field.

The reinforcement of the Yun side family was crushed emotionlessly by Zhao Feng.

“Does the Heavens want to destroy my Yun side family?”

The Head of the Yun side family was full of sadness as his Qi of True Spirit trembled and almost started to burn. He was able to shake off Yun Sha and Die Ye within a short amount of time.

This True Mystic Rank expert was old and he wasn't at his peak strength anymore, or else he would easily be able to suppress Yun Sha and Die Ye.

“Family Head!”

The people from the Yun side family and Tian Yunzhi were all

unwilling. The Head of the Yun side family was close to using his life force.

“Old family head, if you burn your Qi of True Spirit, you might be able to kill a True Spirit Realm or two but your life will come to an end. Without you, the Yun side family will also face death.”

Zhao Feng smiled faintly.

After he said this, the Yun side family and Iron Blood Religion fell into a short silence.

“What do you want?”

The Head of the Yun side family gritted his teeth. He stared at Zhao Feng with a bit of hope.

Although it seemed Zhao Feng was powerful as he attacked the Yun side family, Zhao Feng still had his worries.

If they fully destroyed the Yun side family, the Iron Blood Religion Chapter would also suffer heavy losses. The Head of the Yun side family could give no regard to his life and ignite his Qi of True Spirit, which would allow him to use power which would have surpassed his peak. How many elites would the Iron Blood Religion Chapter lose then?

“The Yun side family’s surrender and giving half its territory, Primal Crystal Stone mines and other resources to the Iron Blood

Religion Chapter. You will also have to sign a fifty year contract stating that you will be under the Iron Blood Religion Chapter's rule." Zhao Feng slowly said.

Instead of suffering heavy losses and destroying the Yun side family, it was better to gain so much more profit.

Hearing this, the despaired upper echelons of the Yun side family revealed looks of joy.

The Iron Blood Religion Chapter didn't truly want to wipe them out and instead gave requirements. At least this way, the Yun side family wouldn't die out.

The Head of the Yun side family was silent for a moment before gritting his teeth: "It's impossible for the Yun side family to become a force under the Iron Blood Religion Chapter. Furthermore, half of our resources and territory is too much..."

The two then discussed with their Spiritual Sense.

The Yun side family would only give a third of its territory and resources and they made sure the Iron Blood Religion Chapter never attack the Yun side family within a hundred years or else the contract would be broken.

Zhao Feng's eyebrows furrowed, this Head of the Yun side family didn't step back much.

Right at this moment, Tian Yunzhi seemed to recover a bit and shouted coldly: “Yun family head, don’t agree to his demands, I’ll take care of him.”

Hu~~

He took a deep breath and his two bloodlines seemed to intertwine. His Qi of True Spirit was on the verge of being ignited and his blade rose and screeched, full of power.

“I didn’t think that the battle just then had ignited your bloodline and blade intent.” Zhao Feng smiled coldly.

Huala!

An elegant fan appeared in his hand and the bloodline within him moved.

In that instant, a faint azure lightning symbol appeared on his forehead.

Hu~

Zhao Feng’s Water Moon Peach God Fan was waved through the air and a river of lightning crushed over.

Boom!

The river immediately created waves a hundred yards high and the waves of lightning destroyed everything in its path.

“What... ?”

Tian Yunzhi’s blade intent was crushed by the Water Moon God Peach Fan.

Sky Cloud River Slash!

He used all of his strength and slashed out at the ripples of lightning.

The two terrifying powers clashed together and Tian Yunzhi spat out a mouthful of blood with a pale expression.

Bam!

Tian Yunzhi’s figure was hit by the devastating ripples of lightning and thrown several miles away. His body was scorched and he fainted.

This scene stunned both parties. No one would have imagined that Zhao Feng would be able to send such a powerful hit when he used the Water Moon God Peach Fan.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had also used a mental energy attack through the Water Moon God Peach Fan, which broke through

Tian Yunzhi's blade intent.

He had been crushed both mentally and physically.

“Stop, I'll agree to your requirements.”

The Head of the Yun side family lost the colour in his face as he looked deeply at Zhao Feng and put his hands up.

Pala!

The fan in Zhao Feng's hands snapped shut and his breathing was a bit rushed.

Zhao Feng raised his hand and all of the Iron Blood Religion Chapter members stopped their attacks.

With Zhao Feng's destructive blow just then, the Yun side family had lost all their will to fight and all of them decided to surrender.

Of course, although that fan just then was extremely powerful, it had instantly expended 20% of Zhao Feng's Qi of True Spirit.

On the same day, the upper echelons of both forces reached an agreement.

The Yun side family gave half of its territory and resources to the

Iron Blood Religion Chapter and both sides signed a contract stating that they wouldn't attack the other in fifty years.

After this battle, the situation in the Thousand Water River area changed drastically.

The Iron Blood Religion Chapter now truly ruled the Thousand Water area and Zhao Feng's name made countless forces scared.

# Chapter 323 - Six Warlock Divine Sage (1)

---

For a very long time after that, the Thousand Water area only had one voice.

Being the Chapter Leader of the Iron Blood Religion Chapter, Zhao Feng was this places' king.

“After defeating the Yun side family and controlling the entire Thousand Water area, I can now focus on preparing for the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Zhao Feng felt assured.

After signing the contract, Zhao Feng led the Iron Blood Religion members back to their chapter area.

On the opposite side of the shore, the upper echelons of the Yun side family had sad expressions but more people were secretly happy.

The Yun side family head was full of sadness and his figure seemed to become older as he sent Zhao Feng away with his eyes: “That kid is terrifying. He’s already reached the True Spirit Realm and ruling his own territory at such a young age. The Iron Blood Religion will definitely recommend him to the Sacred True Dragon Gathering in half a year’s time.”

His eyes spun towards the scorched Tian Yunzhi.



Tian Yunzhi's face had no colour on it and his aura of life was extremely weak as he was unconscious.

“What's the situation?”

The Head of the Yun side family glanced at the doctors nearby.

“Under our help, there's no life threatening danger but a lot of the damage comes from the mental energy dimension.”

An old, white haired doctor said solemnly.

“Mental energy injuries? My family has many precious Spiritual Pills that can help that.”

The Head of the Yun side family said.

“We've already given him Spiritual Pills, but the mental energy damage is connected to his blade intent. Outside help is limited. He needs to rely on himself.”

The white haired old doctor smiled bitterly.

Normal mental energy injuries could be slowly healed with the use of rich resources, but even famous doctors couldn't help much when it came to blade intent.

“What’s the origin of this Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline? It can even crumble Tian Yunzhi’s blade intent. That’s troublesome.”

The Head of the Yun side family had a look of solemnness and worry on his face.

Tian Yunzhi was a child from both the Tian and Yun family and had inherited both their bloodlines. Across the entire Great Country, he was top. Only ‘Prince Jin’ from the Imperials had the ability to beat him.

“What’s the result?”

The Head of the Yun side family asked.

“The worst result is that his mental energy consciousness breaks. This isn’t much different from death and has a higher chance of happening. The better result would be that he rises after the fall but the chance of this happening is low.”

The white haired doctor said after some silence.

“Isn’t there any way to save him?”

“There’s technically no way at all. Even if a Sovereign of the Origin Core Realm came, it wouldn’t save him. Only if those Kings at the Void God Realm appeared, then maybe. Apparently, those at

the Void God Realm have touched the level of the soul and can travel freely around the universe.”

The white haired doctor shook his head.

The Head of the Yun side family became somewhat bitter.

The eight strongest forces of the Canopy Great Country didn't even probably have an Origin Core Realm Sovereign. As for the higher ranked Void God Realm Kings, there would probably be none in the continent.

“Family head, the Six Warlock Divine Tower has a mysterious intelligent person there who specialises in medicine, arrays, geography.... His knowledge is like the ocean and knows everything. Apparently, even a Sovereign from one of the ten major forces, the Heavenly Yuan Clan, went to visit him.”

One of the doctors suddenly said.

“An extremely knowledgeable person from the Six Warlock Divine Tower? Do you mean... Empress Qin's teacher?”

The eyes of the Head of the Yun side family lit up. Even Empress Qin was that person's disciple. From this, one could see his capabilities.

However, the light in his eyes instantly went dark once more.

He had heard of this person before and they would spend most of their time travelling. Even if he was at the Six Warlock Tower, he wouldn't see anyone.

“There's a bit of hope no matter what. With the Tian and Yun main family's combined, we might be able to invite that person. If Empress Qin can help as well, there will be more hope.”

The eyes of the Yun side family head were wet and his two fists were clenched.

The nearby Yun side family elders were silent. Only a small number of people knew that the Yun side family Head was Tian Yunzhi's Grandfather. Even Tian Yunzhi didn't know this - his mother had died long ago and this was his first time coming to the Yun side family.

In the blink of an eye, half a month had passed.

Iron Blood Religion Chapter.

Zhao Feng sat cross legged and the Qi of True Spirit in his body was like a continuous stream.

The Qi of True Spirit was in a liquid state as this would be more compressed.

In the dantian, there would be a pond and that would be the Source of True Spirit of those at the True Spirit Realm.

The different ranks of the True Spirit Realm had different sizes of the Source of True Spirit.

If the Source of True Spirit of those at the True Human Rank were compared to a bowl of water, then the True Mystic Rank had a basin of water and the strongest True lord Ranks had a tank of water.

The difference between the three was extremely big. This was especially so for those at the True Lord Rank. They were extremely powerful and every action from them came with unfathomable strength.

With Zhao Feng's current strength, he could counter the slightly weaker True Mystic Ranks, such as the Head of the Yun side family.

Slightly stronger True Mystic Ranks were several times more powerful than the Head of the Yun side family and Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to do anything against them.

As for those at the True Lord Rank such as the Flooding Lake City Lord or the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion, a wave of their hands could destroy those at the True Human Rank.

Luckily, Zhao Feng was under the Iron Blood Religion's

protection and wasn't scared of the Flooding Lake City Lord's revenge.

“My Source of True Spirit has just formed and the next step is to strengthen and widen it.”

Zhao Feng inspected the Source of True Spirit in his dantian.

His Source of True Spirit had a dark azure color and it contained sizzles of lightning. If it wasn't concealed, a destructive aura would radiate from him, making the other living beings nearby uneasy.

Once True Spirit, never Mortal.

Zhao Feng's life form had far surpassed normal existences and his Source of True Spirit could interact with the Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi and absorb it.

The Lightning Yuan Qi was the most compatible with Zhao Feng and therefore it was the easiest to absorb. Others such as the Wind, Wood, Fire and other elements were blurry even when sensing it, so how could he absorb it?

## Chapter 324 - Six Warlock Divine Sage (2)

---

Liu Qinxin's change made the Flooding Lake City Lord joyful and somewhat surprised.

His daughter's talent, bloodline and looks were top class in the world.

On the surface, the Flooding Lake City Lord was the top genius in the Flooding Lake Liu family within a thousand years. But only he knew that his daughter's talent and potential was above his own.

However, after Liu Qinxin's mother's and her master's death, she started to like quietness and didn't like to fight.

“Who made you change your mind? Is it because of that brat?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord couldn't help but be curious.

“No, I saw Teacher not long ago.”

Liu Qinxin smiled. It was rare to see this smile ever since Zhao Feng had escaped.

“Teacher? Do you mean the Six Warlock Divine Sage?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord was finally moved. The Six Warlock Divine Sage was as knowledgeable as the ocean and knew how to

divine life. Even Empress Qin was his disciple.

Several months ago, the Flooding Lake City Lord had wanted to invite the Sage to help track where Zhao Feng had escaped to so he could catch him but he didn't get as he wanted.

“Teacher divined that at this Sacred True Dragon Gathering, there will be many powerful inheritances appearing. For example, the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance had a chance of at least ten percent and its still increasing. He also said that the Azure Flower Continent will be undergoing a huge change not far away and let me take this chance.”

Liu Qinxin had an expectation in her eyes that was never there before.

“The Heavens Legacy Inheritance has over ten percent chance of appearing?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord was stunned.

Everyone knew that the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance was the most mysterious and ancient Inheritance.

However, the chance of the Heavens Legacy Inheritance appearing was extremely low and it usually only appeared once every ten thousand years.

Calculating the probability, it was one-thousandth as the Sacred



True Dragon Gathering was held once every ten years.

However, the Six Warlock Sage had calculated that the chance of the Heavens Legacy Inheritance appearing was a hundred years more than the previous one, even though it was only ten percent.

“Qin’er. You’ve got to grip onto this chance. Dozens of generations might not have this chance. Every time the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance appears, it will change the continents situation. This era will surpass the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion’s Era.”

The Flooding Lake City Lord was excited. The Heavens Legacy Inheritance only appeared once every ten thousand years and the lifespan of normal True Spirit Ranks were only a couple hundred years.

In front of ten thousand years, even the lifespan of a Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm was miniscule.

The Flooding Lake City Lord had attended two Sacred True Dragon Gatherings and he had reached the top one hundred. But in the past hundred years, no powerful inheritance had appeared.

“Father, don’t be happy too early. This is just divination. At the time, the one to appear might not be the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance.”

Liu Qinxin smiled.

Northern Continent, Heavenly Yuan Clan.

In a vast mountain range below the clouds, palaces, spiritual pets and birds could be seen in this quiet area. It was like a picture from a painting.

At this instant, there were several dozen disciples gathered at a mountain top who were all at least at the half step True Spirit Realm and over half of them were at the True Human Rank.

The leader was a silver robed handsome youth who stood out amongst the group.

A divine light seemed to burn in his eyes and his every breath would connect with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. He had an invisible pressure that made the heart of normal True Mystic Ranks twitch.

All the disciples present looked towards him with deep admiration as if this man was a God.

He was the Head disciple of the Heavenly Yuan Clan - Mo Tianyi.

“Great Luo Rippling Blade!”

A late stage True Human Rank blue robed youth exclaimed and slashed out.

Although this blade didn't contain any blade intent, it's profoundness and power was comparable to Tian Yunzhi's.

Normal True Human Rank's would be instantly severely injured by such an attack.

Moving the Skies and Shifting the Mountains.

The silver robed Mo Tianyi calmly swiped his hand and a beam of bright light hit the blue robed youth's Great Luo Rippling Blade.

Weng~~

The blade suddenly recoiled and was directed towards the blue robed youth.

Wah!

The blue robed youth instantly spat out a mouthful of blood, as if his blade had injured him instead.

“Hehe, Luo Jin, if you had comprehended blade intent maybe you could fight me. But even if you reach the True Mystic Rank now, you're not my match.”

Mo Tianyi shook his head and smiled.

“Senior brother Mo’s ‘Yuan Mountain Secret Technique’ is indeed worthy of being one of our Clan’s strongest Spiritual grade techniques. Even some at the True Lord Rank can’t comprehend this. Such comprehension is unparalleled in the Northern Continent.

“That’s right, Brother Mo had restricted his cultivation to the same level and had beaten the opponent in one move.”

“This time, Brother Mo will at least reach the top ten and even the top three at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

The elites of the disciples exclaimed and some youth revealed looks of admiration.

Mo Tianyi took his hand back and said: “At the last True Dragon Gathering, I wasn’t the Head disciple yet and managed to make it in the top 30. Across the entire Northern Continent, only three people had reached the top 30.”

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering was held once every ten years and those under the age of fifty could attend.

For those at the True Spirit Realm, fifty years was only one fifth to one sixth of their lifespan - they still had a long way to go after.

Ten years ago, Mo Tianyi was not even twenty but had reached such a result. It was hard to imagine how much he had improved in ten years time.

“Being one of the ten great Clans, the Heavenly Yuan Clan has ten confirmed recommendations.”

“Aye, the competition for these ten spots are too fierce. Just with Inner disciples alone, we have over a thousand and there's dozens of Core disciples.”

Although the disciples on the mountain were elites, many of them still had worried expressions.

Mo Tianyu's eyes scanned through the disciples and landed on a young girl.

The girl was dressed in purple and had eyes like crystal. Her face was beautiful and her body gave off a weird glow, as if she was a beauty made from ice.

Although she wasn't the tallest in the crowd, any youth that saw her face would act as if they lost their soul.

“Sister Yufei, I haven't seen you spar for a while, but with your strength, it shouldn't be a problem for you to get a recommendation.”

Mo Tianyi rarely spoke to anyone. He was the Head disciple and across the entire Northern Continent, there were only two great clans.

There was also a Mystic ice Clan in the extreme North.

Therefore, Mo Tianyi stood at the peak at the younger generation.

“This Zhao Yufei rarely appears and was apparently recommended by the Three Yuan side Clan.”

“I heard that her talent is extreme and she has a rare bloodline power. She was taken in as a disciple by a Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm when she entered the Clan and is extremely mysterious...”

Many of the elites from the Heavenly Yuan Clan looked at the beautiful and mysterious girl.

Only Mo Tianyi and Zhao Yufei were disciples of the Sovereign.

“I’ve been comprehending a secret technique and learning from Master, so I probably don’t have the right to attend the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Zhao Yufei’s voice was clear and respectful.

“Sister Yufei is too humble. Who dares to underestimate the disciple of a Sovereign?”

Mo Tianyi’s voice contained curiosity.

This Zhao Yufei had entered the Heavenly Yuan Clan a year ago and was only at the half step True Spirit Realm then. How long had it been? And now she had reached the late stages of the True Human Rank and could be ranked within the top ten Core disciples.

Such terrifying progressment might be linked to her bloodline and after reaching the True Spirit Realm, her Qi of True Spirit was harder to detect.

Of course, standing at the peak of the younger generation of the Northern Continent, Mo Tianyi didn't fear any genius.

His true opponents were the strongest geniuses from the Middle, West, East and South Continent as well as the disciples of Sovereigns.

Zhao Yufei smiled but didn't ask to spar with anyone. Two True Human Rank disciples gathered the courage and challenged her afterwards.

Zhao Yufei's skills flowed like water and every action was pleasant to look at.

No matter how destructive the Qi of True Spirit was, in her hands, it was easily wielded.

The first early stage True Human Rank lost within ten moves and

the second challenger who was at the late stages lost within twenty moves. Zhao Yufei seemed to win steadily.

At the same time. On the peak of a mountain further and higher away, a white robed old daoist and a purple robed man were watching the sparring.

“Hehe, Mo Tianyi, this little brat has already reached the early stages of the True Mystic Rank and has trained the Yuan Mountain secret technique to the seventh level, much better than the last generation. It looks like he can enter the top ten. As for the top three, it depends on his last and the improvement he’ll make in the next half a year as well as our luck.”

The white robed daoist smiled. There was no sign of Qi of True Spirit from him.

“This Zhao Yufei seemed to have an unusually bloodline. You make others jealous by picking up such a jade by just returning to the Azure Flower area.”

The purple robed man’s voice was low. Although he was extremely close, his figure was blurry.

“Her bloodline is extremely compatible with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and her whole body can even absorb Yuan Qi. I’ve recently been searching the Ten Thousand Ancient Races and her bloodline seems to be similar with one of the almost extinct races.”



The white robed daoist took a deep breath as his expression turned solemn.

“Ten Thousand Ancient Races.”

The purple robed man was shocked with disbelief: “Any of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races were legends in the ancient era and even the talent of the descendants from the Void God Realm can’t be compared.”

The Ten Thousand Ancient Races was even a legend for those at the Origin Core Realm. It was a legend that belonged to an era far away from them.

“Even if she only has a faint bloodline of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races, her future is incomprehensible and can even change the outcome of the continent.”

The white robed daoist’s voice trembled with excitement.

# Chapter 325 - Retracing back to the Ancestor

---

“The Ten Thousand Ancient Races belong to the Ancient Era, which is too far away in time from us. I’m expecting to see how much power this bloodline will reach when it’s awakened and retraced back to its ancestor.”

The blurry figure of the purple robed man smiled.

With the owner's increase in cultivation, the bloodline inheritance would awaken and even have rare changes.

Retracing back to its ancestors meant reaching the bloodline power of the person’s ancestors.

For example, if the ancestor was a King at the Void God Realm, with the retracement back to its ancestor, the younger generation would have the same if not similar bloodline powers.

The only thing was that after the countless generations, the bloodlines were extremely faint.

Zhao Yufei, Liu Qinxin, Ao Yuetian and even the Flooding Lake City Lord all had faint bloodlines that weren’t even one one-hundredth or one one-thousandth of their ancestor’s. If the ancestor was traced from long ago, it could even be one-ten thousandth.

From this, one could see if the bloodline was retraced to even one half or even one fifth of how terrifying power that would be.

“Currently, Yufei’s bloodline inheritance needs to be inspected first. It’s speciality is that the compatibility with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi is extremely high and the body itself can even easily absorb Yuan Qi. Apart from pure True Force and fast activation, her biggest advantage is cultivation speed.”

The white robed daoist smiled faintly.

“Although it might be fast, Yu Tianhao of the Middle Continent is without a doubt the fastest. At twenty years of age, he had already reached the peak True Mystic Rank and is named the top genius of the continent, surpassing even the Scarlet Moon Patriarch and Sword Saint Ye Wuxie when they were his age. One has to know that the later stages of cultivation are slower to progress through.”

The purple robed man didn’t find this point special. The higher one’s cultivation, the more bottlenecks there were and the longer time was needed to breakthrough.

It was not unusual to spend years or even decades for a genius to breakthrough after the True Human Rank.

Hence, Yun Tianhao’s cultivation speed was at least two to three times that of Zhao Yufei.

“Yu Tianhao’s ancestors were all Origin Core Realm Sovereigns and in their family, even Void God Realm ranks have appeared.”

The white robed daoist shook his head: “He was born as a son of Heaven and had the best resources and teaching. Compared with him, Zhao Yufei has only been in the Heavenly Yuan Clan for a short amount of time and as her bloodline power retraces back to its ancestor, her compatibility with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi is also rising.”

“Still rising?”

The blurry purple figure was finally surprised.

Normal geniuses cultivated the early stages extremely fast and could reach the True Spirit Realm as a teenager. But because they progressed too fast, they might be stuck on a bottleneck for years, decades or half their lives.

“Yufei didn’t have many resources when she was young and progressed slowly but everything has its advantages. This meant that her foundation was extremely stable and geniuses from far away lands usually have strong ment<sup>[a]</sup>.”

The white robed daoists’ eyes seemed to contain infinite wisdom.

At the same instant, the Northern, East, South, West and Middle continents’ forces were all preparing for the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

There weren't many spots for the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Even the Heavenly Yuan Clan had ten spots. The entire Canopy Great Country also had ten spots.

As for normal strong countries, there were usually two.

As for the far away Cloud area, after the surrender of the Thirteen Countries, they were absorbed into the 'Iron Dragon Strong Country'.

-----

Broken Moon Clan, Sky Moon Mountain. Clan Leader's hall.

“Mo'er, this is a Propelling Spiritual Pill and although its effect is worse than normal Spiritual Pills and has a big side effect, you have a chance to reach the True Spirit Realm with this.”

Haiyun Master's handsome face turned into a smile.

Bei Mo stood in front of him, struggling and hesitating.

Right now, he was at the half step True Spirit Realm, but the chances of him reaching the True Spirit Realm were low unless he used outside help.

However, the Thirteen Countries was a poor place and it was hard for a Shedding Spiritual pill to appear once more.

Although this Propelling Spiritual Pill could help him break through to the True Spirit Realm, its after effects were huge.

After eating this pill, there was a chance of breaking your dantian, and it could even explode. It was extremely dangerous.

“Mo’er, do you never want to leave this place? Now that the Cloud area has become the Iron Dragon Strong Country’s territory, as long as you reach the True Spirit Realm, you have a chance to enter the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Haiyun Master stared at Bei Moi, the most talented genius of the Broken Moon Clan.

He had surpassed Yang Gan a whole year ago and became the head disciple.

“Sacred True Dragon Gathering... ”

Bei Moi’s fists were clenched and his body trembled slightly. The Sacred True Dragon Gathering was the world stage and the Cloud area was only considered a barren village.

“Only strong countries have the ability to recommend people. If

the Iron Dragon Strong Country hadn't conquered this country, you wouldn't be able to even compete."

Haiyun Master handed the Propelling Spiritual Pill over to Bei Mo. He could see from this that this disciple of his was moved and unable to resist this temptation.

Bei Mo was a genius from birth and wasn't willing to be normal and left behind.

After the Thirteen Clan Alliance, he focused on cultivation and was now one of the top geniuses in the Thirteen Clans.

This was partially because he had increased by leaps and bounds while other prodigies, such as Cang Yuyue, Lin Tong, Zhao Feng, Ao Yuetian, Zhao Yufei and company, had left the Thirteen Countries.

If Bei Mo could go one step further, he would be a top prodigy even within the Iron Dragon Strong Country.

"This Propelling Spiritual Pill's medicinal power is extremely dangerous and if ten people took it, five would die whereas most of the rest would be crippled. Bei Mo, your fortune will determine whether you'll be a snake or a dragon..."

Haiyun Master sent Bei Mo away with his eyes and his expression turned emotionless.

-----

Broken Moon Clan. In another mountain, at the First Elder's place.

“Gan'er, your cultivation is stuck at the peak 7th Sky. This bottleneck may be there for years or even decades before you break into the True Spirit Realm. Why not go explore the world instead?” First Elder said.

“This disciple will listen to everything Master says.” Yang Gan replied. He had also realized that the bottleneck could restrain him for ten years.

“The Sacred True Dragon Gathering will start in half a year's time and with your strength, you definitely can't attend but maybe you'll gain some insights from going to spectate.” First Elder suggested.

Even the Iron Dragon Strong Country had two Sacred True Dragon Gathering spots. Yang Gan definitely had no hope.

“This disciple will definitely go to watch the Gathering, even if the path is full of dangers.”

Yang Gan knew that the journey would be extremely dangerous.

Usually only those at the True Spirit Realm or elites such as Zhao Feng, Cang Yuyue and Lin Tong had a high chance of success.



“Hehe, although the Cloud Country is near the edges of the Northern Continent and is somewhat closer to the Middle Continent, you’ll still take a year or two to reach there with your speed. There are even chances of dying on the way,” First Elder laughed lightly.

“This... ”

Yang Gan was depressed. He would only be able to reach the Middle Continent within half a year if he was at the True Spirit Realm, or had a flying steed,

“I’ve already made preparations. A True Spirit Realm friend of mine in the Iron Dragon Strong Country is preparing to take some disciples to spectate at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, and he will take you as well.”

First Elder took out a letter and an interspatial bracelet, which he handed over to his first disciple.

Yang Gan was overjoyed and extremely grateful as he took the letter and found that the interspatial bracelet was filled with Primal Crystal Stones and cultivation resources.

Sending Yang Gan away with his eyes, First Elder’s eyes were slightly teary: “Gan’er, don’t blame me for being selfish... ”

The reason First Elder sent Yang Gan to spectate the Sacred True

Dragon Gathering was because he still had a bit of hope.

-----

Northern Continent. One of the three great countries, the Canopy Great Country.

Thousand Water River area at the Iron Blood Religion Chapter.

Zhao Feng opened his eyes and his left eye became even colder. Within his mind, the freezing pond extended to one point three yards.

The coldness on his face was even chillier.

The second change of his God's Spiritual Eye had made Zhao Feng's aura colder.

With a scan of his left eye, even those at the true Human Rank would feel pressured and cold. With his breakthrough to the True Spirit Realm, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eyes' power was increasing.

He believed that most True Human Ranks couldn't block his eye bloodline whether it was a mental energy illusion or mental energy attack.

Apart from that, the Source of True Spirit within his body had

fully consolidated and it was even more dense and pure than other experienced cultivators at the early stages of the True Human Rank.

No one knew that Zhao Feng still had the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit within him.

The sealing technique came from the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance and existed in a unique way.

“Once my Qi of True Spirit is depleted, I can use the Water Moon Pirate's to increase my strength.”

Zhao Feng felt the Source of True Spirit, which exceeded his own. This meant that Zhao Feng had two Sources of True Spirit - this was his advantage.

Under normal situations, the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit could only be used to replenish Zhao Feng's own. The element of this Source of True Spirit had been changed by the Water Moon Pirate to suit anyone, but Zhao Feng had comprehended the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible and with his God's Spiritual Eye's power, he could control this Source of True Spirit.

After all, the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit was also formed from the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

“It's better to use this Source of True Spirit as little as possible

and only in dangerous situations.”

Zhao Feng took back his God’s Spiritual Eye’s senses.

Shua!

An elegant figure flashed in. “Chapter Leader, this is a letter from the Deputy Patriarch.” Die Ye handed over a letter.

Zhao Feng’s eyes flashed as he looked what was inside: “Go to the Capital in a month's time to compete for the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. In the entire Canopy Great Country, there are only ten spots?”

# Chapter 326 - PreOrdered Spots

---

There were eight major factions in the Canopy Great Country and every one of them was stronger than normal Strong Countries. Apart from that, the Great Country also had other forces including the Flooding Lake Liu family, which was almost as powerful as a Strong Country.

However, in just a big country, there were only ten spots.

The Deputy Patriarch gave him a time limit of a month meaning Zhao Feng still had some time.

Zhao Feng didn't really worry about the spots, so he focused more on the Sacred True Dragon Gathering itself.

Those participating were the geniuses of every continent and many of them had bloodlines or incredible skills.

Currently, Zhao Feng's forte was mental energy and speed and he wasn't scared of close combat.

He had the Water Moon God Peach Fan for close and mid range combat and the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus for defense.

Now he only needed a powerful long range weapon. Ever since he merged with the God's Spiritual Eye, Zhao Feng had placed great importance on long range weapons as this could utilise his God's Spiritual Eye.

In life and death battles with a complex environment, a powerful long range weapon was a must.

Half a month later, Tiegan Master finally arrived at the Thousand Water area Chapter. He had departed the second he received Zhao Feng's letter.

“Five Elemental Piercing Crystal... Five Elemental Yuan Crystal... Fallen Meteorite... Mystic Ice Essence...”

Tiegan Master's eyes lit up as he organised Zhao Feng's materials.

According to Zhao Feng's thoughts, he wanted a new bow or to upgrade the Luohou Bow.

Tiegan Master touched the Luohou Bow's material and the Ice Lotus symbol with some regret: ‘Unfortunately, this Ice lotus symbol's power of ice isn't strong enough for you anymore. Furthermore, the Luohou Bow and Arrows were Mortal grade to begin with. Their potential has been almost fully utilised.’

Zhao Feng felt slightly regretful as well because he would probably have to give it up.

Of course, the Five Elemental Piercing Crystal and Five Elemental Yuan Crystal could even upgrade Spiritual grade items and therefore could upgrade mortal grade items as well, but this would be a waste.

Tiegan Master knew that Zhao Feng had used the Luohou Bow for many years and had a high compatibility with it.

He turned around and smiled: “I can reforge the Luohou Bow and create a new bow and arrow. I’m confident that this will be better than the original.”

Zhao Feng was obviously happy with this.

The new reforged Luohou Bow would definitely be different from the original one, but some special traits would be continued and surpass the original.

More importantly, Zhao Feng didn’t need to use an entirely new long range weapon.

After that, Zhao Feng and Tiegan master started to calculate the resources and cost.

Apart from the Five Elemental Piercing Crystal and Five Elemental Yuan Crystal, Zhao Feng also spent millions of Piramal Crystal Stones on other craft resources to craft the best Luohou Bow.

“Hehe, you’re rich. The cost of making this surpasses even a normal Mid tier Spiritual grade weapon.”

Tiegan Master was very satisfied with the materials. They had reached a level of perfection.

Zhao Feng left the job to Tiegan Master as he still needed to go to the Iron Blood Religion headquarters and attend the battles for the spots for the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

“Don’t worry, I’ll give you a perfect long range bow in half a month.” Tiegan Master promised.

Zhao Feng relaxed and directed the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus with Die Ye towards the Capital.

With Zhao Feng’s current cultivation and dense Qi of True Spirit, the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus’ speed was comparable to True Mystic Rank experts.

Within ten days, Zhao Feng arrived at the Iron Blood Religion main headquarters.

Zhao Feng was immediately summoned by the Deputy Patriarch. Die Ye was also summoned.

The great hall of the Iron Blood Religion.

When Zhao Feng and Die Ye walked in, many upper echelon members within the hall including Protectors, Elder and Chapter Leaders looked over.



Apart from them, there was also a man and a woman standing in the middle of the hall with respectful expressions.

“Chapter Leader Zhao has arrived.”

When Zhao Feng entered, a bright voice sounded across the hall.

Chapter Leaders were already the upper echelon of the Iron Blood Religion and many were at the True Mystic Rank.

Therefore, as Zhao Feng entered, he was soon given a place.

The nearby Chapter Leaders and Elders even came to greet Zhao Feng. Being the youngest Chapter Leader in the Iron Blood Religion, much attention was placed onto Zhao Feng.

At the same time, the man and woman in the middle of the hall looked towards Zhao Feng with envy as well as some jealousy.

Die Ye also came to stand with the man and woman.

Zhao Feng could roughly guess what it was about.

“Jiang Sanfeng, Dong Xue and Die Ye are all young genius elites of the Iron Blood Religion. Amidst them, Jiang Sanfeng is one of the ten Stars of the younger generation.”

Someone quickly introduced them to Zhao Feng.

Jiang Sanfeng wore a mystic gold battle robe and at twenty three years of age, he had shining lights in his eyes that gave people a fiery feeling.

This person's cultivation had reached the late stages of the True Human Rank and he was the number one genius of the Iron Blood Religion.

Dong Xue was a young girl with skin as white as snow and she was twenty years old but had the cultivation of the early stages of the True Human Rank. If this was put in the Cloud area, it would be unimaginable.

As for the last Die Ye, Zhao Feng was familiar with her.

“Zhe zhe, Jiang Sanfeng this time seems to have progressed a lot. His Scorching Sun Blazing Fire Manual has probably reached the sixth level. Only one other True Mystic Rank expert in the Religion has trained to such a level.”

“Jiang Sanfeng reached the top three hundred in the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering, but he wasn't able to enter the True Dragon Genius' Ranking. Now that his cultivation and skill has increased, the chance of him reaching the top one hundred isn't low.”

The upper echelons of the Iron Blood Religion discussed in private.

At this moment, the Deputy Patriarch spoke: “This time, Chapter Leader Zhao, Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye and Dong Xue will represent the Iron Blood Religion to fight for the spots. Does anyone have any thoughts on that?”

The upper echelons all nodded their heads when they heard this and didn’t disagree.

These four people were the strongest geniuses that the Iron Blood Religion had and the remaining younger generation hadn’t reached the True Spirit Realm yet.

Jiang Sanfeng and Zhao Feng were both elites even amongst the same generation.

“The people named to fight for the spots are now confirmed, but our Iron Blood Religion always has a preordered spot.”

The white haired Regulations Elder smiled faintly.

Preordered spot meant that the person was temporarily chosen as the person participating in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and didn’t need to go through the complex process.

One had to know that the entire Great Canopy Country only had ten spots and the eight major forces as well as the countless

factions under them had a hundred times the population of the Thirteen Countries.

With this many people, there were countless geniuses. How fierce would the competition be for the ten spots?

Therefore, the ten spots needed to be competed for over a long period of time.

Other Great Countries, Strong Countries and even the Ten Great Clans would need to undergo fierce competition.

They might be held at the same time or close to one another.

Every continent was fighting for the limited spots.

For fairness, most of the forces would undergo rounds of elimination and those with preordered spots didn't need to participate in the elimination rounds. You would be temporarily granted the spot to participate.

Only when enough geniuses were thrown out, would those with preordered spots be challenged.

The problem was, who should the Iron Blood Religion give the preordered spot to?

Preordered spots were a sign of strength and glory. It was a spot

where others believed you had the strength to participate in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

“Deputy Patriarch, in the past the ten stars usually took the preordered spots.”

A Elder reminded.

The ten stars of the Great Country were experienced and had probably participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering before, like Jiang Sanfeng.

Of course, there would also be new people defeating the older generation and replacing them in the title of the ten stars.

“The Iron Blood Religion is ranked by status and strength. One can see Zhao Feng’s strength from defeating Tian Yunzhi before. At the same time, he’s the youngest Chapter Leader of the Iron Blood Religion and rules the Thousand Water area. His status is not to be questioned.”

The Deputy Patriarch spoke.

Hearing this, the upper echelon’s nodded their heads.

In terms of strength, status and tricks, Zhao Feng was top tier.

The most important thing was that he was young and full of

potential.

However, there were also some upper echelons that didn't find it to be accurate.

“There was several factors that concluded in Zhao Feng defeating Tian Yunzhi. The reason why he also rules the Thousand Water area is with the help of Yun Sha, Cheng Mengzhen and Die Ye.”

“We can't decide with the help of luck. Jiang Sanfeng has been on the seat of the ten stars for many years and has participated in the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering so he is more experienced.”

The upper echelons discussed.

Both Zhao Feng and Jiang Sanfeng had their own supporters.

This way, the deciding power was in the Deputy Patriarch's hand but the blood hair coloured Tiemo didn't immediately speak.

Jiang Sanfeng stood in the middle of the hall and felt somewhat unstable for someone as arrogant as him.

He took a deep breath and glanced towards Zhao Feng with sharp eyes.

Speaking honestly, this youngest Chapter Leader pressured him a lot.

His achievements gave him much fame and he was known throughout the Great Country. His position in the Iron Blood Religion was also high.

Furthermore, the Deputy Patriarch also placed great importance on him.

“Why don’t we let Jiang Sanfeng and Zhao Feng spar to be fair?”

The white haired regulations elder smiled faintly.

She understood the Deputy Patriarch’s meaning.

Tiemo could easily decide in this situation but he didn’t.

“Chapter Leader Zhao, what do you think?”

The blood hair coloured Tiemo’s mouth curled up. He wanted to use this chance to see Zhao Feng’s growth.

“Sure.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and rose from his seat.

He obviously wanted to get the preordered spot so that he wouldn’t need to participate in that long trial.

The upper echelon were all full of expectation.

Boom!

A stage that was a hundred yards wide appeared in the centre of the great hall and it was enveloped in a deep blue semi-sphere.

Shua Shua!

Zhao Feng and Jiang Sanfeng both leaped into the stage.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng felt his body drop and found that this stages' gravity was ten times more than normal. All his actions became slow and tiring. If it was a weaker cultivator at the Ascended Realm, they would probably instantly vomit blood when placed in this environment.



# Chapter 327 - The Great Country's Most Powerful Bloodline

---

Being in this stage, Zhao Feng found that the arrays here had surpassed his knowledge.

Gravity arrays were already extremely profound and they touched the laws of Heaven and Earth.

Ten times more gravity meant that even the action of those at the True Spirit Realm would be restrained.

It could be said that you were only able to use one tenth of your usual speed and power here.

“I’ve heard of Chapter Leader Zhao’s name for a long time and would like to learn a thing or two from you.”

Although Jiang Sanfeng was somewhat arrogant, he still needed to be respectful on the outside even though he wasn’t in the inside.

“Just do whatever you want.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head casually.

Jiang Sanfeng snickered coldly in his heart. A brat whose hair wasn’t even fully grown had really believed that he was a figure. From his tone, it was like he was talking to a junior.

He respectful actions towards Zhao Feng were only on the surface. He really wanted the preordered spot.

“Sorry.”

A bright gold light started to glow around Jiang Sanfeng.

His mystic gold battle robe radiated a shining light and before the attack was even there, the fiery hot power of True Spirit had enveloped the stage.

Scorching Fire Searing Heart palm

Jiang Sanfeng thrust out his palm and sent waves of blazing Qi of True Spirit that were enough to burn the air towards Zhao Feng.

Boom! Weng~

The entire stage trembled slightly. If it was in a normal area instead of the Great Hall of the Iron Blood Religion, a small mountain would have been demolished.

Zhao Feng only felt the air around him become fiery hot like lava.

Jiang Sanfeng's palm was continuous and it smashed towards the vital organs of his opponent.

Normal True Human Rank experts that didn't know inside information might be eroded by Jiang Sanfeng's fire poison if not instantly killed.

“Jiang Sanfeng's improvement isn't small. His Scorching Sun Blazing Fire Manual has reached such an elevated level. Normal True Human Ranks can't probably exchange even a few moves.”

“In another few years, after he reaches the peak True Human Rank, he'll be able to become a Chapter Leader.”

Many of the upper echelons admired Jiang Sanfeng, the genius full of potential.

*Zzzzzz!*

A web of lightning appeared in Zhao Feng's hand and he flung it out like a spiderweb of lightning towards the area in front of him.

*Boom!*

The two powers clashed together and the fire and lightning intertwined, creating a wave powerful enough to instantly wipe out any being under the True Spirit Realm.

The deep blue water around the stage was like the ocean as it sucked in both the attacks and remained unmoving.

“The array of water has reached such profoundness that it can absorb energy.”

Zhao Feng scanned the surrounding array. It was like Bei Moi's Dark Water Inheritance but deeper.

Shua!

In the first exchange, Zhao Feng agilely evaded Jiang Sanfeng's Scorching Sun Blazing Fire Palm which was aimed at his organs.

“Is it just luck?”

Jiang Sanfeng's eyes twinkled incredulously.

His Scorching Sun Blazing Fire palm could hide its hidden blazing sun power through its vibrations and could hit the opponent's organs past the skin. It was incredibly hard to defend against.

Zhao Feng's movement had dodged his critical attacks. It was Jiang Sanfeng who was slightly numbed by a sizzle of lightning instead.

Seeing Zhao Feng casually inspect the array, Jiang Sanfeng was angered.

It was as if Zhao Feng was more interested in the stage itself than his opponent.

Scorching Sun Blazing Heaven!

Jiang Sanfeng roared and the next palm caused countless sparks of fire to whistle across the stage. The air on the stage seemed to be stained by flames.

The water in the air was instantly dried. This palm was full of pure chaotic flames that couldn't be dodged.

“Scorching Sun Blazing Heaven, a wide range attack. Let's see how you dodge it then.”

Jiang Sanfeng's palm seem to symbolise his limitless rage.

Shua!

Lightning coursed under Zhao Feng's feet and his entire body was enveloped in a light layer of lightning, after which he charged into the flaming sky.

Wait, no.

He was charging through the gaps in the sky of fire.

Xiu!!

At that instant, the ghostly figure was like a fish swimming through a dense shore.

The eyes of the upper echelons watching outside the stage went wide.

The youth inside the sky of fire was passing through the gaps of the flames with the smallest expenditure of effort and energy, successfully evading Jiang Sanfeng's destructive attack.

“He's still able to be so agile under ten times the gravity?”

“To be able to merge the laws of lightning into his movement, wait, no, there's also a ghostly intent that allows him to move as he pleases.”

The upper echelons were knowledgeable.

At this instant, Zhao Feng had the absolute advantage in speed.

“How is this possible? All my attacks, including their routes and movement, are easily evaded by him.”

Jiang Sanfeng was finally moved and his expression became solemn.

Although his Scorching Sun Blazing Fire Palm had high destructive power, it also expended a great deal of energy.

If this continued, he would expend all his energy before Zhao Feng even attacked.

Scorching Sun Heart Piercing Spear!

Jiang Sanfeng took a deep breath as a flaming spear formed on his palm. After it formed, he flung it at Zhao Feng's chest and it whistled as it flew.

The Scorching Sun Heart Piercing Spear's speed was even faster than long range weapons.

Zhao Feng felt a faint sense of danger and his heart seem to burn slightly.

Blade of lightning.

Zhao Feng single-handedly swiped his hand and a small blade of lightning instantly shot out that sliced the flaming spear in two.

"This kid's attack, speed and response are all so strong."

Jiang Sanfeng's forehead started to sweat as he felt pressured.

The skill he cultivated had a close compatibility with fire and specialised in offense. However, no matter what he did, he couldn't hit his opponent. This was extremely infuriating for someone who specialised in offense.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's figure suddenly split into three.

The three figures leapt towards Jiang Sanfeng at the same time. Their speed was too fast. A measly hundred-yard-wide stage allowed the three to instantly surround Jiang Sanfeng and attack him.

“The three are all the same.”

Jiang Sanfeng's hearts went cold as he couldn't tell in a short matter of time which one was real or fake.

Blast of the Scorching Sun!

Jiang Sanfeng's Qi of True Spirit sent out waves of blazing flames that was enough to turn a palace into dust.

“Jiang Sanfeng isn't his match. He's the one that's been suppressed from the beginning.”

The white-haired regulations elder sighed and shook her head.



“Zhao Feng didn’t spend much energy but is already able to force Jiang Sanfeng to spend vast amounts of Qi of True Spirit for wide range attacks.”

The ancient robed Protector faintly nodded his head.

Peng Peng Pa!

The three figures instantly attacked and broke through the waves of fire.

Bam!

Jiang Sanfeng wiped out a streak of blood from his mouth and saw two of the figures disappear and then exclaimed: “All three have the capability to attack.”

Zhao Feng had used the secret technique of his Yin Shadow Cloak – ‘the Yin Shadow Doppelganger’.

When one’s cultivation reached a certain level, the Yin Shadow Doppelgangers weren’t just used for distraction anymore. They could also attack.

Zhao Feng was only testing it out this time.

“Zhao Feng has many powerful treasures, but unfortunately

Jiang Sanfeng still can't detect the limit of his eye bloodline.”

Blood hair coloured Tiemo was slightly regretful. He was interested in Zhao Feng's eye bloodline.

Claw of Lightning!

Zhao Feng wiped the air and a several yard-long lightning claw crackled down like thunder.

Not good!

Jiang Sanfeng had barely managed to stand stable before he felt a dominant and destructive lightning aura rush across, and it even trembled and numbed his entire body's True Force and blood.

The claw of lightning didn't only have fearsome attack power, it also had the ability to lock and trap the opponent.

Jiang Sanfeng couldn't evade it and managed to thrust out a palm. But the claw of lightning was like an eagle snatching a rat.

Bam---

Jiang Sanfeng was instantly hit down by the claw and his hair started to smoke.

What was more interesting was that after the claw of lightning put him down, it didn't explode but instead instantly faded.

Hu~

The upper echelons let out a breath. If that claw had exploded just then, Jiang Sanfeng would pay a terrible price.

Luckily Zhao Feng could use the claw of lightning as he pleased.

“Thanks.”

Zhao Feng glanced at the numbed Jiang Sanfeng on the ground, he then smiled and left.

“Chapter Leader's strength is incredible. This one isn't even close to you.”

Jiang Sanfeng managed to climb back up with an ashamed expression. He finally understood how this youth had managed to kidnap Empress Qin, defeat Tian Yunzhi and hold the title of Chapter Leader as well as to rule the Thousand Water area.

What made him speechless was that this youth's age was younger than him by a lot.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering's age limit was fifty, so Jiang Sanfeng could still participate.

“Entertaining!”

Tiemo clapped his hands in admiration. Although he didn't see Zhao Feng's eye bloodline power, the last claw of lightning was enough to trouble most cultivators under the True Mystic Rank.

“This Zhao Feng is only sixteen to seventeen years of age but he already has such strength and status. His future is immeasurable.”

“He has the chance to reach the top hundred in this Sacred True Dragon Gathering and in the next gathering, reach the peak of the continent's genius.”

The Iron Blood Religion's upper echelon's exclaimed and none disagreed.

Zhao Feng had taken the preordered spot with his power.

A lot of people were surprised, including the other competitor for the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Dong Xue.

Only Die Ye wasn't surprised. She had always been at Zhao Feng's side and knew that the strength that the Chapter Leader revealed was only the tip of an iceberg.

After the preordered spot was confirmed, Zhao Feng, Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye and Dong Xue all left together to prepare to head

towards the Capital a few days later.

“Chapter Leader Zhao, I respect your strength and see why Tian Yunzhi lost to you. Only Prince Jin is your match across the Canopy Great Country.” Jiang Sanfeng said solemnly.

“Prince Jin? He’s strong?”

Zhao Feng revealed a look of interest.

“Prince Jin has reached the peak stages of the True Human Rank and is the number one star. He reached the top one hundred last time and his bloodline is said to be the most powerful in the Great Country.”

# Chapter 328 - The Ball Of Ice Soul

---

Prince Jin was the Prince of the Imperials and he had a concentrated bloodline that surpassed others.

At the same time, his own cultivation had reached the peak stage of the True Human Rank and he was ranked first in the stars.

“With the highest cultivation and strongest bloodline in the younger generation, Prince Jin is unparalleled in the stars.”

Jiang Sanfeng’s eyes became full of wary when he mentioned Prince Jin.

In reality, he thought that although Zhao Feng was strong, there was still a difference between him and Prince Jin.

But because Zhao Feng was a Chapter Leader and he couldn’t see his limits, it wasn’t good to make an early conclusion.

Zhao Feng nodded his head faintly as he made note of it.

Zhao Feng first stayed in the Iron Blood Religion main headquarters for a couple of days and would then follow the Deputy Patriarch and company to the Capital.

On the first night, the Deputy Patriarch summoned Zhao Feng.

In the quiet great hall, there was the blood hair coloured Tiemo and Zhao Feng by themselves.

“Zhao Feng, your strength and growth has exceeded my expectations. The Sacred True Dragon Gathering this time is a great fortune for you. If your luck isn’t too bad, you might be able to make the top one hundred.”

Tiemo smiled faintly.

“Top one hundred?”

Zhao Feng paused slightly - this wasn’t the ideal placing he wanted, but he knew that the top one hundred was a large gap.

Those that made the top one hundred were named the True Dragon Geniuses and could gather the continents blessing.

If they gathered enough blessing, they could enter the Inheritances.

“Zhao Feng, I don’t want to criticise you but Yu Tianhao from the central continent has reached the peak stages of the True Mystic Rank and he has even challenged a True lord Rank cultivator and almost tied with them. Tantan Lanyue from the Eastern Continent is a beast tamer who has three True Mystic Rank beasts under his command. One of them is a One-Horned Earth Dragon, whose battle power is close to a True Lord Rank cultivator. This Sacred True Gathering exceeds the previous

dozens of generations.”

Tiemo seemed to see that Zhao Feng wasn't satisfied with the top one hundred.

“Cultivation at the peak of the True mystic Rank? Challenged a True Lord Rank?”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but cluck his tongue. He didn't know whether it was a fortune or disaster to be born in this era full of monstrous geniuses.

The number of True Mystic Rank experts in previous Sacred True Dragon Gatherings were low and they were usually only at the early stages.

But in this era, there were too many eye-catching prodigies that clashed together. No one knew whether they would fall or create a brighter light.

“Of course, everything has its opposites. The more geniuses there are, the stronger the True Dragon Blessing will be. News comes from the divination clans that the chance of the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance connecting to the continent is much higher than before.”

Tiemo sighed.

Zhao Feng nodded his head: “Deputy Patriarch, you can relax. I'll



do all I can in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

He knew his position after Tiemo’s teaching.

“Don’t be crestfallen. You’re still young and the age limit of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering is fifty. Many competitors are double your age and they’ve participated in the previous Sacred True Dragon Gatherings...”

Tiemo smiled.

From his point of view, Zhao Feng reaching the top fifty was the limit. After all, Zhao Feng was young and his cultivation still was lower than the top geniuses of other continents.

Zhao Feng most likely wouldn’t make the top twenty and he definitely had no chance for first place but after ten years, everything was possible.

“The more geniuses the better as it can attract more Inheritances.”

Zhao Feng calmed himself down.

Sending Zhao Feng away with his eyes, Tiemo hesitated and seemed to be making a hard decision.

“Wait.”

Tiemo suddenly stopped him.

Zhao Feng turned around curiously. He had also seen how the Deputy Patriarch had something to say.

“Come with me.”

Tiemo looked deeply at Zhao Feng before turning into the depths of the great hall.

Zhao Feng followed closely behind without hesitation.

He didn't know that this journey would change his destiny.

After a few corridors, the two entered a secret hall.

A True Human Rank expert and several peak True Human Rank experts were concealed in the secret hall. Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to sense them without his God's Spiritual Eye.

At the corner of the secret hall, there was a staircase.

Following the staircase down, Zhao Feng felt a heavy aura. His God's Spiritual Eye seemed to twitch as if it sensed something but quickly calmed down.

The staircase led to an underground palace.

“You’re here? And you brought a youth?”

A weak old voice sounded from the underground palace.

Although that voice sounded weak, it directly entered his mental energy.

Zhao Feng’s heart tightened. From the aura of the person’s mental energy, it surpassed any True Lord Rank he had seen.

In the underground palace, there was a purple gold bed on which an old man with thick eyebrows lay on top. His skin was dry and no aura came from him.

“Brother Hong.”

Tiemo went up and casually greeted him.

The thick eyebrowed man looked at them with questioning eyes.

“This junior Zhao Feng greets Senior.”

Zhao Feng immediately bowed. He didn’t know why but this thick eyebrowed senior in front of him gave a deep feeling which instinctively made him not use his God’s Spiritual Eye.

Even a sea was countless times larger than a river.

“Brother Hong, he’s the youngest Chapter Leader in the Religion in history and he rules the Thousand Water area. He also kidnapped Empress Qin, took the pre-ordered spot for the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and helped me craft the Wheel of Light and Darkness...”

Tiemo smugly told Zhao Feng’s tales.

After all, Zhao Feng was the one found and promoted by him.

“A Chapter Leader at sixteen to seventeen years old? If it wasn’t you, I would find it ridiculous.”

The thick eyebrowed elder’s scanned Zhao Feng and he instantly saw what Zhao Feng’s age was.

Hmm?

He looked more closely with surprise.

Back at the Flooding Lake City, the Flooding Lake City lord Liu Jiutian had also seen that Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline was unusual.

This thick eyebrowed elder had the same power, but it was even more precise than the Flooding Lake City Lord and Tiemo’s.

“A very unique eye bloodline and strong source of mental energy...”

The thick eyebrowed elder looked at Zhao Feng as if he was inspecting a jade.

“Most of the people under the True Mystic Rank aren’t Zhao Feng’s match, but his eye bloodline still hasn’t reached its full potential or else, at this Sacred True Dragon Gathering, he has the chance to reach the top fifty or even better. I’m hoping Brother Hong will be able to teach him a little.”

Tiemo explained.

“Hehe, do you mean for me to teach him or give out resources?”

The thick eyebrowed elder said irritably, but his eyes still stared at Zhao Feng.

An invisible wave of mental energy pressure suddenly swished through the air and enveloped Zhao Feng. Zhao Feng felt his heart shake and he felt a pressure that he had never felt before.

The thick eyebrowed elder had only released a tiny bit of his aura, but it seemed to be enough to crush an elephant.

Zhao Feng’s left eye sparkled ice blue and the freezing pond

within the dimension of his left eye gave off a chilling feeling.

“Eh?”

The thick eyebrowed elder was finally moved. When he delved further, he was blocked by an invisible cold aura that even froze his consciousness.

“How long till the beginning of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering?”

The thick eyebrowed elder asked.

“About four to five months.”

Tiemo answered.

“So unfortunate, if you brought him here a year or two earlier, the situation would be much different. With my help, he would’ve been able to make the top ten.”

The thick eyebrowed elder said remorsefully.

“He’s only just joined the Iron Blood Religion for a couple months and helped me a lot before. We’ll just sharpen the spear before the battle. Zhao Feng’s comprehension should be pretty high or else he wouldn’t be able to reach such a level at this age.”

Tiemo gave him the white eye.

“Fine.”

The thick eyebrowed old man sighed helplessly.

Shua!

He flipped his palm and a mysterious ice blue crystal appeared.

When the ice blue crystal appeared, Zhao Feng felt a coldness seep into his mental energy and it also made his God's Spiritual Eye twitch.

“This is a Soul ball from the outside world and it is extremely mysterious. The value of the ball itself isn't high but it contains some knowledge about the Ancient Dao of the Soul although it's incomplete.”

The thick eyebrowed elder said somewhat unwillingly.

Tiemo was extremely surprised - the thick eyebrowed old man had given a rare treasure from the outside world to Zhao Feng.

After being signalled, Zhao Feng took the Ball of Ice Soul.

From the Deputy Patriarch's reaction, it wasn't hard to see that

this item was rare.

Shua!

The thick eyebrowed elder expressionlessly took out a ancient book with a few words written on top.

“Dark Eye incomplete page.”

Tiemo exclaimed as he looked in disbelief at the thick eyebrowed old man.

“This... senior you... ”

Zhao Feng uneasily took over the Ball of Ice Soul and Dark Eye incomplete page.

This was the first time he had seen the thick eyebrowed elder and it was through the Deputy Patriarch’s connection.

Being given so many important things, he felt uneasy.

Looking at Zhao Feng’s expression, the thick eyebrowed elder smiled faintly: “Everything depends on your destiny. If you really want to repay me, reach the top twenty in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and if you’re able to get some Elixir of Life, Life Restoring Pills or similar life items, I’ll be extremely grateful.”



“This junior will try his best.”

Zhao Feng retreated with the elder's wave.

Sending away Zhao Feng's figure with their eyes, only Tiemo and the elder were left behind in the underground palace.

“Big bro, you gave the ball of Soul to him? Wasn't the previous owner someone at the Void God Realm? And that Dark Eye incomplete page was a forbidden technique in the continent that even you weren't even able to comprehend. You think he's able to?”

Tiemo asked curiously.

He brought Zhao Feng here in hope that Brother Hong would help Zhao Feng, but this help was so big that even Tiemo was hurt.

“The value of the ball of Ice Soul isn't high. It's just that it contains some essence of the Dao of the Soul and was probably a casual item carried by that King at the Void God Realm. I'm not someone who trains in the Dao of the Soul so it's of no use to me. More importantly, when Zhao Feng opened his eye bloodline, the ball seemed to sense it, as if it was destined...”

# Chapter 329 - Moment of Awakening

---

“When Zhao Feng opened his eye bloodline, the ball seemed to sense it, as if it was destined...”

The thick eyebrowed elder sighed deeply.

The ball of Ice Soul had been an item carried by a King at the Void God Realm and the knowledge contained within was immeasurable in value. But this item hadn't reacted at all in the years that it had been with him. Only when Zhao Feng appeared, did it react.

From this, one could see that this item had no destiny with him.

“You’ve underestimate Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline and potential. Even my Spiritual Sense isn’t able to fully understand it. Plus he has fortune with the Ball of Soul and has an immeasurable future. Therefore, I might as well help him to the end and also give him the Dark Eye incomplete page. After all, only those with strong eye bloodlines and mental energy sources are able to have a high chance of success.”

The thick eyebrowed elder explained.

Tiemo nodded his head in understanding.

Tiemo and the thick eyebrowed elder had no uses for both the Ball of Ice Soul and Dark Eye incomplete page.

Zhao Feng had sensed the Ball of Ice Soul and his source of mental energy had fulfilled the requirements of the Dark Eye incomplete page.

“Everything depends on himself...”

The thick eyebrowed elder slowly closed his eyes as all his aura, including his life aura quickly reduced.

On the other side, Zhao Feng took the Ball of Ice Soul and Dark Eye incomplete page out of the underground palace.

He was wondering what person the thick eyebrowed elder was for the Deputy Patriarch to call him big bro.

“Could it be...”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped.

In the hearts of many in the Iron Blood Religion, Deputy Patriarch Tiemo was the final decider. However, Tiemo’s position had a word ‘Deputy’ in it.

The true Patriarch hadn’t appeared for near a hundred years.

Legends say that the Iron Blood Religion Patriarch had participated in the mission to destroy the Scarlet Moon Demonic

Religion and he was a competitor in the same era as the Scarlet Moon Patriarch.

After that, the Iron Blood Religion Patriarch fell into deep sleep for some reason.

Zhao Feng returned to his place. The Ball of Ice Soul gave off a cold feeling on his palm, but in reality, this coldness didn't exist. It was only real in the mental energy word, a power similar to sword or blade intent.

When he saw this for the first time, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had reacted.

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and merged his consciousness slowly into the Ball of Ice Soul.

Unknowingly, that coldness felt warm to Zhao Feng.

In the dimension of his left eye, the freezing pond was rippling and invisible coldness resounded throughout the mental energy level.

Weng~~

The centre of the ball of Ice Soul lit up. It was transparent blue in colour.

The core of the ice blue couldn't be seen with the naked eye as it only existed in the mental energy dimension, but Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was able to see it.

When touching it, Zhao Feng felt some blurry information and profoundness come from the ice blue core which contained knowledge from a long time ago.

Zhao Feng couldn't comprehend most of the information, but some of the profoundness was similar to mental energy techniques.

“Is this the Ancient Dao of the Soul? Deeper than mental energy and more further away...”

Zhao Feng thought and more questions popped up.

He was certain of one thing - the Ball of Ice Soul's knowledge was hundreds if not thousands of times more skilled than the mental energy techniques he had seen before.

Compared to this, the Heart Controlling Technique was nothing.

Even the Lightning Inheritance couldn't be compared to the information and profoundness here.

The only regret was that this thing wasn't complete and it was only partial.

Zhao Feng merged his consciousness into it and any profoundness inside the Ball of Ice Soul would take a mortal eternity to comprehend.

If it weren't because Zhao Feng had mental energy techniques as his foundation and strong comprehension from his God's Spiritual Eye as well as a large mental energy source, he wouldn't be able to touch it at all.

In the blink of an eye, two to three days passed by.

The intent contained within the Ball of Ice Soul was split into levels by Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye.

The first level, Foundation of Ice Soul.

The second level, Power of Ice Soul

The third level, Heart of Ice Soul.

Of course, the information about the third level was incomplete and Zhao Feng had to spend two to three days to calculate this step.

“Right now, I can only comprehend the contents of the Foundation.”

Zhao Feng thought.

Even the Foundation of Ice Soul had exceeded Zhao Feng's knowledge of mental energy.

Some information flipped Zhao Feng's view of the world around.

For example, in the Foundation of Ice Soul, there were records about an existence called the Warlock King.

The Warlock King wasn't physically strong, on the contrary, it could be considered weak.

However, the Warlock King's Soul mental energy was immortal and a body for him was only a place to stay. Even if his body was destroyed, the Warlock King could instantly switch into another body.

The Warlock King could have many bodies and coming back to life wasn't a rare occurrence.

"The body is the container of life; the soul of the core of everything. The body can be destroyed as long as the Soul is still there; if the Soul is gone, everything is gone."

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

For humans, thoughts and ideas were the core, which was the

Soul.

“Chapter Leader, we’re leaving for the Capital now.”

A voice stopped Zhao Feng’s comprehension in the morning.

Zhao Feng opened his eyes and he was slightly tired, but he was filled with more excitement.

Time went by too fast.

Outside, Die Ye waited. Zhao Feng nodded his head and only left a bit of his consciousness to survey the outside while spending most of his energy in his comprehension.

Iron Blood Religion Great Hall.

Zhao Feng, Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye and Dong Xue gathered.

The Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan descended from the sky and three Protectors came with it.

“Deputy Patriarch, everyone’s here.”

Die Ye smiled and said.

“Let’s go.”



Tiemo in the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan nodded his head.

The Capital wasn't far from the Iron Blood Religion main headquarters and the group took less than half a day to arrive.

When they entered the Capital, Zhao Feng was a little bit emotional.

Many of the people from the Iron Blood Religion glanced at the blue haired young Chapter Leader.

Zhao Feng expressionlessly followed and spent most of his focus on the Foundation of Ice Soul.

He wouldn't pass up any second or minute.

He was like a machine that followed behind the group and only said "Ok," "En."

"Don't disrupt him."

Deputy Patriarch Tiemo smiled faintly and told the others.

In the Iron Blood Religion group, the blue haired youth followed behind with almost fully closed eyes.

For Zhao Feng who was comprehending, time passed by extremely fast.

He didn't know anything that happened in the outside world.

“The Emperor has arrived! Empress Qin has arrived!”

“Head of the Liu family has arrived!”

“The Flooding Lake City Lord has arrived!”

Unknowingly, Zhao Feng had entered a chaotic environment and then just sat down on a random seat.

“Who's this blue haired brat that dares to sit on a preordered spot's seat and is sleeping?”

“Ridiculous!”

“Blue hair, blue eyes, that's Zhao Feng from the Iron Blood Religion!”

“Zhao Feng? The brat that kidnapped Empress Qin? Everyone, let's go and capture him!”

Chaos broke out below.

The place was set at inside the Capital with a large space in the middle and seats around it.

On the East side was the Imperials of whom the Canopy Great Country's Emperor and Empress Qin had arrived.

The other forces were the Iron Blood Religion, Liu Family, Qin Sword Clan and other powerful factions.

In the centre was eight sparring arenas, each a mile squared big.

At the same time, there was even a higher stand in the centre of the eight arenas.

Ten seats were placed on the stand that could look down on those below.

On these ten seats sat ten youths who all represented the ten pre ordered seats of the Canopy Great Country.

Those with pre ordered seats were temporarily chosen to participate and didn't need to enter the complex competition.

The ten seats were all in order.

On the first seat sat a golden robed brown haired youth who was slightly chubby. His eyes gave off a faint golden sparkle and every breath brought a mountainous pressure.

Prince Jin, the first star.

On the second seat was a rainbow coloured youth with chaotic hair. His hands were folded in and he looked like a gangster.

Wang Xiaogua, the second star who came from the Wind Cloud Clan.

On the third seat sat a battle robed handsome youth who had a sharp ancient blade on his back. The occasional light would flash through his eyes and invisible blades seemed to slice through the air.

Tian Yunzhi, the third star.

On the fourth spot.

A blue haired youth sat with his eyes closed as if he was sleeping.

At this instant, the topic of discussion was this blue haired youth.

Zhao Feng, an Iron Blood Religion Chapter Leader and a rising genius.

“So many people...”

Zhao Feng opened his eyes and exited his comprehension with some tiredness.

The ten pre ordered spots were at the centre of the eight arenas and around them were the factions of the country.

Zhao Feng scanned around and saw mass crowds everywhere.

Sparring would take place in the eight arena.

At the instant that Zhao Feng opened his eyes, more attention was drawn.

In the Imperials side, the Canopy Great Country's Emperor glared at Zhao Feng.

Empress Qin sat nobly and had the air of a Queen.

At the same time, the Flooding Lake City Liu family, main Tian family, main Liu family and company had cold looks.

This was especially so for the Flooding Lake City side where the Flooding Lake City Lord's eyes squinted as he glanced coldly at Zhao Feng.

Liu Qinxin sat quietly like a goddess from a painting.

Even Zhao Feng started to get the chills from these looks.

“Zhao Feng, we meet again.”

A dominant voice appeared out of nowhere.

It was Tian Yunzhi who sat on the third seat, right next to him.

“Hehe, so this is the Iron Blood Religion’s youngest Chapter Leader?”

On the first seat Prince Jin laughed and coldly inspected Zhao Feng.

The moment Zhao Feng woke up, many eyes with bad intentions looked at him. Apart from that, the other ten stars as well as the competitors all inspected this youth.

# Chapter 330 - The Ten Strong

---

When Zhao Feng woke up, he realised that in just a measly years time, he had made many enemies.

The forces that he had offended included the Imperials, the Flooding Lake Liu family, the main Liu family as well as the Tian and Yun families.

Zhao Feng had kidnapped Empress Qin and tarnished their reputation. Rumours said that he had even done worse things to her.

The Emperor looked at Zhao Feng like he wanted to eat his skin and drink his blood.

Zhao Feng had ran away from the Flooding lake Liu family and forced the Flooding Lake City lord to reach the True Lord Rank.

Furthermore, both the Flooding Lake City Liu family and Empress Qin came from the main Liu family, so Zhao Feng had also offended them.

Offending the Tian and Yun family was because Zhao Feng had almost destroyed their number one genius Tian Yunzhi.

Not only that, he had almost wiped off the Yun side family of the Thousand Water area and forced them to sign an unfair blood contract.

To be famous, one needed to offend countless people and forces. The price needed to be paid could be imagined.

But what made Zhao Feng most surprised was Tian Yunzhi.

If he remembered correctly, Zhao Feng had struck him with the Water Moon God Peach Fan and crumbled his newborn blade intent.

Blade intent and mental energy attacks were void attacks.

The one stronger won and Zhao Feng's mental energy source on top of his Water Moon God Peach Fan won.

“Tian Yunzhi, I didn't think you'd rise after your fall and the blade intent formed is stronger and sharper than before.”

Zhao Feng's left eye scanned over Tian Yunzhi and saw what had happened.

Tian Yunzhi felt his heart freeze as the ice blue eye scanned over. At that instant, his blade intent seemed to be frozen by ice and almost unable to move.

“This... what's going on?”

Tian Yunzhi took a deep breath.



Compared to a month or two ago, Zhao Feng's eye bloodline brought far more pressure upon him.

In just a glance, it had almost frozen his blade intent.

“Terrifying, what change has Zhao Feng's eye bloodline undergone or did he hide his strength before?”

Zhao Feng looked at him once before closing his eyes and continuing to comprehend the contents of the Foundation of Ice Soul.

The Ball of Ice Soul contained more uses of mental energy and took him to the world of the Ancient Dao of the Soul.

Unknowingly, Zhao Feng's mental energy technique had reached an entire new level.

Ever since it had undergone the last change, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had evolved but he didn't know how to use its full potential.

The original mental energy techniques were now not enough.

While Zhao Feng was continuously day and night studying the Ball of Ice Soul, the God's Spiritual Eye's power was being dug out.

He even suspected that when the eye was azure, it's original source of power hadn't been found.

On the higher stands in the centre of the arenas.

The ten pre ordered spots represented the countries ten strongest geniuses who surveyed those below.

The fourth youth started to sleep again, paying no attention to the outside world.

“This Zhao Feng is absurdly arrogant...”

Prince Jin's eyes squinted as it flashed gold.

When Zhao Feng had awakened, he had greeted him but the former didn't even bother.

Being the Prince and the number one genius with the strongest bloodline, no one had treated him like this before.

Of course.

Not all the blame could be put on Zhao Feng.

Firstly, he didn't know Prince Jin and more than one person greeted him.

The most important thing was that Zhao Feng was still focused on the Ball of Ice Soul and was like a sponge sucking up water. He only chatted back to Tian Yunzhi for an instant before going back to comprehension.

At this instant.

The sparring in the eight arenas started.

Apart from the ten stars, there were countless prodigies participating.

Most of the competitors were at the half step True Spirit Realm with a small number of True Spirit Realm experts and 7th Sky Ascended Realm experts.

However, with Prince Jin and the other ten stars who stood at the peak, most of the battles below weren't put in their eyes.

Zhao Feng's sleeping action was actually extremely intelligent.

After the rounds of battle, screams could be heard from outside.

"Jiang Sanfeng is indeed worthy of being ranked the fourth star. He hasn't even lost a battle yet."

"That Liu Qinxin is also incredible. Not only is she pretty, she's

also strong.”

The ten with preordered spots discussed with one another.

Those that entered their eye were only a couple of people.

Amongst them, Jiang Sanfeng and Liu Qinxin both had ten wins and zero defeats.

Everyone knew Jiang Sanfeng’s battle power and skill. His Scorching Sun Blazing Fire Manual destroyed every opponent.

Most of those that met him would give up on purpose.

“With Jiang Sanfeng being so strong, I don’t understand why the Iron Blood Religion gave the preordered spot to such a brat.”

“The Iron Blood Religion has strict ranks. That Zhao Feng is a Chapter leader so Jiang Sanfeng would probably need to bow when he sees him.”

The geniuses of every faction discussed this question.

Jiang Sanfeng was stronger than expected and no opponent was his match.

Many questioned why such a prodigy wasn’t given a preordered

spot, but the upper echelons of the Iron Blood Religion held their silence as they knew the truth.

The battle between Zhao Feng and Jiang Sanfeng was only a couple days ago so it hadn't spread yet.

Apart from that, Liu Qinxin was also a black horse.

She was dressed in white and had an air of elegance to her. She was like a goddess out of a painting and every action from her exuded beauty.

The way of how she moved this time was different from back at the Flooding Lake City.

“The Dao of Entertainment is so profound. It's as if I can hear the summoning of the wind and the chirping of birds.”

A white dressed goddess from the Qin Sword palace closed her eyes in pleasure.

This scene surprised the other upper echelons of the Qin Sword Palace.

“Goddess Qin's mastery in entertainment is ranked as one of the top three in the country and is on par with Empress Qin. This junior's mastery of entertainment has reached such a high level?”

“That’s right, by merging the Dao of Entertainment into martial arts, every action is pleasurable to look at. Elegant and noble, no sign of charm.”

“I find that this woman’s air is completely opposite to Empress Qin’s, but they seem to have a connection...”

There were some knowledgeable people here.

Liu Qinxin was elegant and she seemed to play a song that swayed the hearts of others.

“Lady Liu, you’re the goddess of my heart. Although I have one defeat, but my heart is in sync.”

A white robed young master, who was at the True human Rank and was defeated said unwillingly.

Between the battles, her eyes were settled on two people the most.

One was Empress Qin and the other was Zhao Feng, but Zhao Feng was ‘sleeping’ and he didn’t pay attention to her.

Empress Qin smiled and inspected her.

The clash of the two eyesights seemed to be an invisible battle.

Two days later, the top ten was decided.

Liu Qinxin and Jiang Sanfeng had won all their battles but they didn't fight each other.

“Under normal situation, Qinxin had a 50-60% chance of beating Jiang Sanfeng. Furthermore, Qinxin still has a hidden bloodline and the killing moves of the Dao of Qin and Life.”

The Flooding lake City lord nodded his head, but his eyebrows furrowed when his gaze landed on Zhao Feng.

He somewhat understood a powerful faction such as the Iron Blood Religion.

The Iron Blood Religion was ranked by strength and status. If Zhao Feng only had status but not strength, it was unlikely for him to take Jiang Sanfeng's pre ordered spot.

Furthermore, the reactions from the upper echelon of the Iron Blood Religion was passive.

“Zhao Feng managed to beat Tian Yunzhi with the low tricks of the Water Moon Pirate and this Jiang Sanfeng was also defeated by him?”

The Flooding Lake City Lord was happy and worried.

Although he disliked Zhao Feng, at the bottom of his heart, he still wanted a talented son in law.

However, being a Chapter Leader of the Iron Blood Religion, Zhao Feng was slowly walking to the opposite side of the Liu family.

“Next, we will welcome the clash between top ten and the ten pre ordered.”

A bright voice sounded.

The crowd started to boil.

On the high stage, Prince Jin and the other stars stood up with smiles as they welcomed the most critical moment.

However, of the ten with preordered spots, a blue haired youth still slept on his seat.

While the others all stood up, only he was still on his seat.

The commentating elder at the True mystic Rank furrowed his eyebrows. Such a thing had never happened before. It was ridiculous.

Soon, the top ten led by Jiang Sanfeng and Liu Qinxin stood below the stand.



“The ten of you each have two chances to challenge. When both end in failure, you will lose the chance to enter the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

The True Mystic Rank elder announced.

“Understood.”

The top ten from the competitive entry were excited and nervous. This was the last step - to challenge the ten stars. Not only would they earn fame, they would also have the opportunity to enter the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

“Who’s the challenge first?”

The True Mystic Rank elder asked.

“I will.”

A youth dressed in white coldly said and walked out.

“It’s the young master of the main Bi family, Bi Jiangqing.”

“Hehe, this young master Bi was lost in Qinxin’s Dao of Entertainment and can’t be withdrawn from it.”

From the crowd came laughter, but most of it was good hearted.

After all, this young master Bi was handsome, talented and had a caring heart. Who didn't like him?

Bi Jiangqing stood on the high stand then scanned his eyes from the beginning to end, past prince Jin, Wang Xiaoguai, Tian Yunzhi and company.

He knew that he had no chance against number one or two.

Prince Jin had the strongest bloodline and had no defeats.

Number two, Wang Xiaoguai, was a monster who fought like a maniac. Even Tian Yunzhi had been suppressed by him.

Number three Tian Yunzhi had comprehended blade intent and had strong battle prowess.

As for the fourth 'sleeping' blue haired youth, he was even more 'famous' as he had kidnapped Empress Qin and had apparently inherited the Water Moon pirate's legacy.

# Chapter 331 - Eye of Ice Soul

---

Bi Jiangqing had the cultivation of the True Human Rank and he was ranked 6th in the top ten from the competitive entry.

This achievement meant that he had obviously crushed countless geniuses under his foot and gathered a light upon him. However, in front of the ten geniuses with preordered spots, his expression was solemn and he didn't dare underestimate anyone.

He didn't have confidence in beating any one of them, and had no hope at all against Prince Jin and co.

Just to win one battle alone would require a lot of effort.

Bi Jiangqing's gaze went forward and back until it finally landed on the fourth seat, where the sleeping blue haired youth was.

“Number four, it's you.”

Bi Jiangqing took a deep breath and made a decision with piercing eyes.

Choosing Zhao Feng had been the result of deep thought and was because of two reasons.

Number one, of the ten with preordered spots, only Zhao Feng wasn't one of the ten stars and although Zhao Feng was famed, it

was rumoured that he had used the low tricks of the Water Moon pirate.

This meant that Zhao Feng's true strength wasn't known.

Number two, Liu Qinxin.

In the sparring before, Bi Jiangqing had fallen for Liu Qinxin's elegance and nobleness.

Coincidentally, Zhao Feng was Liu Qinxin's fiancée but was warranted as he escaped his wedding.

"This brat doesn't know what is love. Even ignoring such a perfect woman. I'll defeat you no matter what and earn her heart. Then, with my identity as the young master of the Bi family, I will go to ask for marriage, the Flooding Lake City Lord will most likely agree."

Bi Jiangqing was jealous of Zhao Feng but slightly happy as well.

Luckily, Zhao Feng didn't know what love was and left him a line of hope. He was jealous that he didn't even care about such a beauty.

Bi Jiangqing made the decision that no matter the price, he would defeat Zhao Feng.

He took a deep breath and looked towards the side where a perfect elegant and noble figure in white was.

But after Bi Jiangqing spoke, it was quiet.

“Number four, it’s you.”

No movement, no reaction.

Zhao Feng on the fourth seat still had shut eyes as if he were sleeping. He didn’t know which seat he was on and didn’t know the progress of the competition outside.

“Zhao Feng, Bi Jiangqing is one of the ten competitors and has the right to challenge you. If you don’t accept, it will be taken that you gave up.”

The judge at the True Mystic Rank’s voice was as loud as thunder.

When the name Zhao Feng was spoken, the blue haired youth suddenly open his eyes with a puzzled look.

Below the stage, Liu Qinxin, jiang Sanfeng and the others were all there.

Amidst them, Liu Qinxin had an elegant smile.

Jiang Sanfeng couldn't help but say: "Zhao Feng, hurry up and fight."

Both he and Zhao Feng came from the Iron Blood Religion and his face burnt red.

"This fucking brat dares to ignore me."

Bi Jiangqing who stood out had a face full of anger and his fists were clenched.

"Oh."

Zhao Feng nodded his head in understanding and flashed towards below.

"This movement is indeed from the Water Moon pirate."

"The disciple of the flower picker dares to enter the Sacred True Dragon Gathering in the Capital."

Many people here revealed looks of hatred and anger.

Some of the older generation had even interacted with the Water Moon pirate before but had lost.

The Imperials were especially full of killing intent and rage. If it

wasn't because Zhao Feng came from the Iron Blood Religion, there would probably be a group of experts flying over to punish him.

On the arena, Zhao Feng faced Bi Jiangqing.

The former was expressionless, but he seemed to have a hint of thought.

Although they were on the arena, Zhao Feng's focus was still on the Ball of ice Soul.

Zhao Feng had managed to enter the first level of the Foundation of Ice Soul and reached an entire new level.

“Azure Fire Green Sky!”

Bi Jiangqing crossed his hands and his eyes flashed azure as his entire Qi of True Spirit seemed to burn.

Hu~

He became enveloped in a layer of azure light and even started to give off a fiery flame.

What was more incredible was that his Qi of True Spirit even managed to break the barrier of cultivation level.

“Azure Fire Green Sky is a secret technique from the main Bi family and can only be used with combination of bloodline power. This bloodline secret technique can increase the compatibility in Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and his battle power can at least double.”

The experts from the country saw through it.

“Not good, Azure Fire Green Sky can only be used by those at the late stages of the True human Rank or else it’ll hurt the foundation and injure his bloodline power.”

The expression of the people from the main Bi family changed.

In just a short breath, Bi Jiangqing’s battle power rose rapidly and was comparable to Jiang Sanfeng.

Pa!

Bi Jiangqing’s eyes became full azure and he charged at Zhao Feng like a god.

At this instant, the azure flames enveloped the entire area and the terrifying power was enough to move those at the peak stages of the True Human Rank.

As the azure flames were about to devour the blue haired youth.

“Why aren’t you fighting back?”



Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye's heart skipped a beat.

Zhao Feng's Qi of True Spirit had no reaction at all, as if he wasn't even planning to hit back.

“Bandit, die!”

Bi Jiangqing had a smug expression as his eye flashed coldly, but right at that instant, Zhao Feng's left eye looked at him for the first time.

The left eye was like a holeless freezing pond which gave off a chilling coldness.

Si!

Bi Jiangqing started to hiccup and even his thoughts seemed to be frozen as his movements slowed down by dozens of times.

The coldness didn't exist physically but it came from the mental energy soul.

“Si.. sii. Ahhh!”

Bi Jiangqing trembled as his eyes turned wide. His whole body seemed to freeze.

In the gaze of everyone else, his actions was like a slo-mo.

The freezing of his mental energy made him lose control of his body and True Force as well as bloodline. He was like a baby learning its first steps.

Bam!

He was kicked out the arena by the blue haired figure.

Plop.

At the instant that Bi Jiangqing fell on the ground, the coldness on him faded by over half. A line of blood leaked out from his mouth and it was warm to the touch.

“How is this possible... what kind of low trick did you use?”

Bi Jiangqing exclaimed.

He had given his all and even used his bloodline power to activate the Azure Fire Green Sky secret technique, but he was kicked away without resistance, like he had been hit by a wicked skill.

Hua!

The crowd boiled. Most of the people didn't see what had happened.

The true deciding moment had been half a breath long.

“What's the situation? Why did Bi Jiangqing become a retard at the crucial moment?”

“What trick did that kid pull?”

“Trick? That must be something left behind by the Water Moon Pirate like a poison that'll make the opponent lose their battle power.”

The crowd started to discuss before turning into waves of asking for punishment. Most of these were started by the younger generation whereas the older generation had solemn expressions.

Zhao Feng didn't bother explaining and returned back to his original seat to comprehend.

“As I thought, after the change, my left eye has become affiliated with the elements of Ice and Water. Through the ball of Ice Soul, I learnt how to utilise this power and can even freeze the consciousness of enemies.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

“I’ll name this move the Ice Soul Eye, which is different from the Eye of Illusions.”

From this moment onwards, Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline finally went back to its original category.

‘The Ice Soul Eye’ was a power developed through the comprehension of the ball of Ice Soul.

After the second change of the God’s Spiritual. Eye Zhao Feng couldn’t develop this power but the ball of ice Soul changed Zhao Feng’s destiny.

Below the stage.

Bi Jiangqing’s mental energy still had a bit of coldness to it which affected his body and make their teeth chatter.

His actions, reactions and movements all became slow.

“This kid’s comprehension and eye bloodline is terrifying. He comprehending knowledge from the Ancient Dao of Soul so fast.”

The Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion was overjoyed.

On the other hand, the Imperials, Yun family, Bi family and other upper echelons had surprised and solemn expressions.

At their level, they could obviously tell that Zhao Feng didn't use any low tricks at all and that it was a high level eye bloodline secret technique.

However, many geniuses present didn't see the truth and so were disdainful towards Zhao Feng.

“Zhao Feng, this bandit dared to use a low blow in public?”

“The way that Bi Jiangqing was defeated way too faked. Did the two plan this?”

Some were even suspicious that Bi Jiangqing lost to Zhao Feng on purpose so Zhao Feng could establish his dominance.

This wave soon passed.

In a short amount of time, Bi Jiangqing didn't dare challenge again and saved his second chance while being healed by elders from his family.

Immediately after, Jiang Sanfeng made his move and challenged number six and won.

After all, he was ranked number four before.

After that, the other ten competitors all challenged but ended mostly in failure.

Zhao Feng's eyes remained closed and he didn't care about the outside world.

Through the practical use just then m, he understood his eye bloodline a bit more.

“The Eye of Illusion before uses mental energy illusions to trap the enemy and grip their consciousness till their exhausted. The importance is on the world ‘illusion’.”

“The Ice Soul Eye utilises the cold elements to freeze and harm the opponent consciousness. It has the ability to erode and attack.”

Zhao Feng's thoughts became clearer.

His first change of the eye should be the wind element, but he didn't have the secret techniques to develop it.

If he was said to now have the Eye of ice, in the past it would be the Eye of the Wind.

“If I got the ball of ice Soul earlier? my achievements wouldn't just be this.”

Zhao Feng was slightly regretful but also happy. While he was fully focusing on comprehension, he suddenly smelled a fragrance.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng sensed this and opened his eyes to see a quiet beauty sitting next to him and smiling at him.

Liu Qinxin.

Zhao Feng's heart jumped.

She had challenged number five and won, becoming one of the ten new stars.

# Chapter 332 - Number One In The Great Country (1)

---

The current ranking on the high stage for the ten stars were as follows:

Number one - Prince Jin

Number two - Wang Xiaoguai

Number three - Tian Yunzhi

Number four - Zhao Feng

Number five - Liu Qinxin

Number six - Jiang Sanfeng

These six places were pretty stable.

The spots that were changing were the last few, especially number nine and ten.

On Zhao Feng's right was Tian Yunzhi while Liu Qinxin was on his left.



Because of Liu Qinxin's arrival, Zhao Feng seemed to be slightly pressured and didn't continue to 'sleep'.

Liu Qinxin sat next to him quietly with no signs of blaming him and instead, she had a look of joy on her face.

Although Zhao Feng ran away from the marriage, they were still engaged.

This meant that the two still had a fiance-fiancee relationship as they entered this competitive area.

If there wasn't any surprise, the two would both step onto the true stage of the continent.

Such destiny was filled with colour and changes.

Liu Qinxin felt satisfied as she looked at the blue haired youth next time her ith wamrth.

On the high stage, Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin's eyes occasionally met. The former was slightly awkward while the latter smiled but didn't speak.

Prince Jin, who was number one, squinted his eyes as he scanned them over Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin.

He became stunned by Liu Qinxin's beauty.

“This Liu Qinxin’s aura, looks and talent can be compared to the Empress and she is most suitable for a wife. If I can take her as my wife, I’ll get the Flooding lake Liu family’s support and even pull up the connections from the main Liu family and Empress Qin. The chance of me becoming the Emperor would rise by a lot.”

Prince Jin’s heart thumped as his slightly chubby face almost lost control and laughed.

The more he thought about it, the more he was moved.

Firstly, Liu Qinxin’s personal charm and looks were completely opposite to Empress Qin’s but she could be compared to her. Furthermore, she trained in the Dao of Entertainment and liked quietness so she wouldn’t be ambitious like Empress Qin.

Secondly, the power behind Liu Qinxin.

After Liu Jiutian ascended to the True Lord Rank, the Flooding Lake Liu family became one of the elite side families.

After the Flooding Lake City Lord reached the True lord Rank, their overall strength came close to any one of the four main families.

Of course, Prince Jin didn’t know that Empress Qin and Liu Qinxin had a problem between them that couldn’t be solved.

However, at this moment, he had made his decision.

“Zhu Lin.”

Prince Jin contacted one of the ten competitors with his Spiritual Sense.

“Big bro Jin, what do you need?”

The purple robed youth said respectfully.

The two started to talk through their spiritual sense.

This purple robed youth was also a genius of the Imperials and he was fourth in the ten competitors, ranked higher than Bi Jiangqing.

“You have two chances to challenge. Use one of them to challenge Zhao Feng and scout him out. If I’m not wrong, you have a divine jade that can resist mental energy attacks.”

Prince Jin ordered.

“No problem. Even if I can’t beat this brat, I can find out more secrets about him.”

The purple robed Zhu Lin said confidently.

He didn't have a high chance to beat Zhao Feng, but just to force the opponent to reveal more of his strength shouldn't be hard.

Furthermore, he still had a rare soul item for protection.

Zhu Lin stood out with eyes as sharp as swords: "Zhao Feng, you've inherited the wicked methods of the Water Moon Pirate and are infamous. You still dare to show off in the Capital. Want to have the right to enter the Sacred True Dragon Gathering? Today, I'll..."

Xiu--

Before he finished speaking, Zhao Feng had disappeared from the high stage.

"What's all the trash talk about?"

Zhao Feng's ghostly figure flashed onto the arena with an arc of lightning.

"You..."

Zhu Lin stopped speaking as he went onto the arena, extremely infuriated.

The two looked at each other with dozens of yards between them.

The judge announced the start of the fight.

Zhu Lin took a deep breath and prepared himself for Zhao Feng's eye bloodline attack.

Wuweng~

His two arms intertwined as his bloodline power opened and a faint golden shadow appeared on his skin, causing his muscles and bones to increase by a level.

“Imperial bloodline!”

Exclaims came from below.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye slightly constricted as he found that Zhu Lin's physical body and attributes had risen.

If he originally had the power of one thousand pounds, he now had one thousand six hundred.

The rise in attributes was even greater.

If he could originally take one thousand pound damage, he could now take one thousand eight hundred.

This was excluding some extra capabilities.

Zhao Feng was slightly moved.

Zhu Lin's Imperial bloodline was slightly better than Zhao Feng's in terms of battle power and Prince Jin was the one with the strongest bloodline, meaning that his was immeasurable.

Of course, it didn't mean that Zhao Feng's bloodline was weaker than theirs. Some bloodlines had their own fortes and didn't increase battle power such as Zhao Yufei.

Zhao Feng's core was the God's Spiritual Eye and his bloodline was produced by the God's Spiritual Eye.

“Brat, if you don't make your move, you won't have the chance.”

Zhu Lin mocked. It was incredibly retarded for the opponent to let him open his bloodline.

In this state, he even had the chance to beat those at the late stages of the True Human Rank.

Ice Soul Eye!

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye, which was like an endless freezing pond.

Zhu Lin hiccuped as a coldness flowed inside his soul and heart.

Weng~

At the crucial moment, a white jade on his waist glowed.

But even then, Zhu Lin's thoughts were weakened by only ten to twenty percent.

The coldness in the mental energy dimension quickly eroded and extended.

In under a breaths time, his heart froze.

From the view of others, Zhu Lin seemed to be like a retarded old man whose actions and expressions were slow motioned. His figure trembled slightly and his eyes was filled with fear and helplessness.

Bam!

Zhao Feng slowly walked over and kicked out.

Under the gaping gazes of the crowd, Zhu Lin was kicked out of the arena.

Before the judge announced the result, Zhao Feng had

disappeared from the arena and returned to the fourth seat.

Wag!

Zhu Lin spat out a mouthful of blood and his thoughts were still slow: “How is this possible... I couldn’t even take one glance of his.”

Hua!

The crowd boiled.

“Zhu Lin had no resistance at all even with his strength and bloodline power.”

Prince Jin’s face was solemn.

Zhu Lin’s challenge further increased Zhao Feng’s fame.

In the ten with preordered spots, Tian Yunzhi and Zhao Feng both finished off their opponents with one move.

The difference was that Tian Yunzhi had formed a blade intent stronger than before and suppressed his opponent with absolute force.

Zhao Feng’s opponents had no resistance at all.



As for the number one and number two, Prince Jin and Wang Xiaoguai, no one dared to challenge them.

The reason why Tian Yunzhi was challenged was because a genius thought that maybe his blade intent was still injured and he could win.

The competition was entering the last stages and ten spots were decided.

The first six didn't change: Prince Jin, Wang Xiaoguai, Tian Yunzhi, Zhao Feng, Liu Qinxin, Jiang Sanfeng.

Of the last four, three of them were new.

It was worth noting that Zhu Lin and Bi Jiangqing who had challenged Zhao Feng both 'missed out'.

The two had been attacked by Zhao Feng's Ice Soul Eye and frozen in the mental energy dimension. Although it could be healed from spiritual pills and doctors, in a short amount of time it wouldn't fully recover.

The aftereffects was that their reactions were much slower than others and they obviously had no hope of getting a spot.

Zhu Lin and Bi Jianging were full of regret.

The two had both concealed some of their strength in the competition and had a chance to enter the Sacred True Dragon Gathering but because they both challenged Zhao Feng, they lost the chance to enter.

“Zhu Lin, I’ll pay you back when I have the chance.”

Prince Jin comforted Zhu Lin.

He didn’t expect this to happen as well.

Who would have thought that Zhao Feng’s Ice Soul Eye would be so devastating, freezing mental energy and leaving wounds behind?

The biggest difference between the Ice Soul Eye and Eye of Illusion was that the former was a mental energy attack whereas the latter was a mental energy illusion.

“If my Ice Soul Eye is powerful enough, it can freeze the enemy’s consciousness and force the opponent into an eternal sleep.”

Zhao Feng could feel how terrifying the erosion of the Ice Soul Eye was.

At this instant, the ten spots for the Canopy Great Country were confirmed.

Zhao Feng closed his eyes once more and started to focus on comprehension anymore.

He didn't know that the battles hadn't finished.

At this moment, the Canopy Great Country's Emperor rose and said in a low tone: "Traditionally, the Canopy Great Country would always pick a leader of the ten. This leader must be the strongest and stand at the peak of the same generation."

The leader represented the Canopy Great Country's strongest genius and glory.

When they left the country, the leader represented the entire Canopy Great Country.

Said simply, they were fighting for the number one in the Great Country next.

"Number one is temporarily Prince Jin. If anyone isn't willing, they can challenge him."

The Canopy Great Country's Emperor had a bright smile.

Prince Jin was his son, he had the strongest bloodline and he was confident of him.

In terms of cultivation, Prince Jin had reached the peak stages of the True Human Rank and was only higher than the other prodigies present.

In terms of bloodline, he had the strongest.

However, right after the Canopy Great Country Emperor spoke, Wang Xiaoguai and Tian Yunzhi were filled with battle intent.

“Zazazaza, number one is mine!”

Wang Xiaoguai held a large gold and silver stick and he flashed onto the arena while jumping up and down.

The people couldn't help but be surprised, but none of them dared to underestimate Wang Xiaoguai's strength.

One could see this from how no one dared to challenge only him and Prince Jin.

Prince Jin laughed longly and like a golden roc, he flew onto stage.

Peng!

The arena trembled slightly. It was hard to imagine how physically strong Prince Jin was.

Dong!

Wang Xiaoguai didn't want to appear weak and so he thumped his stick onto the arena, causing it to tremble.

His body didn't seem to have muscles at all, but it seemed to be metal and rock instead. Every one of his actions could move the mountains and easily crush a normal True human Rank.

“Hmm? Ancient bloodline?”

Zhao Feng was awakened as the faint blue bloodline within him trembled slightly and even felt slightly pressured.

## Chapter 333 - First In The Great Country (2)

---

Wang Xiaoguai strained his head to the side as a purple gold light flashed in his eyes.

After his bloodline power opened and he waved his stick, the entire arena shook slightly. That devastating power could even kill a late stage True Human Rank.

“What a powerful bloodline!” Exclamations broke out from the crowd.

Even Zhao Feng woke up. The bloodline power within him had sensed another ancient bloodline and it even felt slightly pressured.

Zhao Feng rarely met this situation. There were only two possibilities: Either Wang Xiaoguai’s bloodline was very high tier, or his bloodline had awakened and reached a high level in retracing back to its ancestor.

For example, one’s bloodline could have reached 10% awakening, whereas the other had only awakened one hundred thousandth percent.

“Hahaha, this is the surprise that our Wind Cloud Sect has brought!”

“Wang Xiaoguai’s bloodline ignited in the past half a year and has

been retracing back to its ancestor. Its power is growing daily.”

“It looks like Prince Jin’s position of strongest bloodline is going to be unstable.” The upper echelon of the Wind Cloud Sect was smug.

“Congratulations on the Wind Cloud Sect for having such a prodigy,” the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion congratulated the Wind Cloud Sect Leader. In the Canopy Great Country, the Wind Cloud Sect were in the same alliance as the Iron Blood Religion.

“This Wang Xiaoguai comes from the Wind Cloud Sect and was a monster even when he was young. He fights like a maniac and has powerful strength. After that, the bloodline within him awakened and he received the attention of the Wind Cloud Sect...” Tian Yunzhi saw that Zhao Feng was slightly curious and explained.

Zhao Feng felt slightly weird, didn’t this Tian Yunzhi want revenge? Back then, he had used the Water Moon God Peach Fan and almost destroyed his future.

“In this life, I have only met two people worthy of being admired and grateful. One of them made me comprehend my blade intent and the other is you, who made me rise higher after my fall,” Tian Yunzhi smiled faintly.

The blade intent after his fall and rise wasn’t stronger, but Zhao Feng felt that it was more profound than before. No wonder why Tian Yunzhi wanted to challenge Prince Jin.

“Wang Xiaoguai, although your bloodline has strengthened, you’re still not my Imperial bloodline's match,” Prince Jin said deeply as he crossed his hands and his brown hair blew.

Weng~~

The bones and blood of his body, especially his skin, thickened and a layer of gold light glowed around him. In the blink of an eye, Prince Jin’s figure rose an inch or two and his skin had thickened a bit more, making him look bulkier. Furthermore, a faint figure appeared behind his back.

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye narrowed. He could see that the figure’s shape was like an animal.

“This is the rare Imperial ‘Golden Boar Bloodline’, which can greatly increase attributes and power. Those with the Golden Boar Bloodline can block the attacks of those at the same cultivation level.”

“Prince Jin’s Golden Boar bloodline has reached a high level and he has a perfect bloodline secret technique...”

Peng Dong Dong---

The two power specialized geniuses both awakened their bloodline powers and stamped on the arena, causing it to tremble.



“Earthen Evil Wind Cloud Stick!”

Wang Xiaoguai roared and he waved his large gold and silver stick, creating a purple green wind to sweep a hundred yards in front of him.

“Golden Destroying Demon Slaughtering Palm!”

Prince Jin howled and a golden tattoo expanded on his palm and was thrust heavily at Wang Xiaoguai.

Bam Boom!

The two mountainous powers clashed together and the merging of bloodline power with Qi of True Spirit broke through the limits of cultivation.

It was extremely difficult for one to use power beyond their cultivation, but it wasn't impossible. The most common methods were secret techniques of burning their Qi of True Spirit but they had high prices.

Also, they could use powerful weapons, but the energy expended was high and was hard to control.

Bloodlines were the method with the less after effects, therefore those with bloodlines were beloved of the Heavens that could use power beyond their own.

Prince Jin and Wang Xiaoguai were perfect examples.

The battle from the two left holes in the arena. The competitors before hadn't damaged it at all. It felt as if two giants were fighting as the arena trembled.

“These two monsters.” The sons of heavens from across the country felt their hearts tremble as they saw this.

Those in the top ten couldn't help but feel lucky that they didn't challenge Prince Jin or Wang Xiaoguai. Anyone under the peak True Human Rank would be slapped flying with one palm or bashed to death with one stick.

Hong! Beng! Boom ----

The battle continued and cracks started to appear in the arena.

“In terms of bloodline power, the two are around the same. Wang Xiaoguai has a higher tier bloodline, but Prince Jin's has been awakened to a higher degree and has a secret technique with it.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye inspected the two.

At a certain instant, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye caught how the two used their Qi of True Spirit and bloodline power. He found

that the two had their own ways of using it.

Wang Xiaoguai was still kind of new to it, but Prince Jin definitely had a complete skill.

“Aye.” Zhao Feng smacked himself on the forehead.

After inspecting Prince Jin and Wang Xiaoguai’s use of bloodline, he finally realised how crude he used his own. It wasn’t even crude. Zhao Feng hadn’t even learnt how to use it and could only forcefully utilize it.

Of course, not all the blame could be on Zhao Feng. His bloodline power originated from his God’s Spiritual Eye, which changed his body. Therefore, he didn’t have any suitable bloodline nor the way how to use it.

Unlike him, Prince Jin had a complete secret technique made for his bloodline. After all, the Imperials’ bloodline was perfected after generation after generation.

“En, it’s still not too late.” Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye inspected how the two used their bloodlines.

Prince Jin had extremely mastered his, whereas Wang Xiaoguai hadn’t, maybe because his bloodline was rare. However, even then he was better than Zhao Feng.

Firstly, Wang Xiaoguai’s bloodline was natural and his body had

adapted to it.

Secondly, when his bloodline had awakened, he had been given advice by those from the Wind Cloud Sect.

On the other hand, Zhao Feng had come from a faraway place where blood lines were rare.

After inspecting them, Zhao Feng analyzed how to use bloodlines.

“Prince Jin and Wang Xiaoguai’s bloodlines belong to the power type and have uncertain elements, but some bloodlines increase speed, explosiveness, and even have elements...”

Zhao Feng thought about the bloodlines that he had seen. Bi Jiangqing had an elemental bloodline that could activate the azure green flames.

Then what about Zhao Feng himself?

“My bloodline should be based on the God’s Spiritual Eye. It used to be azure, but now it’s blue meaning that my current bloodline element should be biased towards ice.”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and comprehended.

Within the depths of his body, the lines of blue blood moved in a

certain flow and merged with the Qi of True Spirit, and his blood and bones.

Zhao Feng's actions came from studying Prince Jin and Wang Xiaoguai. Prince Jin had a more complete skill, whereas Wang Xiaoguai had an ancient bloodline.

Weng~

The faint blue blood within the depths of Zhao Feng's bloodline merged with the Qi of True Spirit in his Source of True Spirit and his blood, bones, and flesh.

Instantly, balls of blue and azure air were created in Zhao Feng's body that gave off a slightly electrical feel and coldness.

“So simple? Looks like the slight difference in a piece of paper can be similar to a mountain.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed. His bloodline bottleneck had finally broken through.

With his more familiar use, the faint blue blood within him could be moved to every corner within his body. Every movement made Zhao Feng's bloodline power denser.

Zhao Feng soon completed a circuit and with the God's Spiritual Eye as the core, he circulated the bloodline power around his flesh, bones, and blood.

With every complete circuit, he found that the bloodline power within him was strengthening. It was like a man with infinite power finally realizing how to dig.

“This aura...”

Liu Qinxin and Tian Yunzhi on his left and right felt the bloodline aura from Zhao Feng and their own bloodlines started to tremble uneasily.

Tian Yunzhi's bloodline was a combination of two bloodlines and it was obviously powerful. Liu Qinxin's bloodline was more mysterious and unique.

Time passed by.

On the arena, Prince Jin and Wang Xiaoguai fought fiercely as if the heavens and mountains were crumbling.

Zhao Feng had entered a state which made a cold blue tattoo glow on his skin.

An hour later...

“The first step's done.”

Zhao Feng let out a long breath as his bloodline power faded

away.

At this moment in time, his bloodline power was more than twice as strong as before. It was like a jade that had been refined, shining with its flawless light.

“Eh? Still fighting?” Zhao Feng opened his eyes with surprise. These two had fought over an hour already.

Crack---

The arena suddenly made a sound and it split into pieces as smoke rose into the air.

Both Prince Jin and Wang Xiaoguai condensed their power and unleashed their devastating attacks.

Bam! Bam!

The two figures flew out. A streak of blood leaked from Prince Jin's mouth, whereas Wang Xiaoguai spat out a mouthful of blood.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye quickly analyzed the fight.

In terms of battle power, the two were on par and in terms of offense, Wang Xiaoguai was slightly stronger. But Prince Jin's Golden Boar Bloodline's defense was too strong. It was said that it could block the attacks of several of those at the same cultivation.

Therefore, he was injured slightly less.

“Not good!” The crowd broke out into chaos.

While the two retreated, they brought the remaining shockwave with them, which was stronger than any one attack from the two. Those under the True Mystic Rank would probably not survive.

Prince Jin’s path of retreat was the high stage where the ten stars were.

“I’ll use this chance to kill Zhao Feng.” Prince Jin purposely pretended that he couldn’t stop his retreat and brought his Golden Boar figure and shockwave towards Zhao Feng.

Not good!

Liu Qinxin, Tian Yunzhi, and company were unprepared. However, how could Prince Jin’s path escape Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye?

“Fuck off!” Zhao Feng roared and used his bloodline power in a certain way that pushed forwards.

Pa!

He shot out a palm and at the instant that palm was shot out, a faint blue figure appeared behind Zhao Feng as if it had come from



the ancient era.

Boom---

The palm of lightning and cold blue light of chilling intent hit Prince Jin with a ‘bam’.

# Chapter 334 - Number One Of The Country (2)

---

Bam--

Zhao Feng's palm howled with wind and ice. There was a faint glow to it full of a bone-chilling cold.

Next to him, Tian Yunzhi and Liu Qinxin stared behind Zhao Feng with stunned expressions.

When Zhao Feng activated his bloodline power, a blurry icy blue figure had appeared behind him. It looked like a god from the ancient era.

The charging Prince Jin could only take this hit from Zhao Feng head on.

Peng!

Lightning arcs flew everywhere and the glow of light exploded as it enveloped Prince Jin.

Wah!

Prince Jin spat out a mouthful of blood, but it froze in his mouth. Even with his terrifying attributes, a chilling coldness spread across his body, causing his teeth to chatter.

“Damn it!” Prince Jin was now more injured than before and his blood was freezing. Even his bloodline and Qi of True Spirit showed signs of freezing. Circulating them was already extremely hard.

Under everyone’s gaze, Prince Jin was enveloped in a layer of ice and his body became clumsy and cold.

“Zhao Feng, why did you attack me?” Prince Jin roared as he accused first, while secretly activating his bloodline power and Qi of True Spirit to dissolve the devastating cold.

Shua!

The blue haired youth flashed next to Prince Jin without saying anything and kicked out.

Pa!

Prince Jin was kicked out from the high stage, and his bulky figure flew out dozens of yards.

Plop!

The moment Prince Jin landed on the ground, he spat out another mouthful of blood, whether it was due to injury or anger was uncertain.

The experts gathered around looked at this with wide eyes and gaping mouths.

“This kid has such a pure ancient bloodline and he seems to be even slightly stronger than Prince Jin.”

“The bloodline increase is comparable to Prince Jin and Wang Xiaoguai, but it has a mysterious ice element.”

“What bloodline does that figure behind his back represent? Could it be one of the Great Ancient Ten Thousand Races? But that’s not possible!”

The experts from across the country exclaimed and analyzed.

“Through the secret technique to open the bloodline, the power of it has increased by more than a level and the bloodline attacks contain the element of ice.”

The palm just then could threaten those at the True Mystic Rank, and normal True Human Rankers would turn into ice.

If it had been the Fan Flying Bandit, he would have had no chance of escaping this time. Bloodline prodigies were indeed sons of Heaven.

Of course, the defense from the Golden Boar bloodline was

stronger than what had Zhao Feng expected. The opponent had taken one palm head on and although he was slightly injured, he received no critical damage. It was worthy of being the country's strongest bloodline.

And this was after Prince Jin had fought a long battle, as well!

“Zhao Feng, what kind of hero attacks someone behind their back? If you have the guts, let's fight head on.” Prince Jin crawled up from the ground, his heart full of hatred and anger.

He had originally wanted to kill Zhao Feng, but he didn't expect the latter's reaction to be so fast, he even activated his bloodline power!

“Hehe, do you really dare fight me now?” A playful smile appeared on Zhao Feng's lips.

“You...” Prince Jin stopped speaking with an ugly expression.

In his current state, he was injured and had expended a lot of bloodline power and Qi of True Spirit, giving him no confidence in beating Zhao Feng. The bloodline attack from Zhao Feng just then had stunned him.

That move had broken through his bloodline defense and contained ice power which eroded his blood and slowed the circulation of his Qi of True Spirit and bloodline. If Zhao Feng had thrust out dozens of palms instead of just one, the result would

have been unimaginable.

“Shameless bastards, this Prince won’t be tricked by you. I’ll fight you when I’ve recovered,” Prince Jin roared, as he felt as if he had lost face.

If he really pretended to be a hero, the chance of him being defeated was higher than winning.

“Zhao Feng...this bastard has such a strong bloodline. Under peak conditions, Prince Jin might not be his match.”

“Jin’s bloodline specializes around strength and defense, not speed. Once they fight, Zhao Feng will be able to counter him.”

The Elders of the upper echelon from the Imperials discussed among themselves.

“Prince Jin isn’t his match unless he uses a forbidden skill without regards to paying the price...” Empress Qin sighed as she looked at Zhao Feng solemnly.

Zhao Feng specialized in speed, and his bloodline power contained the ice element, which could restrict the movement and speed of his opponent. Once they fought, Prince Jin might have no chance of fighting back.

“Hahaha... he doesn’t dare fight you, but I do!” An excited laugh came from the other side. The person who spoke was Wang

Xiaoguai.

Although Wang Xiaoguai was injured, he always fought like a maniac. Plus his bloodline was extremely unique and it would increase his battle power the more injured he got.

Therefore, not many were willing to exchange blows with Wang Xiaoguai, and even Tian Yunzhi who had risen after his fall was slightly weaker than him.

Only Prince Jin when he had activated the Golden Boar bloodline's monstrous defense could clash with Wang Xiaoguai.

“This Wang Xiaoguai...” Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed, but he didn’t move. The other’s bloodline was unique and the more injured he got, the stronger his battle power became.

“Blue hair, you seem to be even stronger than Prince Jin. Come and fight!” Wang Xiaoguai jumped up and down and yelled on the destroyed arena.

“Bastard Zhao Feng fight!”

“Zhao Feng can only do sneak attacks. If you have the skill, come and fight fairly.”

“Hehe, this bitch just attacked Prince Jin just then, but now has become a turtle.”

The geniuses who were watching called out their taunts.

The person they were calling out was a youth at seventeen years of age who was famed throughout the country. Received the Water Moon Treasury...kidnapped Empress Qin...the Iron Blood religion's youngest Chapter Leader...ruled the Thousand Water River area.

Now, there were signs that he could reach the number one genius spot in the country. Achieving so much at such a young age made the other geniuses become red-eyed.

However, Zhao Feng sat on the seat and closed his eyes. He had just used his bloodline power and was still perfecting it. Although Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could copy some simple moves, the things of others would always be others and not the most suitable for him.

"Blue haired kid, you have to fight even if you don't want to." Wang Xiaoguai laughed and waved his gold and silver stick towards Zhao Feng.

The Imperials and regulating team purposely didn't stop this and had gloating smiles at the corner of their mouths.

"Xiaoguai, don't cause troubles. Zhao Feng comes from the Iron Blood Religion and is our Wind Cloud Sect's ally!" The Wind Cloud Sect Leader's expression changed as he spoke up.



However, Wang Xiaoguai had entered a frenzied state and he didn't listen to anything. His nature was so and he often didn't listen to his elders.

Eye of Illusion! Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was activated. His faint blue left eye released an endless freezing pond.

Facing these monstrous physically powerful opponents, Zhao Feng didn't want to take them head on.

Shua!

Wang Xiaoguai's consciousness went cold as a chill seeped into his mind.

Half a breath, one breath, one and a half breaths...

Plop.

Wang Xiaoguai went down to one knee, drenched in cold sweat. He grit his teeth and stared at Zhao Feng in wariness and shock. "You..."

He had been tortured by Zhao Feng for an entire day and night in the mental energy illusion prison.

Zhao Feng had to admit that his mind was strong.

Wang Xiaoguai specialized in body strengthening, and so his will was pretty strong. But against someone who specialized in mental energy and had stepped into the Ancient Dao of Soul, it still wasn't enough.

Siiii!

The spectators and geniuses all took a cold breath. This scene was just too shocking. Zhao Feng had defeated Wang Xiaoguai in the blink of an eye.

Even Prince Jin, who had just returned to his seat, froze, and the anger and dissatisfaction in his heart dissipated.

Of course, Zhao Feng had his own reasons for using the Eye of Illusion instead of the Ice Soul Eye.

The Ice Soul Eye eroded the opponents consciousness and it could greatly endanger the enemy, whereas the Eye of Illusion was slightly safer as it was about illusion and in reality ground away the opponent's mental energy until they were exhausted.

Wang Xiaoguai also came from the Wind Cloud Sect, an ally of the the Iron Blood Religion.

Zhao Feng obviously had held back just then. After defeating Wang Xiaoguai, Zhao Feng once again closed his eyes. He hadn't even gotten up from his seat.

“Where does this brat’s eye bloodline come from?”

“Probably only the top eye bloodline families in the continent could have such strength.”

The upper echelons of the country had twinkling eyes and worry on their faces. Zhao Feng’s actions and eye bloodline slightly suppressed all the other geniuses present.

“Hehe, don’t fan his flames. Wang Xiaoguai’s bloodline and skill is specialized in strength and body. His cultivation isn’t at the peak True Human Rank yet, so it’s understandable for him to be countered by a mental energy skill,” an Elder from the Imperials said. “As for Prince Jin’s defeat, he was already injured, then sneak attacked by that bandit. If Prince Jin was in his peak state, with his peak True Human Rank and a protective soul item, the chance of winning would be at least 60%.”

This conclusion received the agreement of some of the people.

“Esteemed guests, what just happened was an accident. But Chapter Leader Zhao’s attack wasn’t righteous.” The judge from the Imperials smiled and bowed in apology.

The upper echelon from the Iron Blood Religion were instantly unsatisfied. They could see that Prince Jin had purposely charged towards Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng didn't care about this and still had closed eyes.

“Prince Jin and Wang Xiaoguai's battle ended with Prince Jin being slightly victorious. If no one else challenges Prince Jin, he will be our leader,” the judge from the Imperials smiled.

The crowd was quiet.

Wang Xiaoguai was exhausted and unable to fight anymore. Tian Yunzhi suddenly had no heart to battle and Liu Qinxin liked calm.

“Hehe, it looks like no one disagrees with Prince Jin being the number one star.” The Imperials were filled with smiles.

# Chapter 335 - Preparations

---

Because no one challenged Prince Jin, he became the one to lead the others to the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Prince Jin wiped the cold sweat off his forehead in secret.

The competition and pressure of this generation was terrifying. Each prodigy was more monstrous than the last.

From second place to fourth place, everyone of them could move into Prince Jin's position.

Wang Xiaoguai ranked second was only a little bit off him. If he performed well, maybe the situation would be different

Number three Tian Yunzhi had risen higher after his fall and his battle power was immeasurable.

However, number two and three were stunned by Zhao Feng.

Tian Yunzhi originally wanted to challenge Prince Jin, but he lost the attitude after seeing Zhao Feng's strength.

In the upper echelon of the eight major forces, Zhao Feng who was ranked number four might be stronger than prince Jin.

In name, Prince Jin was the number one star but in the eyes of

many Zhao Feng was number one in reality.

However, Zhao Feng didn't seem to be interested in number one as he closed his eyes to keep on comprehending

The ball of Ice Soul took him to a world of the Dao of the Soul that had limitless knowledge waiting for him to comprehend.

The bloodline technique had allowed Zhao Feng to start his bloodline path.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering was about to start in a couple months and Zhao Feng needed to use every second.

The competition soon came to a close and the eight major forces left.

Zhao Feng focused mainly on comprehension while leaving behind a small amount on the outside world.

Tiemo nodded his head and ordered the others not to disrupt Zhao Feng.

Iron Blood Religion great hall.

Tiemo smiled: "This time, we got two of the ten spots. Pretty good."

The upper echelons of the Iron Blood Religion had bright red faces with joyful expressions.

Having two spots was only one of the reasons. Many of the upper echelon looked at Zhao Feng with kindness.

Although this blue haired youth's eyes were still closed, no one thought he was arrogant.

Back at the competition, Zhao Feng had sent prince Jin flying with one kick and one palm and had defeated Wang Xiaoguai in one eye. Just thinking about it made them excited.

Although Zhao Feng didn't come first, number one and two were stunned by him.

In their hearts, Zhao Feng was number one.

“The competition in the great country is just a small process. The true battlefield is the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. The birth of one hundred True Dragon Geniuses might change the destiny of this continent and lead this era.”

The blood hair coloured Tiemo's eyes was filled with expectation.

He had witnessed dozens of Sacred True Dragon Gatherings, but this era was different. Geniuses were given birth like bamboo shoots after the rain. They surpassed the previous generations or else the chance of the heaven's Legacy Inheritance descending

wouldn't be that high.

At this instance, Zhao Feng opened his eyes and felt the broadness of this era. Who knew it was lucky or a disaster.

“The people representing us in this Sacred True Dragon Gathering will be Zhao Feng, Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye and Dong Xue, a total of four.”

Tiemo ordered.

Why did it suddenly become four people?

Zhao Feng was puzzled.

“It's like this. Being a half star faction and almost a full one star faction at its peak, the Iron Blood Religion has two confirmed spots. Of the entire Canopy Great Country only the Imperials, Iron Blood Religion, Qin Sword palace and a few others have this glory. The four big families are still a bit off.”

A Chapter Leader nearby explained.

Zhao Feng understood. In terms of strength, the Iron Blood Religion was even more powerful than Strong Countries.

If Strong countries already had two spots, how could the iron Blood Religion lack them?



Countries would have their own spots and factions would have their own as well if they were strong enough.

The ranking was distributed by the ancient way.

Half star forces such as the Iron Blood Religion had two spots.

One star forces such as the Heavenly Yuan Clan in the Northern Continent had ten.

“A one star force needs to have at least one Supreme at the Origin Core Realm and other requirements too. Looks like each of the ten great factions have an Origin Core Realm.”

Zhao Feng realised.

“In half a month’s time, you four will go to the star stand and use the Northern Star Teleportation array to reach the middle of the Middle Continent. At the same time, the geniuses from the other Strong countries, sects and forces including the Heavenly Yuan Clan will be there.”

Tiemo told them their plan.

The Northern Star stand was the gathering point of the Northern Continent.

In the Azure Flower Continent, there was the North, East, South and West zones.

At the centre of each zone, there would be a star stand which directly reached the middle continent.

Of course, not everyone could use the star stand.

Knowing the plan, Zhao Feng returned to his place and immediately entered seclusion.

Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye and Dong Xue would occasionally interact with one another by sparring but none of them found Zhao Feng.

The three of them weren't on the same level as him.

Even Jiang Sanfeng could only watch from behind.

In the hall, Zhao Feng sat cross-legged with shut eyes. He kept trying out the bloodline technique in the dimension of his left eye.

This technique was copied off Prince Jin and company and transferred onto himself.

Currently, the technique was too crude and not perfect.

“My bloodline is unique. It's based on the God's Spiritual Eye. I

can only look at other secret techniques and then test it out myself.”

Zhao Feng sighed.

If Zhao Feng wanted, the Iron Blood Religion would give him bloodline techniques but his bloodline depended on himself.

Several days later, Zhao Feng looked at many bloodline techniques which allowed him to start perfecting his own.

With a thought, his bloodline power turned into dozens of lines that circulated in his body and they seem to have their own thoughts as they didn't meet or clash with one another.

Open!

Zhao Feng lightly exclaimed as the dozens of lines turned into hundreds and merged into his Qi of True Spirit while other parts attached themselves to the skin.

Instantly, a thin ice tattoo appeared on his body and a faint blurry blue figure appeared behind him.

Zhao Feng understood that the faint blue figure reflected the 'bloodline's ancestor's' partial state. If the density of blood was too low, only one shape of the ancestors' millions would appear.

To fully recreate the ancestors shape, the bloodline needed to retrace at least 50% back to its ancestor.

Hu~

With another thought, the bloodline power soon dissipated and merged back into his body.

At this moment in time, his bloodline power was stronger than back at the competition especially in familiarity and control.

After the bloodline technique was stabilized, Zhao Feng once again entered the Ancient Dao of the Soul.

The Ancient Dao of the Soul was a large branch of which mental energy techniques were just a tiny tiny small part of.

The power of mental energy came from the core - the Soul.

The ball of Ice Soul had information about the Ancient Dao of Soul, but more of it was about the Ice Soul.

Ice Soul focused on the element ice in the soul.

“The Dao of Ice Soul is extremely compatible with my current God’s Spiritual Eye’s attributes. Comprehending it is easier.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

The only regret was that the information within the ball of Ice Soul was incomplete, making it so that the full system was incomplete.

However, even then Zhao Feng was happy.

If he didn't get the ball of Ice Soul, he wouldn't have been able to dig out the potential of his eye bloodline.

Under that situation, he probably would only be able to reach the top fifty in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, but now he had the ball of Ice Soul his chances increased greatly, allowing him to maybe reach the top twenty.

In the blink of an eye, a dozen days had passed by.

Zhao Feng had comprehended over half of the contents in the Ice Soul Foundation.

The second level of the Power of Ice Soul was more profound and difficult to comprehend. But with the comprehension of the Ancient Dao of the Soul, Zhao Feng's mental energy increased by leaps and bounds.

In the dimension of his left eye, the freezing pond had extended to nine yards. Just one more would allow Zhao Feng's mental energy level to be comparable to the True Mystic Rank.

“No one under the True Mystic Rank can block one eye from me. Even those normal True Mystic Rank experts might be tricked.”

Zhao Feng thought confidently.

In terms of mental energy, he had reached the peak True Human Rank but his mental energy source surpassed those of the same level.

Normal True Mystic Rank experts with weak will could have their flaws exposed to Zhao Feng and be tricked.

On this day, Zhao Feng exited seclusion.

There were only two days left till departure.

He remembered something else and that was Tiegan Master's mission.

“Chapter leader, this is the weapon that Tiegan Master forged for you”

Die Ye took out a black metallic box. Zhao Feng opened the box and felt a chilling air seep out.

At the instant that the metallic box was opened, a light of azure and blue glowed.

Zhao Feng took out a crystal blue bow that had the same structure as the Luohou Bow but was a size larger.

The bow string faintly flashed with lightning and it was compatible with the Qi of True Spirit within Zhao Feng's body.

Xiu-- Xiu-- Xiu--

Three dark silver arrows flashed into position.

“The bow's ice attribute is compatible with my bloodline and the lightning attribute of the bowstring is suitable for my Lightning Inheritance. These three arrows are piercing and can conduct power...”

Zhao Feng concluded after inspecting the items.

The new Luohou Bow was close to the Middle tier Spiritual grade.

This made Zhao Feng admire it.

Normal True Human Rank experts used Low tier Spiritual grade items. If they used Middle tier Spiritual grade items, it would expend a lot of energy.

Only those at the True Mystic Rank could utilise Middle tier

Spiritual grade weapons to the max.

There was another point.

The new Luohou Bow and Luohou Arrows was created by two sets. Once they used it, it would mean using two Spiritual grade weapons at once, expending even more energy.

The thing was that both were close to the Middle tier Spiritual grade, but not quite the Middle tier Spiritual grade.

“The combination of the two should be better than normal middle tier Spiritual grade. It’ll be useable until the True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng lightly touched the Luohou Bow which then trembled slightly and glowed light blue. The compatibility rate wasn’t much lower than before.

Now Zhao Feng had all the weapons that he needed for the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.



# Chapter 336 - Eye of Death

---

There were still two days left till departure.

The four geniuses representing the Iron Blood Religion had made their preparations.

Jiang Sanfeng and company came over to ask for advice from Zhao Feng.

A few days ago, Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye and Dong Xue had all sparred with one another but they didn't have the chance to spar with the geniuses at the top of the Northern Continent.

“Sure.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head and inspected the three.

The cultivation of the three hadn't changed much. After reaching the True Spirit Realm, progress in cultivation was difficult and it may be several times harder than before.

If the difference in cultivation was one rank like the True Human Rank and True Mystic Rank for those of the same age, their cultivation speed would differ by several times.

This included Zhao Feng. Although his cultivation progressed, it was still a bit from the Late stages of the True Spirit Realm.

After all, his eye bloodline didn't help cultivation speed and it mainly focused on comprehension.

The first person that came up was Dong Xue, who had the cultivation of the early stages of the True Human Rank.

Of the four, Dong Xue was the weakest.

"I hope that Chapter Leader Zhao will go easy on me." Dong Xue said respectfully.

Zhao Feng had agreed the three that he wouldn't use his eye bloodline in sparring.

The Ice Jade Technique that Dong Xue cultivated was an ice elemental skill, which brought whistling cold winds with any attack. A layer of faint blue air surrounded her body as she summoned gusts of chaotic wind that streamed towards Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng didn't underestimate her even though the element of her skill was similar to his eye bloodline.

In the battle, he carefully inspected the skill and after dozens of blows, Zhao Feng seemed to understand something and his figure flashed.

Shua Shua!

Two figures of Zhao Feng appeared on the left and right and both attacked Dong Xue.

Dong Xue panicked and was pushed back by a lightning palm and she couldn't move for a while from the numbing.

“Your Ice Jade Technique isn't bad and it can greatly restrict the opponent's speed but your close combat and agility isn't enough.”

Zhao Feng analysed.

Dong Xue stuck out her tongue: “Understood. In terms of ice element skills, the Mystic Ice palace is supreme. Goddess Wei in this generation from the Mystic Ice palace had received an inheritance from the Mystic Ice Inheritance and reached the top three in the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Zhao Feng had heard of the Mystic Ice Palace before. It was one of the Ten great clans.

The Mystic Ice Palace existed in the far north and it was most famous for the Mystic Ice Inheritance.

Every couple of decades, the Mystic Ice Palace would open the Mystic Ice Inheritance and only those that trained in the ice element would enter.

After that, Die Ye came and sparred with Zhao Feng.

Die Ye's cultivation had reached the late stages of the True Human Rank and she was extremely close to becoming one of the ten stars.

Zhao Feng exchanged blows with Die Ye, but he didn't seem to find any major flaw after a couple hundred moves.

If a flaw had to be said, it was that her explosiveness wasn't enough but this regarded the fact that she had no bloodline or cultivation skill. Normal females lacked explosiveness anyways.

This was the biggest difference between her and Jiang Sanfeng.

At last, it was Jiang Sanfeng's turn.

Zhao Feng still didn't use an eye bloodline power, so this battle was extremely fierce.

A hundred moves later.

“Claw of Lightning!”

Zhao Feng single handedly formed a several yard long Claw of Lightning which crackled as it came down.

A destructive wave had first reached the ground and the lightning pressure made Jiang Sanfeng hard to breathe.

Bam!

Jiang Sanfeng was pushed to the ground by the Claw of Lightning and he was burnt as he said in frustration: “This move again...”

The Claw of Lightning was Zhao Feng’s currently most powerful and practical move, which could lock onto a certain range, making hard to dodge it.

If it was used together with the God’s Spiritual Eye, the opponent would almost certainly not be able to dodge it unless their cultivation level surpassed Zhao Feng by a lot.

Zhao Feng smiled, but he didn’t speak. Even if Jiang Sanfeng was one times faster, he wouldn’t be able to escape from the Claw of Lightning.

Once the Claw of Lightning enveloped a certain area, it would create a numbing effect that would restrict the enemy’s movement.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had calculated the opponent's path with her mental energy. If it was used with the God’s Spiritual Eye, it could estimate the opponents next move.

In half the time it took an incense to burn, the three had been defeated by Zhao Feng.

After losing, Jiang Sanfeng asked to personally feel Zhao Feng's eye bloodline.

“You probably can't block a glance from me at your level.”

Zhao Feng shook his head faintly.

“Chapter Leader, we don't want to defeat your eye bloodline. It's just that there will be other geniuses with eye bloodlines.”

Die Ye explained.

“Oh? Are you sure they'll appear?”

“Certain.”

Jiang Sanfeng promised.

Thinking about it, even in the Cloud area there was Lin Tong who specialised in an eye bloodline. Across the entire Azure Flower Continent, it would be normal for other eye bloodlines to be present.

“Although eye bloodlines are rare, there’s around one hundred on the continent and the three eye families have the strongest eye bloodline inheritances. In the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, these three eye families will definitely send their geniuses to participate. They’re extremely troublesome.”

When mentioning the three eye families, Jiang Sanfeng and company had solemn expressions.

Unless one had imparable strength, they were usually troubled by those from the three eye families.

“In the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering, I met Heaven Piercing Eye from the Tuoba family. A glance from him sliced at my throat.”

Jiang Sanfeng recalled with fear.

If it was a life or death battle, the Heaven Piercing Eye from the Tuoba family could’ve sliced Jiang Sanfeng’s throat open or pierced through his heart.

Hearing this, Zhao Feng was stunned. It looked like it was not only he who had a powerful eye bloodline. At the same time, he was also excited and expectant.

To be able to see more eye bloodlines could help Zhao Feng improve his own eye secret technique.

One had to know that Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye specialised in comprehension and it could 'copy' those not too complicated skills.

"Fine, as you wish."

Zhao Feng stood on the spot with his blue hair blowing.

Eye of Illusion.

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and it scanned the three.

Plop! Plop! Plop!

Jiang Sanfeng and company fell down onto the ground, drenched in cold sweat and exhausted.

"Experiencing the Eye of Illusion can increase your resistance against mental energy. I also have the Eye of the Heart, the Soul Eye which controls the heart and erodes the mind respectively..."

Zhao Feng laughed.

His eye secret technique had begun to form.

Two days later, the blood hair coloured Tiemo and two Elders led



Zhao Feng and company to depart.

With the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan moving, its speed was faster than normal True Mystic Rank experts.

“Our destination is the star stand, but because the Canopy Great Country is counted as a whole body, we can only leave after everyone arrives.”

The Deputy Patriarch said.

The Imperials of the Canopy Great Country, on a field.

Prince Jin, Tian Yunzhi and the other ten stars arrived.

Apart from that, there were also others with confirmed spots such as Die Ye and Dong Xue.

On the surface, the Great Country had ten spots but in reality there was sixteen.

Prince Jin was the representative of the geniuses.

Prince Jin stood smugly at the front, but his expression became somewhat dim when Zhao Feng arrived.

Zhao Feng's arrival brought gazes of respect and wary over.

He didn't respond and kept his eyes closed in comprehension.

He had reached a certain foundation on the Ball of Ice Soul now. Next, he tried to comprehend the Dark Eye incomplete page.

The Dark Eye incomplete page was given to Zhao Feng by the thick eyebrowed elder as well.

The Dark Eye incomplete page was an offensive eye skill and it was forbidden.

Zhao Feng's consciousness soon entered the world of the Dark Eye incomplete page.

Even when all the geniuses of the country arrived, Zhao Feng didn't open his eyes.

On the journey, the two Elders led the four geniuses on a True Mystic Rank flying beast.

Hu~ Hu~

The winds were strong in the air and it could blow them off balance.

Zhao Feng was still lost in comprehension.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped out and burped as it looked after its owner.

Within the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan.

The Deputy Patriarch had a faint smile.

He had originally planned for Zhao Feng to enter the sedan to comprehend but he didn't expect this cat to help.

Although the little thieving cat's size was small, its power and ability wasn't to be underestimated.

It stood on Zhao Feng's shoulder and no matter how powerful the winds in the air was, they would weaken as they came close to Zhao Feng.

"This cat..."

The Deputy Patriarch stared at the little thieving cat and thought of something.

He had seen similar spiritual pets, but only two of them were truly mysterious.

One of them was the one in front and the other one was probably the Sage of the Six Warlock Tower.

The Deputy Patriarch had once seen the Six Warlock Sage. This was when the Patriarch was a Supreme at the Origin Core Realm.

Under the Six Warlock Sage's guidance, the Patriarch entered deep sleep, awaiting the sizzle of hope in the future.

Miao!

The little thieving cat's eyeballs spun as it seemed to sense something and glanced -at the Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan.

The intelligence in its eyes definitely wasn't something a being that was one to two years old could have.

Inside the dimension of Zhao Feng's left eye.

In the mental energy dimension, a tattered old book appeared.

The old book was partial and some of its contents were blurry.

“The Dark Eye incomplete page isn't to be cultivated by weak eye bloodlines and those under the Origin Core Realm need to be careful when cultivating...”

Zhao Feng read the contents and was moved.

The requirements to learn this skill was too much.

Firstly, one needed a powerful eye bloodline.

Secondly, one's cultivation should be at the Origin Core Realm or higher and the minimum standard was the True lord Rank.

Zhao Feng was only looking at it and he didn't think too far.

The final goal of the Dark Eye incomplete page was to cultivate the forbidden eye secret technique - the Eye of Death.

# Chapter 337 - Northern Star Stand

---

The Eye of Death was a forbidden technique that represented Death when trained to the final level.

“Once I complete the Eye of Death, anything under the gaze of the eye will have their soul sucked out. Although it can’t decide who lives, it can decide who dies...”

Zhao Feng’s view of the world was flipped once again.

The Eye of Death’s core point was controlling the Laws of Death.

Life and Death were profound laws that couldn’t be controlled.

He hadn’t heard of anyone that had comprehended these laws of Life and Death and achieving eternal life.

Even Supremes at the Origin Core Realm could only live a couple hundred years. They couldn’t live past one thousand years and couldn’t comprehend life and death.

Kings at the Void God Realm still couldn’t break through this barrier.

Above the Void God Realm was the Mystic Light Realm as well as the legendary Heavenly Divine Realm.

Those at the Heavenly Divine Realm were apparently Gods and Legends. Maybe only those at this level could achieve immortality.

“So, the Dark Eye incomplete page represents Death?”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but shake his head, feeling somewhat unrealistic.

At least this was only one of the pages and a partial one at that.

According to what it said, the Dark Eye had a total of nine pages and only when all of them were gathered could one cultivate the final Eye of Death.

Even at Zhao Feng's level, he felt it hard to comprehend the contents of the Eye of Death.

There was many 'phrases' that were extremely ancient and if it wasn't for the fact that Zhao Feng had stepped into the doors of the Ancient Dao of the Soul, he wouldn't be able to comprehend anything.

Although Zhao Feng couldn't cultivate the Dark Eye incomplete page in a short amount of time, it broadened his horizons.

The Dark Eye incomplete page still had many forbidden eye secret techniques which were named 'Dark Eye Secret Technique'.

Some of these Dark Eye secret techniques could rot the opponent's mind and soul. Once used, the enemy wouldn't be able to recover and could only watch themselves walk into death.

There were other Dark Eye secret techniques that could gather the Souls of the Dead and condense the Power of Dead Souls that could kill others stealthily.

More profound curses could even 'Curse' others with the Dark Eye.

The Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground had powerful curses that even those at the True Spirit Realm wouldn't be able to escape from. Only the Scarlet Moon Patriarch had ever survived without being harmed.

All in all, the Dark Eye Incomplete page contained deadly techniques that could kill without any leaving any traces.

The journey continued and time passed by.

Zhao Feng started to read the Dark Eye incomplete page and although he hadn't stepped into the Dao, he had thoughts and ideas from it.

With the help of the Dark Eye incomplete page and its foundation, Zhao Feng started to perfect his own eye bloodline.

As of right now, he had two main bases.



One was the Lightning Inheritance and the other was the Ancient Dao of the Soul, represented by the Eye of Ice Soul.

One physical, one mental energy. With the two, Zhao Feng had a deep foundation.

In the blink of an eye, almost two months had passed by.

On the last day, Zhao Feng slowly opened his eyes, feeling somewhat tired but a bright light shone in his eyes which gave off a stronger mental energy pressure.

Over the past two months, Zhao Feng's two main bases had improved.

The second level of the Ball of Ice Soul increased Zhao Feng's mental energy level day by day and now it was on par with the True Mystic Rank.

The second floor of the Lightning Inheritance had been comprehended almost to the late stages.

At this instant.

The lightning symbol on Zhao Feng's forehead slowly grew clearer and even if he didn't use the power of the Lightning Inheritance, it could be seen.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat yawned.

“En, thank you.”

Zhao Feng put the little thieving cat into the Spiritual Pet Bag, but when he checked his interspatial bracelet and ring, his expression changed.

“Fucking thieving cat!”

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows twitched with anger.

The lightning symbol of his forehead thumped slightly and the Lightning Tuan Qi nearby started to become chaotic, booming thunder.

The resources and Primal Crystal Stones in his interspatial items had decreased by half.

Without even asking, he knew that it must have been eaten by the little thieving cat.

The little thieving cat wouldn’t do anything for free and helping Zhao Feng block the winds for two months, he obviously needed a fee.

“What powerful lightning.”

The group from the Canopy Great Country all sensed this and the other ten stars including Prince Jin felt a greater pressure.

Zhao Feng lightly let out a breath and retracted his aura before he pulled the little thieving cat.

The little thieving cat pitifully waved its paws as if trying to explain.

“What? You’re in a ‘growing’ stage and need resources and Primal Crystal Stones to replenish your energy?”

Zhao Feng suspiciously inspected the little thieving cat.

Even after eating a mountain of his resources, the cat didn’t grow much bigger.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat then waved around to say that it’ll give Zhao Feng all the help it could on the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

“After hearing so much of my resources, do you have any new powers?”

Little thieving cat: "... ”

Zhao Feng shook his head and became more disappointed in the cat.

Right at this moment, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye sensed something and he looked into the distance.

There was bright white light one thousand miles away giving off a weird feeling.

The bright light became closer and closer.

"The Northern Star Stand. We're finally here."

Those from the Canopy Great Country said.

The bright light was a shining white stone stage around ten miles wide. In the middle of the stone stage was a simple, pure black stone door.

The shining white stone stage that contrasted with the pure black door was extremely eye catching in the middle of the desert.

This desert had sandstorms all year around and it was enough to devour humans under the True Spirit Realm. In the sky, there were flying beasts that could even harm those at the True Human

Rank.

“So, this is the Northern Star stand?”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye scanned over the place and found that the materials here surpassed what he knew.

Such a setup made him remember the centre of the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground.

While the group from the Canopy Great Country was arriving, there was already many people gathered here on the Northern Star stand.

“The people from the Purple Rising Great Country and Scarlet Sky Great Country are here.”

Prince Jin's eyes scanned over the crowd.

At this instant, the people on the Northern Star Stand were split into their respective parties.

The geniuses from the three great countries gathered together.

Apart from this, there was also those from Strong Countries, Clans and major Families.

On the Northern Continent, the number of strong countries came close to one hundred but every strong country only had two spots.

Compared with them, the three Great Countries were enormous.

Many strong countries were governed under the three Great Countries.

For example, when the Canopy Great Country's people arrived, many strong countries came over.

The three Great Countries were: The Purple Rising Great Country, Scarlet Sky Great Country and Canopy Great Country.

Zhao Feng found that the three Great Countries took up a bit over half of the forces on the Northern Continent.

After all, a Great Country had many forces and families which had their own respective representatives.

“Hehe, little gold pig, we meet again.”

The mocking voice of a female sounded from the Purple Rising Great Country.

The leading genius from the Purple Rising Great Country was a heroic purple hair coloured young woman who wore a phoenix

battle robe.

Little gold pig?

Zhao Feng realised that the phoenix battle robed woman was talking to the Canopy Great Country.

“This Princess Linyue...”

Prince Jin gritted his teeth but was helpless and had a headache.

Jiang Sanfeng suppressed his laughter and said in a low tone: “Little gold pig is the nickname Princess Linyue gave Prince Jin. Prince Jin sparred with her twice but was utterly defeated by Princess Linyue.”

This Princess Linyue was the Princess of the Purple Rising Great Country and was probably the person with the strongest bloodline power.

“Princess Linyue is famed across the Northern Continent for her strength and she has challenged two experts at the True Mystic Rank before...”

“In the last Sacred, True Dragon Gathering Princess Linyue reached the top one hundred and this time her strength and bloodline have increased greatly.”

The forces on the Northern Star Stand discussed and tested each other out.

Princess Linyue slowly walked over to the Canopy Great Country's side.

“Aye, little gold pig, you’re still the leading genius of the Canopy Great Country? Looks like the Canopy Great Country isn’t very strong.”

Princess Linyue scanned over the geniuses of the Canopy Great Country.

Although it seemed like a casual glance, her gaze contained a sharp and pressuring aura.

The geniuses who were scanned by her instinctively looked away.

Hmph!

Wang Xiaoguai showed off his power.

A sharp light flashed across Tian Yunzhi's eyes that seemed to slash through the air.

Zhao Feng was unmoved, while Liu Qinxin remained silent.



Jiang Sanfeng instinctively turned away from the gaze.

“Hmm?”

Princess Linyue was slightly shocked. She had just used a secret Imperial technique that was used to detect the opponent's strength.

If the opponent couldn't look at her gaze, this meant their strength was at least two levels apart from her.

If her opponent could look at her in the eye, it meant that at least they had the belief to challenge her or at least not far too away.

However, the scouting surprised Princess Linyue.

Wang Xiaoguai and Tian Yunzhi could even counterattack her gaze.

Tian Yunzhi's blade intent had almost moved her heart.

“This Tian Yunzhi has comprehended such a powerful blade intent. It looks like his strength might be able to surpass Prince Jin's and is one of my strong opponents.”

Princess Linyue concluded.

Apart from them, she also couldn't detect Zhao Feng's and Liu Qinxin's strength.

Zhao Feng was utterly unmoved. It was as if he had ignored her gaze.

“Hehe, what beautiful blue hair.”

In a flash, Princess Linyue arrived in front of Zhao Feng with an envious look.

Zhao Feng's hair was faint blue and looked natural.

Princess Linyue had another aim and that was to see Zhao Feng's strength but after looking closely, she confirmed that this guy was only at the early stages of the True Human Rank.

“The Northern Continent shouldn't have another Xin Wuheng...”

Princess Linyue shook her head. She was thinking too much. Zhao Feng remained unmoved from Princess Linyue's arrival till departure.

Those from the Canopy Great Country such as Prince Jin and company wiped their cold sweat. These old geniuses all knew how troublesome Princess Linyue was.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The sound of flying continuously appeared and more and more strong countries and big clans gathered.

“Hmm? What’s this strong country? It looks new?”

A few people landed from a large blood blue bird and were out of state with the others.

“Oh, I remember, I think it’s a very far away country called the Iron Dragon Strong Country.”

# Chapter 338 - Gathering of Stars (1)

---

A few people descended from a large blood blue bird. They were from the Iron Dragon Strong Country.

Because the place was far away, only a small number of people knew the Iron Dragon Strong Country.

The leader was a mystic robed youth wielding a metal fan with eyes as sharp and cold as an eagle's.

The weird thing was that his skin flashed metallic and his clothes and hair even seemed to be metal as he gave off a cold aura.

True Lord Rank!

Those that looked at this person didn't dare underestimate him. To have the title of Strong Country meant that they had at least one expert at the True Lord Rank.

The Iron Dragon Strong Country had two geniuses. The first was a black robed youth who had the cultivation at the early stages at the True Human Rank. The second was an emotionless youth at the beginning stages of the True Human Rank.

“This is the star stand. Lu Long and Bei Moi, you two can interact with other geniuses and remember not to cause any trouble.”

True Lord Tiexiao's emotionless voice ordered.

“Understood, True Lord.”

Bei Moi took a deep breath. The gazes of the geniuses gave him a large pressure.

Although True Lord Tiexiao had forced the thirteen countries to surrender, he acted in a low-key fashion here.

The Iron Dragon Strong Country was a strong country, it was a bit slightly below average in the strong countries.

At this instant, the Northern Star Stand had the three Great Countries, many strong countries and factions on it.

The three Great Countries were above the strong countries. Even ten Iron Dragon Strong countries were useless against them.

Even some bigger factions and families could destroy the Iron Dragon Strong Country.

Therefore, the Iron Dragon Strong Country was low key and cautious.

“Bei Moi... ”

Zhao Feng looked at the familiar emotionless youth in surprise.

Bei Moi stood on the spot with caution and uneasiness as he carefully scanned around.

Because there were too many people here, Bei Moi didn't find Zhao Feng hence the discovery was only one way.

“This Bei Moi betrayed Lord Guanjun then sold out the Broken Moon Clan with Hai Yun Master. Hmm? Why didn't Hai Yun Master come along?”

Zhao Feng felt regretful that he didn't find Hai Yun Master.

If Hai Yun Master was still at the cultivation he was at, Zhao Feng killing him was like killing a child.

Right at this moment, in a certain area, there was a disruption as two young geniuses started fighting.

The two geniuses' cultivation were at the peak stages and late stages of the True Human Rank respectively.

Their battle caused wind to howl and air waves to fly everywhere.

“Good! Good!”

The surrounding prodigies all looked at this show.

There were many people here and everyone was a prodigy. It was normal for them to fight.

“The geniuses of the Northern Continent aren’t very peaceful and will always fight.”

Jiang Sanfeng couldn’t help but shake his head.

“Doesn’t the older generation restrain the juniors?”

Zhao Feng’s eyes shone. Just in this while, the geniuses of several factions had started to fight.

“There might be enmities between countries and clans or even about the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering. Another reason is that these geniuses are trying to test out each other’s strength.” Die Ye explained.

Scouting?

Zhao Feng laughed. The Northern Continent was enormous and some factions and countries were extremely far away so they couldn’t interact often.

But now that all the geniuses had gathered, it was time to scout each other out.

Under this situation, even if there weren't any problems between them, they would find problems.

Even being one of the three Great Countries, the Canopy Great Country couldn't escape from this.

The normal strong countries and clans obviously didn't dare offend the Canopy Great Country but there was more than one Great Country and a small number of clans and ancient families that didn't fear the Canopy Great Country.

“Zhe zhe, the Canopy Great Country is extremely colorful this time. Gold hair, blue hair, purple hair... I thought I entered a dog haven.”

A mocking tone came from a nearby party.

The speaker was a bald head male with weird dark green lines on his chest. It wasn't a tattoo but a bloodline that seemed to transmit liquid with every breath.

“It's Xie Qinglong from the Scarlet Sky Great Country.”

“That person is ranked top three amongst the Great Country and has the rare Green Flaming Tattoo Dragon Bloodline. He ranked in the top one hundred last time in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”



The nearby geniuses recognised this bald male.

The taunter came from the Scarlet Sky Great Country and Xie Qinglong's cultivation had reached the peak stages of the True Human Rank.

Hearing this, Prince Jin and company all retorted back with curses.

“Hahaha... I wondered who it was. So, it's a bug from the Scarlet Sky Great Country.”

A dominant voice sounded from the Canopy Great Country. Everyone only felt as if the air was cut by a sharp slice and they all glanced over.

A battle robed handsome male with an ancient blade stepped out.

“Tian Yunzhi of the Canopy Great Country. Ranked third.”

“If I remember correctly, didn't he lose to Xie Qinglong in the past?”

The rising of Tian Yunzhi instantly raised the attention of many people.

“A defeated person dares to come and show off.”

Xie Qinglong snickered.

The two were all ranked third in their respective countries, but Tian Yunzhi had lost to Xie Qinglong before.

The clash of geniuses from the two Great Countries brought the gazes of many prodigies.

Even Princess Linyue from the Purple Rising Great Country smiled and looked over.

Green Sun Blazing Dragon!

Xie Winglong spread his arms and the dark green blood line on his chest began to move, forming dragon shaped green flames.

Hu~

Xie Qinglong raised his palm and green flames instantly flew towards Tian Yunzhi, trying to envelop him.

“What a powerful bloodline secret technique!”

“So, this is the strength of the top one hundred.”

Xie Qinglong's strength made the hearts of those going to participate in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering for the first-time

jump.

The terrifying flames could instantly turn normal True Human Rank experts into dust.

The Iron Dragon Strong Countries side.

“So, that is the peak genius of the Northern Continent.”

Bei Moi took a deep breath. Xie Qinglong’s bloodline secret technique perfectly countered his Dark Water Inheritance.

At this instant, he felt his flesh and Qi of True Spirit tremble. In a real battle, he probably wouldn’t even be able to block a few blows from Xie Qinglong.

Sky Cloud Blade Drawing Technique!

Jiang!

The ancient blade came out of its sheath and slashed the flames into nothing. At the same time, an invisible blade intent first charged into the opponent’s consciousness.

Many geniuses’ present felt their hearts go cold. It was as if an invisible blade had slashed through their own bodies.

“Blade intent!”

“When did Tian Yunzhi have such powerful blade intent?”

The Scarlet Sky Great Country and other strong countries were stunned.

The blade intent slashed through the air and forced Xie Qinglong to take a step back.

This was just the first blade drawing technique.

Tian Yunzhi then circulated his Tian and Yun bloodlines that flashed blue and white.

“When did this brat comprehend blade intent and when did it get so powerful?”

In just a few blades, Xie Qinglong had been forced to retreat and he had bloody marks on his chest and face.

In terms of bloodline, Tian Yunzhi wasn't any weaker than him. On the contrary, his might be even stronger after his fall and rise.

Even Prince Jin and Princess Linyue were slightly surprised.

The strength that Tian Yunzhi displayed could reach the top one

hundred or go even higher.

“If the rumour is real, he comprehended blade intent after losing to Xie Wuheng and his blade intent is twice as strong as the blade intent of others.”

Princess Linyue’s eyes flashed.

She understood Xin Wuheng’s strength. Half a year ago, the two had come to a draw but what infuriated her was that that mysterious genius had only used one hand from beginning to end.

Xin Wuheng’s legend became stories spoken at meals. He didn’t have a high talent nor bloodline. He didn’t even learn from seniors but a person like this had comprehended everything himself and created his own path of cultivation.

Sheeeew!

Xie Qinglong fell over and was defeated by Tian Yunzhi.

“Thanks.”

Tian Yunzhi returned victorious. The Canopy Great Country’s victory obviously made the Scarlet Sky Great Country lose face and they sent out their number two genius.

Of the three Great Countries, the Canopy Great Country wasn’t

weak, but the juniors usually weren't as formidable as the others.

“Zhe zhe...”

Wang Xiaoguai rubbed his hands enthusiastically and jumped out with his gold and silver stick.

The number two genius of the Scarlet Sky Great Country had reached the peak stages of the True Human Rank and wasn't much weaker than prince Jin.

Wang Xiaoguai fought fiercely this battle.

His bloodline power allowed him to become stronger with more injuries.

A hundred moves later, Wang Xiaoguai was injured which greatly increased his battle power and gave him victory.

After losing two battles in a row, the expressions of those from the Scarlet Sky Great Country finally changed.

“If the number two and three of the Canopy Great Country are already so strong, then Prince Jin...”

The Scarlet Sky and Purple Rising Great Country's geniuses were moved.

In reality, Zhao Feng knew clearly that Wang Xiaoguai and Prince Jin's strength weren't much different. But if it was a real life or death battle, Wang Xiaoguai would probably win.

In terms of offense, Tian Yunzhi surpassed Prince Jin.

"The Canopy Great Country is indeed different this time. I know Prince Jin but number two and number three..."

Princess Linyu's eyes twinkled as her gaze scanned over Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin.

On the Northern Star Stand.

To make it easier for geniuses to challenge each other, the seating plan was unique.

"Ke Li, you go test out that blue haired brat's strength. Fan Xiaoyue, you go scout out that girl dressed in white who makes others jealous of her beauty."

Princess Linyue ordered.

Ke Li and Fan Xiaoyue were ranked fourth and fifth in the Purple Rising Great Country respectively and in the past, they were comparable to third and fourth in the Canopy Great Country.

Princess Linyue's targets were Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin.

## Chapter 339 - Gathering of Stars (2)

---

“The Canopy Great Country and Purple Rising Great Country are friends and our juniors rarely meet each other. We can use this chance of sparring to increase our friendship.”

Princess Linyue’s eyes flashed with heroicism.

She had mentioned sparring straight out and didn’t try find problems like the Scarlet Sky Great Country.

Prince Jin hiccupped. Could it be Princess Linyue was going to challenge himself?

Facing Princess Linyue who was at the True Mystic Rank, he had no chance of victory.

Although Prince Jin’s bloodline was strong, Princess Linyue was only stronger than him and in terms of cultivation she was also higher.

Luckily.

Princess Linyue didn’t seem to have any intention of challenging Prince Jin.

In her opinion, she knew Prince Jin who had lost many times to her. Her true opponent was Xin Wuheng and even Mo Tianyi.



A male and female soon walked out from the Purple Rising Great Country.

They were the number four and five geniuses: Ke Li and Fan Xiaoyue.

The cultivation of the two had reached the late and early stages of the True Human Rank respectively.

Their ranking perfectly mirrored Zhao Feng and Liu Qinxin's rankings.

According to previous experience, under the same ranking, those from the Canopy Great Country weren't the Purple Rising Great Country's match.

Hmm?

Zhao Feng who was sitting down suddenly felt a battle intent come from a silver white robed youth in front.

“Blue haired brat, come and fight.”

Ke Li said impatiently without any respect.

If it weren't because of Princess Linyue, he wouldn't have paid any attention to Zhao Feng.

Ke Li had the right to be arrogant. In the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering he had reached the top three hundred and half a year ago, slew a peak stage True Human Rank bandit after chasing him for ten thousand miles.

Ke Li became famous after that.

He obviously had no interest in challenging a newbie whose cultivation was lower than him.

While Ke Li was shouting, he didn't realise prince Jin and company had gloating expressions.

Tian Yunzhi and Jiang Sanfeng all had playful smiles.

These details fell into Princess Linyue's eyes who became surprised.

The Iron Dragon Strong Country's side.

“Zhao Feng!”

Bei Moi's heart jumped and his expression changed as he stared at the blue haired youth in the Canopy Great Country.

“What?”

The other representative Lu Long from the Iron Dragon Strong Country saw Bei Moi's change in expression.

“Nothing, just saw a familiar person.”

Bei Moi's gaze started to pay attention to what was happening there.

The three great countries weren't something the two of them could participate in.

The situation here caught the attention of many people present.

Zhao Feng sat on the same spot and ignored Ke Li's shout.

His gaze even turned towards a corner.

“Brother Bei Moi, we meet again. How's the Broken Moon Clan doing?”

A voice sounded in Bei Moi's mind which made his heart thump.

When Zhao Feng interacted with him, Lu Long who was next to him and even True Lord Tiexiao didn't sense anything.

It was hard to imagine that Zhao Feng who was being challenged

right now could still talk easily to him.

“Zhao Feng, the Purple Rising Country and our Canopy Great Country are friends. Just spar already, it won’t waste much time of yours.”

Seeing the atmosphere was a bit cold Prince Jin smiled and said.

After all, he was the Canopy Great Country’s leader.

Prince Jin’s words made the Purple Rising Great Country’s geniuses’ furrow their eyebrows in irritation.

He gave off the feeling that Prince Jin himself was needed for this youth to make a move. It was like saying: Just go, you’ll finish it in an instant.

Ridiculous!

Ke Li boiled with anger. Prince Jin and Zhao Feng’s attitude was completely looking down on him.

Putting aside Prince Jin who was stronger than him and whose opponent should be Princess Linyue, what right did this blue haired brat have?

“Hahaha, blue haired brat, your name is Zhao Feng, right? If you can exchange ten blows with me without losing, I’ll surrender.”

Ke Li laughed as his silver white robe rippled.

Weng~~

A scarlet green ripple appeared around him which formed dozens of flaming blade lines like a flaming blade array.

Any normal True Human Rank that came within a ten yards radius of him would be burnt to a crisp.

On top of this a scarlet black blade appeared on his hand which was condensed with fire symbols that caused countless flames to rise into the sky.

“Looks like Ke Li’s using his full strength. He’s trained the Scarlet Flame Symbol to the seventh symbol.”

“With the Dark Lines Flaming Blade, his strength is almost at the True Mystic Rank.”

Those from the Purple Rising Great Country looked at Zhao Feng gloatingly but they found that the geniuses from the Canopy Great Country also had gloating expressions.

“Brother Zhao watch out that guy’s battle power is terrifying... not good! He’s charging over!”

Bei Moi's expression changed as he warned Zhao Feng through mental energy.

Maybe feeling a threat Zhao Feng finally turned his gaze to Ke Li.

“I only need one eye to beat you.”

Zhao Feng's left eye seemed to become a limitless ice abyss.

Eye of the Heart!

One of Zhao Feng's three eye techniques was instantly used.

Ke Li's eyes were sucked into that abyssal world and his expression became dazed.

The next scene stunned the prodigies present.

Dang!

The scarlet black blade in Ke Li's hand fell onto the ground as the Qi of True Spirit faded.

Pa! Pa!

Ke Li started to slap himself on the face.

“Ting’er, it’s my fault. I’m a bastard.”

“You married that bitch and was tortured and died. Everything’s my fault...”

Loud slaps sounded across the Northern Star Stand.

Ke Li’s face was soon puffing red and blood dripped out from his mouth.

Plop!

In the end he kneeled and wept.

The people from the Purple Rising Great Country started to shout and scream however Ke Li was lost in his own emotions and couldn’t sense the outside world much.

“Ke Li lost.”

Princess Linyue glanced deeply at Zhao Feng before sending in people to take Ke Li away.

From the beginning to finish.

Zhao Feng had sat on the same place and used one glance.

The Eye of the Heart was used against the emotion and desires of people. Anything alive couldn't not have emotions nor any flaws in the heart.

Zhao Feng could make the opponent fall into their heart demons.

Back at the Water Moon Secret cave he had used a similar skill to make Master Bi and company fight each other.

“This guy's eye bloodline is terrifying.”

“In just one glance Ke Li lost.”

The geniuses of the Purple Rising Great Country and Scarlet Sky Great Country were full of wary towards Zhao Feng.

The Iron Dragon Great Country's side.

Bei Moi's heart shook. At this instance Zhao Feng was still talking to him about the situation of the thirteen countries and Broken Moon Clan.

This meant that Zhao Feng was doing two things at once and while talking to him, had defeated Ke Li.

If others knew of this their analysis of Zhao Feng's eye bloodline would go up a level.



After Ke Li was defeated.

The other opponent Fan Xiaoyue was dazed for a while before recovering.

She soon challenged Liu Qinxin.

Fan Xiaoyue looked at this stunning beauty who made herself feel guilty for her looks.

Liu Qinxin smiled and a seven stringed Qin appeared in her hand.

In the competition in the Capital, she didn't use a Qin.

“Cultivator of the Dao of Entertainment.”

Fan Xiaoyue's eyes flashed as she didn't give Liu Qinxin the time to play and sent a blue purple strike towards her.

These condensed attacks were fast and powerful.

The cultivators of the Dao of Entertainment were deadly when they started playing.

Jiang!

Liu Qinxin's jade fingers touched the Qin and the blood of many geniuses present felt their blood boil.

A half transparent line rippled out towards Fan Xiaoyue.

Crack!

The blue purple strike Fan Xiaoyue sent out crumbled and an invisible power rushed into her body.

Wah!

Fan Xiaoyue spat out a mouthful of blood and the continuous ripples forced her to retreat.

In almost one move Fan Xiaoyue was defeated.

The Purple Rising Great Country was dead silent.

"This Liu Qinxin is also terrifying. If she used her Qin to the fullest, even the attack of someone of the same cultivation will be easily nullified."

Princess Linyue's expression was solemn.

She didn't put Zhao Feng nor Liu Qinxin to heart personally was wary of the Canopy Great Country's overall strength.

Prince Jin, Wang Xiaoguai, Tian Yunzhi, Zhao Feng, Liu Qinxin. None of them were simple, each was scarier than the last.

“Looks like this times Sacred True Dragon Gathering the Canopy Great Country are able to turn the situation around.”

“In terms of overall strength, the Canopy Great Country suppress the other two great countries.”

The forces on the Northern Star Stand discussed.

The upper echelon from the Canopy Great Country had bright red faces of glory.

On the northern Star Stand the Canopy Great Country had no losses and swept across the other two great countries.

“But in terms of the leader the Canopy Great Country is a bit weaker. Prince Jin had lost more than once to Princess Linyue.”

Others saw the Canopy Great Countries flaw.

As time passed more and more strong countries, families and major factions arrived.

Zhao Feng closed his eyes for comprehension and didn't bother about the outside world.

At a certain moment.

Discussion broke out once more on the Northern Star Stand.

“The people from the Ten Thousand Sword Clan are here.”

“The Ten Thousand Sword Clan is the number one sword clan in the Northern Continent and their strength is almost at the Ten Great Clans, enough to destroy any strong country.”

A few figures descended from the sky.

The leader was a one-eyed sword cultivator who had reached the half step Origin Core Realm and was even a bit stronger than the Grand Elder of the Imperials.

“This old undead is also here.”

The blood hair coloured Tiemo’s expression changed.

In terms of strength the Ten Thousand Sword Clan was close to a one-star faction and stronger than the Iron Blood Religion.

There were only two geniuses from the Ten Thousand Sword Clan.

One was an azure robed male with weird white hair.

The other was a snow-white female who had piercing sharp eyes.

“It’s her...”

Bei Moi was stunned as he looked at the familiar girl.

Back then that female had crushed all the thirteen countries’ geniuses under her feet with her sword.

He instinctively glanced towards Zhao Feng but the latter had closed his eyes in comprehension and didn’t see this.

## Chapter 340 - Gathering of Stars (3)

---

The snow-white female from the Ten Thousand Sword Clan was the past number one genius of the thirteen clans - Cang Yuyue.

Being the number one Sword Clan in the Northern Clan, the Ten Thousand Sword Clan was a force that was just below the Ten Great Clans.

With such a force descending the other strong countries and clans all retreated.

“The Head disciple of the Ten Thousand Sword Clan Xia Xianshang came thirtieth in the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering and apart from Mo Tianyi, no one else in the Northern Continent can beat him.”

The other geniuses all looked at the white-haired youth with fear and solemnness.

Xia Xianshang had reached the True Mystic Rank and was the number one genius of the number one sword clan of the Northern Continent. He was famous across the entire continent.

“Who’s that plain clothed girl? She’s only at the True Human Rank but is able to take one of the two spots of the Ten Thousand Sword Clan.”

“Don’t you know that she’s the sword prodigy Cang Yuyue who

just recently popped out a couple years ago and her talent isn't weaker than Xia Xianshang. Apparently, she comprehended sword intent before Xia Xianshang.”

The geniuses from across the continent gathered their gazes on these two prodigies from the Ten Thousand Sword Clan.

Even the leaders of the three Great Countries such as Prince Jin and Princess Linyue all smiled and greeted Xia Xianshang.

Xia Xianshang smiled faintly back at Princess Linyue but was colder towards Prince Jin and company.

Prince Jin was slightly unhappy but he didn't dare show it.

All the three Great Countries wanted the Ten Thousand Sword Clan on their side. They were not to be offended.

“This Cang Yuyue is able to take one of the two spots of the Ten Thousand Sword Clan?”

Princess Linyue was surprised.

In her memory there was at least two of three more peak True Human Rank geniuses whose strength were on par with Prince Jin.

It was hard to imagine how strong her battle power was to be able to rise out from that competition.

Unfortunately, Zhao Feng was in comprehension and didn't realise Cang Yuyue was here.

His blue hair and cold aura was different from before and Cang Yuyue didn't pay much attention to him.

However, Bei Moi who was in the corner had recognised Cang Yuyue and was slightly excited.

The two both came from a place far away and could compete in a larger stage in the same era.

No one dared to challenge the two from the Ten Thousand Sword Clan. This was especially so for Xia Xianshang who had reached the top of the geniuses from the Northern Continent. No one present probably could take one sword from him.

It was Cang Yuyue who was the target of others such as Princess Linyue and company.

Right at this instant the sound of flying appeared once more.

Another few factions descended.

“Look, the people from the Heavenly Yuan Clan are here.”

“Mo Tianyi's here.”



The Northern Star Stand broke out into chaos.

Everyone lifted their heads and saw several large birds with wingspans at least thirty yards wide.

There was at least three to four True Lord Rank aura's and another two at the half step Origin Core Realm.

When these figures descended, their powerful aura suppressed the area.

Being one of the Ten Great Clans, any elder from the Heavenly Yuan Clan was at the True Lord Rank.

There was ten people from the Heavenly Yuan Clan. The leader was a handsome youth who seemed to have divine lights in his eyes. Every action from him brought intense pressure. It was as if he was the leading genius of this generation.

“He’s Mo Tianyi? The legend of the Northern Continent?”

The breathing rate of many geniuses quickened as their expressions became full of excitement and admiration.

Some of the female geniuses even felt their heart beats speed up and their cheeks flush red as they stared at Mo Tianyi’s handsome face.

After Mo Tianyi's arrival, the situation on the Northern Star Stand changed a bit.

He seemed to become the leader of all the Northern Continent geniuses.

No one was unwilling and no one dared challenge him.

Only Xia Xianshang from the Ten Thousand Sword Clan looked at Mo Tianyi in the eye for a solid breath or two and the invisible mental energy clash made the hearts of the surrounding prodigies uneasy.

After a while the place calmed down but more gazes were inspecting the ten from the Heavenly Yuan Clan.

The Heavenly Yuan Clan was extremely powerful. They had five to six peak True Human Ranks who were only stronger than Prince Jin.

Apart from Mo Tianyi, there was another elegant female figure who caught the attention of many.

The girl smiled and her beauty was enough to destroy countries. Her faint purple dress fluttered. It was as if she was a beauty made of jade.

“It’s her... Zhao Yufei!”

Bei Moi and Cang Yuyue’s eyes landed on the purple dressed girl.

From back then, the Thirteen Countries had changed.

Many geniuses had gone to other countries.

Bei Moi had sided with Hai Yun Master and betrayed them.

Cang Yuyue successfully entered the number one sword clan of the Northern Continent.

Zhao Feng became a Chapter Leader of the Iron Blood Religion.

Of the three, Cang Yuyue had the had the greatest fortune.

However, no one would have thought Zhao Yufei would be even luckier.

The Ten Great Clans were ancient factions that stood at the peak of the Continent.

“The Heavenly Yuan Clan, Ten Thousand Sword Clan are here. Most of the forces on the Northern Continent have arrived.”

The present geniuses scanned around.

“There’s one more.”

Princess Linyue’s eyes jumped around.

“Which one?”

“There’s still the Ten Thousand Origin Clan, a Clan even older than the Heavenly Yuan Clan.”

Princess Linyue informed as the sound of flying appeared.

From the sky a scarlet cloud flew over. It was a dozen or so yards long and a few figures could be seen on it.

If one looked closely, they would realise that the scarlet cloud was made up of countless scarlet gold metal wires.

“The Ten Thousand Origin Clan has arrived.”

The geniuses from the Heavenly Yuan Clan and Ten Thousand Sword Clan glanced over.

In the Northern Continent the Ten Thousand Origin Clan was the oldest and was on par in strength with the Ten Thousand Sword Clan, just below the Heavenly Yuan Clan.

There weren't many people from the Ten Thousand Origin Clan, only three in total.

One elder and two men.

One was a youth with curled hair and his hands was behind his back whose cultivation had reached the True Mystic Rank.

The other was a normal youth who had shut eyes and extremely average.

Most of the gazes were attracted by the True Mystic Rank genius but the peak geniuses such as Mo Tianyi, Xia Xianshang, Princess Linyue and company had their eyes land on the second.

The clothes that youth was wearing as well as his appearance was too normal. So normal that it could be ignored.

“Xin Wuheng!”

Battle intent surged in Tian Yunzhi's eyes and the blade on his back trembled slightly.

“Xin Wuheng? He's the prodigy who's been stunning the Northern Continent?”

“This Xin Wuheng isn't even twenty years old but became the Ten Thousand Origin Clan's Head disciple. In this generation he's

only lost to Mo Tianyi before.”

“Apparently Prince Jin, Princess Linyue and several others have also lost to this person before.”

The eyes of the other geniuses widened as they stared at Xin Wuheng.

But.

Xin Wuheng’s clothing was too normal and his eyes was still closed.

“Who is this Xin Wuheng? Why do I feel like he’s like Brother Zhao Feng?”

Bei Moi and Cang Yuyue didn’t know Xin Wuheng.

Back at the Sun Feather City Xin Wuheng was a genius that was full of mystery.

In the summit he tied ‘first’ with Zhao Feng and had the title of ‘ten moves Xin Wuheng.’

However, at the summit Xin Wuheng had restricted his cultivation by one rank even when fighting with Zhao Feng.

Only Zhao Feng who had the God's Spiritual Eye noticed this.

“Xin Wuheng we meet again.”

Zhao Yufei murmured.

She had entered the Northern Continent for a while and even witnessed Xin Wuheng and Mo Tianyi's battle.

In Zhao Yufei's heart there was an unbeatable youth who was always calm. He always broke the legends and created miracles even though that 'person' had only tied with Xin Wuheng back then.

“Brother Zhao Feng... will you appear this time at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering?”

Zhao Yufei's eyes spun as she looked around.

She wouldn't believe that with Zhao Feng's talent he wouldn't be able to participate in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering unless he was unwilling to.

Therefore.

Zhao Yufei started to search.

The several hundred geniuses were around the Northern Star Stand and it was hard to find one person.

Zhao Yufei bit her lips and left the Heavenly Yuan Clan group as she searched.

“Sister Yufei, who are you trying to find? I’ll come with you.”

Mo Tianyi smiled faintly and walked over.

In the Clan, only they were disciples of Supremes and had a closer status.

At a certain moment.

Zhao Yufei’s footsteps stopped when she arrived at the Canopy Great Country group.

“Mo Tianyi’s here.”

“Who’s the beautiful girl with Mo Tianyi? She fits perfectly with him.”

Prince Jin and some other geniuses were slightly dazed as if they had been favoured by a goddess.

“What? Did you find the person?”



Mo Tianyi felt slightly weird.

He only knew Prince Jin a little bit and the others could be ignored.

Zhao Yufei's eyes scanned over the ten stars and landed on a blue haired youth for a quick while.

She also looked surprisingly at Liu Qinxin who had a rare aura.

“Let's go somewhere else.”

Zhao Yufei smiled which seemed to make the flowers bloom and all the males to lose their soul.

At this instance she seemed to receive a good piece of news that made her happy.

“Sure.”

Mo Tianyi faintly nodded his head and as he turned around, his eyes glanced at the blue haired youth.

Zhao Yufei's small action didn't escape his powerful senses.

“Who's this blue haired youth that Sister Yufei doesn't want to

disrupt?”

Although Mo Tianyi was curious, he didn't ask anything as this was her secret.

Prince Jin and the others sent the two away with their eyes and a feeling of being acknowledged. After all, they received the attention of the legend of the Northern Continent, Mo Tianyi.

“She knows Zhao Feng?”

Of the ten stars, only Liu Qinxin noticed Zhao Yufei's small action.

# Chapter 341 - Mo Tianyi's Comment

---

Five days later.

More and more people gathered on the Northern Star Stand. The geniuses across the entire Northern Continent had arrived. It could be said that this place was full of stars.

“Heavenly Yuan Clan, the three great countries as well as the other forces.... The entire Northern Continent should be here.”

Princess Linyue's eyes scanned across the area.

Although she was the Princess of a Great country, she had the heart of a man and knew everything about the geniuses across the continent.

The Canopy Great Country.

Prince Jin faintly nodded his head: “We're all here. All we need to do is wait for the time of the Sacred area Alliance.”

Once the teleportation arrays of the Northern Star Stand and the Sacred area Alliance connected, then the Sacred True Dragon Gathering would be behind.

Over the past few days the forces had scouted and tested out one another.

Some ‘new’ geniuses would be challenged to be ‘scouted.’

Therefore.

Cang Yuyue, Zhao Feng and company had all been challenged.

What made others surprised that some of the new people had unimaginable battle power.

Cang Yuyue’s path of the sword had reached a high mastery and even a peak True Human Rank was defeated by one sword.

Most of her opponents had been defeated by just one stroke.

“Such terrifying sword intent... and such extreme path of the sword.”

Tian Yunzhi couldn’t help but take a cold breath as he saw Cang Yuyue’s mastery of the sword.

Her strength made others see why she could take one of the two Ten Thousand Sword Clan spots.

Cang Yuyue had, after all, stood at the peak of the Thirteen Clans and comprehended sword intent even younger than Xia Xianshang.

Even Zhao Feng had almost lost to her back at the Thirteen Clans Banquet.

Zhao Yufei's performance was also formidable. She had easily beaten many opponents who challenged her.

With the awakening of her bloodline and it is retracing back to its ancestor, her True Force gathering and recovery speed was outstanding and even contained explosiveness.

It was worth mentioning that the number two genius of the Purple Rising Great Country whose strength was comparable to Prince Jin had been defeated by Zhao Yufei.

Apart from that.

Tian Yunzhi and Princess Linyue both challenged Xin Wuheng.

The result was that Tian Yunzhi had been defeated by Xin Wuheng within ten moves.

Princess Linyue's result was the same as before. After a hundred or so moves she still couldn't force Xin Wuheng to use his second hand.

"This Xin Wuheng's using one hand again. Unfortunately, I can't use my killing move easily."

Princess Linyue stared at Xin Wuheng with unwillingness.

However, Xin Wuheng sat with closed eyes and ignored her.

Regretfully.

Over the past few days Zhao Feng was in comprehension and missed many entertaining shows.

At this instant he was fully focusing on comprehension and didn't even know about Zhao Yufei or Xin Wuheng and company's arrival.

Boom!

The sky suddenly thundered and started to rain heavily.

Some unprepared geniuses were soaked.

“Lightning rain?”

Zhao Feng slowly opened his eyes. He was cultivated and felt the dense Lightning Yuan Qi was very close to him.

Over two months of hard cultivation Zhao Feng's strength had increased.

On one hand his senses had improved and could contact the Heaven Earth Lightning Yuan Qi more.

On the other hand, the Source of True Spirit sealed inside of him by the Water Moon pirate which was close to the True Lord Rank had occasionally entered his body which greatly increased his comprehension.

Unknowingly.

Zhao Feng's cultivation was coming close to the late stages of the True Human Rank.

Zhao Feng had both comprehended the Lightning Inheritance and Ancient Dao of Ice Soul to a high level but was stopped by an even taller mountain.

“How long till the Sacred True Dragon Gathering?”

Zhao Feng's eyes scanned across the area.

“Chapter Leader, you're finally awake. Approximately ten days later the Northern Star Stand will be connected to the Sacred area Alliance.”

Jiang Sanfeng answered.

“Hm? Xin Wuheng... Cang Yuyue... Yufei....”

Zhao Feng found many small surprises across the place and a smile appeared on his mouth.

At the same instant.

From the Ten Thousand Origin Clan side Xin Wuheng sensed something.

“Xin Wuheng, we meet again.”

A voice appeared in Xin Wuheng’s mind.

Xin Wuheng opened his deep eyes in surprise.

His eyes seemed to contain an ancientness that wasn’t something a junior should have.

“I’ve always known we would meet again one day.”

Xin Wuheng’s expression was partly surprised.

Back at the genius summit he had suppressed his cultivation and came to a draw with Zhao Feng after which he immediately left the Cloud area.



At this instant.

A weird scene appeared on the Northern Star Stand.

Two sitting youths with closed eyes almost opened their eyes at the same instant and looked at each other complexly.

“Zhao Feng, you know Xin Wuheng?”

Jiang Sanfeng said in surprise.

At the same moment.

Princess Linyue also noticed this detail as Zhao Feng and Xin Wuheng’s eyes looked each other with different expressions.

“Looks like I’ve underestimated this youth. He knows Xin Wuheng and seems like a friend of his.”

Princess Linyue’s eyes flashed.

This small detail also fell into the eyes of many other geniuses.

“Zhao Feng, after I lost to you that day I’ve trained twice as hard and at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, I will use my sword to take back the humiliation.”

Cang Yuyue's cold voice sounded.

Her eyes seemed to pierce through the air and made the hearts of many geniuses nearby cold.

Shua! Shua!

Everyone's gaze fell onto Zhao Feng with shock and curiosity.

What secret did this youth have? Even someone as powerful as Cang Yuyue had once lose to him and the immeasurable Xin Wuheng also knew him.

“The surprises this Sacred True Dragon Gathering is more than I thought.”

Zhao Feng's smile had expectation within it.

He didn't fear Cang Yuyue and was even looking forward to battling Xin Wuheng.

The sky kept raining.

Zhao Feng's voice sounded within Zhao Yufei's head and the two started to interact in mental energy.

Zhao Yufei's smile was bigger appeared more often than two

months ago.

All of this fell into Mo Tianyi's eyes.

Unknowingly, Mo Tianyi suddenly became interested in the blue haired youth.

“Wei Yunqi, go test out that blue haired kid.”

Mo Tianyi told a Core disciple behind.

Wei Yunqi felt loved.

Although he had the cultivation of the peak True Human Rank, he was only ranked ninth of the Heavenly Yuan Clan disciples.

Mo Tianyi was a legend in the northern Continent and the disciple of a Sovereign. For Wui Yunwi, he was extremely far away.

Soon.

Wei Yunqi walked towards the Canopy Great Country party.

“Core disciple of the Heavenly Yuan Clan.”

Prince Jin and company's expression changed.

The Ten Great Clans were existences that even the three Great Countries had to look up to.

“Hehe, I heard that brother Zhao Feng is slightly mysterious and this one would like to challenge him.”

Wei Yunqi said respectfully.

Zhao Feng’s eyebrows furrowed. He didn’t really like these challenges without reason.

“Another scouter?”

He slowly stood up and decided to work out this time.

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye quickly scanned over Wei Yunqi and estimated his strength.

This person’s cultivation was on par with prince Jin but didn’t have a bloodline. Maybe his skills were so his overall strength should be close to Prince Jin’s.

Those with cultivation under the True Mystic Rank could be defeated by Zhao Feng in one eye.

“Oh well, I’ll use him to test out the merging of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible and Lightning Inheritance as well as other

stuff....”

Zhao Feng stood up.

At this instant many top geniuses including Princess Linyue, Xin Wuheng, Cang Yuyue, Mo Tianyi and company looked over.

“Brother Zhao’s age and cultivation is both lower than mine. I’ll let you have ten moves.”

Wei Yunqi said with a smile.

He didn’t know Zhao Feng and since he was older, more experienced and had a higher cultivation, let Zhao Feng have the advantage.

“Sure.”

Zhao Feng didn’t disagree.

Qiu!

As soon as he finished speaking, Zhao Feng flashed away from the original spot.

“Not good....”

Wei Yunqi only felt his eyes blur and a numbing sensation come from his side.

He instinctively circulated his Qi of True Spirit and sent waves of True Spirit around him to push back anything within a certain radius.

Bam!

A figure clad in lightning behind Wei Yunqi was knocked back.

“This brat’s movement skill is weird.”

He let out a breath and blamed himself that he shouldn’t have underestimated his opponent.

Wei Yunqi didn’t realise that the people around him were staring at the place above him with wide eyes.

Teleportation Lightning Step!

A ghostly figure seemed to appear out of nowhere above Wei Yunqi’s head.

What!?

Wei Yunqi felt a numbing sensation from his head and the corner

of his eyes even saw a foot covered in lightning.

Break!

In a hurry he roared and formed a claw that struck towards Zhao Feng but hit nothing as the figure flashed away.

Teleportation Lightning Step!

A blue haired figure in lightning appeared behind him.

Furthermore, that youth was right behind him.

Chains of Lightning.

The blue haired youth was directly behind him and chains of lightning thumb wide wrapped around Wei Yunqi.

“Ah! Ah! Ah!”

Wei Yunqi’s muscles trembled and had no resistance after being wrapped by the layers of lightning.

Plop!

A breath of two later Wei Yunqi’s body turned black and he fell to the ground smoking.

Furthermore.

The blue haired youth had a queer smile on his face which made others nearby cold.

“Wei Yunqi who was at the peak True Human Rank was toyed with by this brat.”

“What terrifying speed. He’s merged the essence of lightning and more stuff.”

In the Canopy Great Country side Prince Jin had a gaping mouth and his back was drenched in cold sweat: “Wei Yunqi’s strength isn’t far off mine. How much strength has this Zhao Feng been hiding?”

In reality, Zhao Feng didn’t hide much strength in the battles before but he had been cultivating the entire way and improving.

“So-so.”

Mo Tianyi took back his gaze and after seeing Zhao Feng’s display, lost any interest in him.



# Chapter 342 - The Five Overwhelming Prodigies

---

Zhao Feng's ghostly movement and Lightning skills made the other geniuses cluck their tongues and even some leaders were wary.

Although Wei Yunqi was ranked ninth in the Heavenly Yuan Clan, he would've been first or second in other strong countries and forces.

An elite like this has been casually beaten by Zhao Feng.

In the process of beating Wei Yunqi, Zhao Feng didn't use his 'hands'. He had reached a profound level of mastering lightning.

This was because with the merging of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible into the Lightning Inheritance, all the skills became more practical.

"He's doesn't just specialise in eye bloodline skills. This means he's far more troublesome."

Princess Linyue's expression became solemn.

She had finally realised that the strongest star from the Canopy Great Country wasn't Prince Jin or Tian Yunzhi, but the blue haired youth who was as deep as Xin Wuheng.

The Heavenly Yuan Clan's side.

“Senior brother Mo, that brat's pretty interesting. His strength might be close to Xin Wuheng's or Xia Xianshang's.”

A True Mystic Rank yellow faced male said solemnly.

The yellow faced man was ranked second in the Heavenly Yuan Clan, just below Mo Tianyi.

Just then he had inspected Zhao Feng and Wei Yunqi's fight and felt surprised.

Zhao Feng had just toyed around and using movement and lightning, beating Wei Yunqi without even using his hands.

Coincidentally, he knew Wei Yunqi well and knew the latter's fighting style. Unless the opponent had overwhelming strength, he wouldn't have lost so fast.

“This Zhao Feng is young and is far off from Xia Xianshang and Xin Wuheng, probably around Princess Linyue's level. If he uses only movement in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, he'll die an ugly death. With his strength he needs to depend on luck to reach the top fifty.”

Mo Tianyi shook his head faintly as a snicker appeared on his

mouth.

Putting aside Zhao Feng, even Xia Xianshang, Xin Wuheng and other prodigies were defeated by him.

Mo Tianyi stood with his hands behind his back and had a solitude feeling as he scanned over the geniuses present.

The yellow faced man was slightly surprised then laughed: “That’s right, Brother Mo’s already top in the Northern Continent.”

Mo Tianyi’s eye level had surpassed their level.

After all, he was already at the peak.

“My true opponents are Yu Tianhao, Tantai Lanyue and other overwhelming geniuses.”

Mo Tianyi’s eyes seemed to be filled with divine light and a rare look of excitement and battle intent could be seen.

“Senior brother is talking about the five overwhelming prodigies of the Green Flower Continent?”

The yellow faced man and several people nearby all took a cold breath.

The five overwhelming prodigies.

The hearts of the core disciples of the Heavenly Yuan Clan shook at looked towards Mo Tianyi with even more respect and admiration.

At this point in time.

Although Mo Tianyi was right in front of them, he gave them a distant feeling.

The five overwhelming prodigies were the five legends at the peak of the Green Flower Continent, each one of them were children of heaven.

Experts in divination had foretold that the five overwhelming prodigies had the chance to become rulers.

“The five overwhelming prodigies are: The Middle Continent - Yu Tianhao, Eastern Continent - Tantai Lanyue, Northern Continent - Goddess Wei, Southern Continent Tai Yun and Western Continent Shi Chengtian.”

The Heavenly Yuan Clan disciples had heard of them before.

When mentioning these five, everyone's heart jumped.

“How powerful are these overwhelming prodigies?”

Zhao Yufei was slightly curious.

“Very, very strong.... So strong that 99% of the geniuses in the Northern Continent can’t even take one blow from them. Especially number one from the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering - Yu Tianhao.”

Mo Tianyi took a deep breath and clenched his slightly shaking fists.

His mind was still replaying the scenery from the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

The yellow faced man didn’t speak. He had also participated in the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering. Back then only three of the five overwhelming geniuses had appeared and both he and Mo Tianyi were utterly crushed.

“Senior brother Mo, back then you weren’t the Head disciple and after ten years, your strength has increased significantly. You’ll at least make the top ten this time and have the chance to settle it out with these other prodigies.”

The yellow faced man smiled and said.

It was still raining and the geniuses of the Northern Star Stand had stopped sparring.

The ‘scouting’ across the Northern Continent geniuses had finished.

The geniuses all discussed the situation across the entire continent.

“The five overwhelming prodigies?”

Zhao Feng heard some chatter nearby.

Even Prince Jin, Jiang Sanfeng and company mentioned these five from time to time.

Time passed slowly by and the day of the Sacred area Alliance connection came closer.

On this day.

A sudden chilliness started to appear which made many people chatter.

“What powerful coldness....”

Zhao Feng felt a cold flow and couldn’t help but raise his head and look in that direction with his left eye.

An invisible wave of coldness crushed over like a mountain.

The Northern Star Stand.

Some True Lord Ranks and even half step Origin Core Realms sensed this and stood up.

Xiu~

An ice blue light flashed through the air. Looking from afar it seemed like a block of ice that struck towards the Northern Star Stand.

That blue light was even almost ten times faster than the Iron Blood Religion's "Golden Spear Blood Dragon Sedan."

In the blink of eye, the blue light holding a dozen figures landed on the Northern Star Stand.

Hu~~

A terrifying coldness spread everywhere.

Wu!

The blood of many geniuses present almost fully froze and many people exclaimed but couldn't say anything.

Shuu!

In that instant the remaining rain on the Northern Star Stand froze into ice.

Zhao Feng's entire blood and Qi of True Spirit seemed to freeze. His limbs were stiff and a coldness touched his bones.

Luckily the faint blue blood within his body seemed to like this and began to interact with that coldness.

“Hehe, looks like not many of the Northern Continent geniuses are actually geniuses.”

A crisp female voice sounded from where the blue light was.

When the blue light faded, a dozen figures appeared, most of them young male and females.

The leader was a woman holding an ice staff with a crown. She seemed like a goddess of snow and ice that had descended from the sky.

The ice staff gently tapped and the coldness faded.

Hu~



The True Lord Ranks all let out a breath.

“Greetings Sovereign.”

“This one greets the Ice Queen.”

The Heavenly Yuan Clan and three Great Country True Lord Ranks all bowed down in respect.

Wherever the Snow Ice Queen went, everything within a ten-mile radius would freeze.

This was just the coldness she brought with her where she went.

“If this Ice Queen really wanted to attack the entire Northern Star Stand would be instantly frozen. Apart from the Deputy patriarch and a couple half step Origin Core Realms, no one would be able to escape.”

Zhao Feng took in a cold breath.

He had better eyesight and saw more clearly.

The Ice Queen didn't intentionally release coldness but had turned the entire northern Star Stand into ice.

“Everyone please rise.”

The ice Queen faintly waved her hand and only responded to the elders of the Heavenly Yuan Clan, Ten Thousand Origin Clan, Ten Thousand Sword Clan and a couple others.

What made others curious was that the Ice Queen even talked a sentence or two with the blood haired Tiemo.

The blood haired Tiemo seemed to know this Ice Queen.

“So, this Ice Queen is the legendary Origin Core Realm Sovereign....”

Bei Moi in the corner felt that breathing was hard.

The blood across his entire body and Qi of True Spirit had been frozen, and lost the senses in his limb.

The Tiexiao True Lord, who had ruled the Iron Dragon Strong Country and the Thirteen Countries had shock and respect written in his eyes. He didn't even have the courage go up and greet her.

“The Mystic Ice Queen is a Sovereign of the extreme North. They already have a teleportation array, why would they need to come here?”

“That's right, why would the people from the Mystic Ice Palace need to come here?”

After the chaos, people started to discuss in private.

The Mystic Ice Palace was the same as the Heavenly Yuan Clan, one of the Ten Great Clans.

This force was in the extreme north and was considered one of the members of the Northern Continent.

However.

Over the past years the Mystic Ice Palace rarely interacted with other forces and just stayed in their own place.

This time they had come to the Northern Star Stand instead.

The Mystic Ice Palace had the same amount of recommendations as the Heavenly Yuan Clan, a total of ten.

Of the ten participants, females took up the most part while there were only a few males.

The Head disciple of the Mystic ice Palace was a cold beauty whose skin seemed to be made of snow. She had reached a perfect level of coldness that touched the bone.

“.... Goddess Bing Wei.”

Mo Tianyi spoke out slowly.

“One of the five overwhelming prodigies - Goddess Bing Wei!”

The hearts of the geniuses shook as they inspected this cold beauty.

Goddess Bing Wei stood on the same spot and a half transparent coldness circulated around her that made two True Mystic Rank disciples next to her scared to come closer.

Shua!

Goddess Bing Wei's cold eyes suddenly scanned across the geniuses present.

At that instant every genius felt their heart go cold and couldn't say one thing. Their Qi of True Spirit also seemed to be frozen.

“What a terrifying girl.”

Even the peak True Mystic Ranks of the older generation felt a coldness.

Everyone under the True Lord Rank was pressured by Goddess Bing Wei.

Even Mo Tianyi was gritting his teeth at the moment, blocking that coldness.

Xia Xianshang and Xin Wuheng couldn't even directly look at her and could only look at her from afar.

“The five overwhelming prodigies are too powerful... how can this be the power of a junior?”

Zhao Feng only felt this pressure from True Lord Ranks and obviously couldn't take it head on.

At this instant, he had finally understood what Tiemo had told him.

Tiemo didn't even think of him coming into the top ten. Getting into the top one hundred was already an achievement and top fifty was pretty good. The top twenty was almost impossible and as for the top ten or first.... That would be ridiculous.

Goddess Bing Wei only scanned across the area and didn't say anything.

“Bing Wei, how about it?”

The Mystic Ice Queen smiled and said.

“None are my match. In all the continents my only opponent is Yu Tianhao.”

Goddess Bing Wei took back her gaze, slightly disappointed.

If she had known this she wouldn't have come to the Northern star stand.

# Chapter 343 - Reappearance of the God Eye

---

The terrifying strength of the overwhelming prodigy made the hearts of the other geniuses of the Northern Continent shake. They couldn't even block the erosion of the coldness.

Only Mo Tianyi could barely manage to do so.

At this instant, waves brewed in the minds of the people present. Their will to battle and confidence had been dented heavily.

In reality, geniuses such as Mo Tianyi, Xia Xianshang, Xin Wuheng, Cang Yuyue, Zhao Feng and company had all surpassed the number of prodigies in the past eras.

This meant that Mo Tianyi's generation wasn't weak, it had surpassed the other generations.

However, they were considered lucky and unlucky at the same time.

It was because of this that the Green Flower Continent had the highest chances of connecting with the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance. Normally the chances weren't this high.

“Normally there would only be one overwhelming genius every genius such as the Sword Saint Ye Wuxie, the Three Eyed Sky Sovereign, Scarlet Moon Patriarch. However, this generation has five overwhelming geniuses.”

Tiemo's eyes flashed with worry and expectation.

An overwhelming genius could crush several generations and this generation there was five.

Especially the top prodigy "Yu Tianhao," he was said to have surpassed Sword Saint Ye Wuxie and overtaken dozens of generations.

"She just used a special technique to merge her True Spirit into the air, like mental energy. Those that looked at her would feel an aura and by using the contact of mental energy, judge their strength."

Zhao Feng analysed after he regained his calmness.

Through that technique Goddess Bing Wei's conclusion was that no one here was her match.

The clash of mental energy auras proved this.

Zhao Feng, Xin Wuheng, Princess Linyue, Prince Jin, Cang Yuyue and company were all utterly defeated.

If it was Zhao Feng, he wouldn't need it to be so troublesome. With one scan of his God's Spiritual Eye he could see everyone under the Origin Core Realm's strength including their bloodline



power.

However, Zhao Feng didn't dare do this unless he also had the strength of an 'overwhelming prodigy' such as Goddess Bing Wei.

“The late stages of the True Mystic Rank with a powerful bloodline and pure skill, surpassing every genius here, including me....”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye analysed Goddess Bing Wei's strength.

First was cultivation.

Goddess Bing Wei was at the late stages of the True Mystic Rank and close to the peak stages, surpassing all the juniors here.

Her bloodline was also top tier, only stronger than Prince Jin and Wang Xiaoguai's.

In terms of pure skill, only Mo Tianyi was close to her. After all, the two were both Head disciples of two of the Ten Great Clans.

“The Head disciples of the Mystic Ice Palace are always abnormally powerful because the Mystic Ice Palace holds one of the four inheritances, the Mystic Ice Inheritance and can open it once every dozens of years. Apparently, Goddess Bing Wei received the core of some inheritances from the Mystic Ice Inheritance.”

Jiang Sanfeng said in envy.

Zhao Feng had also heard of this.

Although he had received the top inheritance of the Floating Crest Inheritance and some of the Water Moon treasury, it was nothing compared to the Mystic Ice Inheritance which was one of the Four Great Inheritances.

Those that were titled Overwhelming prodigies had fortune ten times better than Zhao Feng.

“Although I might not reach the top of this Sacred True Dragon Gathering, living in this era is luck. More importantly inheritances will connect this time.”

Zhao Feng’s state of heart calmed down as his expression returned emotionless. He soon closed his eyes once more and started to enter comprehension quietly.

Tiemo saw Zhao Feng’s change of heart and couldn’t help but nod his head; “Zhao Feng’s state of heart is pretty good.”

Because of Goddess Bing Wei’s appearance, the geniuses present had emotional changes and were angry, unwilling or sad.

However, Zhao Feng’s mind was well and accepted this reality as

he became normal once more.

At the same time, the Ten Thousand Origin Clan's side.

“If I go full out, the chance of me getting number one is miniscule. This era is full of expectations....”

Xin Wuheng's normal face was calm.

His state of heart never moved. It was as if he had witnessed the rise and fall of countless lives.

Xin Wuheng also closed his eyes and became immersed in his own world.

Time passed by slowly.

All the geniuses on the Northern Star Stand were silent.

They were all waiting.

Three days later.

A shining white light appeared on the Northern Star Stand.

At the beginning the white light was slightly faint but begun to shine brighter and brighter.

At a certain instant.

Weng~

The ancient pure black stone gate at the centre of the Northern Star Stand became enveloped in a white light.

“The Northern Star Stand’s opened.”

“The Sacred True Dragon Gathering will begin.”

“Everyone, let’s lead this great era---”

Cheers appeared on the Northern Star Stand.

There were several hundred geniuses across the Northern Continent present and most of them were participating in the Sacred True Dragon for the first time. Their hearts were filled with excitement and courage.

Maybe not everyone could reach the top ten or one hundred but for most of the geniuses present, just to be able to compete with the prodigies of other continents and show off their skills on the world stage was something to die for with no regrets.

Weng~ Weng~

The ancient pure black stone gate gave off an even brighter light and the shining white light finally enveloped the entire Star Stand, as if welcoming this generation.

“Everyone, the Sacred True Dragon Gathering will begin after you enter the stone gate and you will be able to enter the ‘ancient arena’s’.”

A loud voice sounded from within the stone gate.

That voice seemed to sound across the sky and earth. It was as if it came from another dimension.

“Let’s go.”

The Mystic Ice Queen waved her hands and the representatives from the Mystic Ice Palace entered the shining stone gate.

Shua! Shua!

The instant these figures touched the gate they would disappear.

Weng~ Weng~

The shining white lights on the Northern Star Stand became brighter and brighter.

“This is....”

Everyone found that the lines of an array had appeared under their feet.

Huang! Weng~~

The entire Northern Star Stand shook and shot white light into the sky.

“.... What this heck is this?”

Those that hadn't entered the gate yet including the Mystic Ice Queen, elders of the Heavenly Yuan Clan and Tiemo felt their hearts shake.

At that instant.

The burst of white light formed the figure of a dragon.

In that exact moment.

A dragon appeared on the Eastern, Middle, Southern, Northern and Western Continent.

Five shining dragons interacted and howled at each other in the

skies of the Green Flower Continent.

However, since the Continent was too big, the people on the Northern Star Stand was like a speck of dust and couldn't see the entire situation but the figure of the dragon alone shook everyone's hearts.

“This... this is the genius Dragon Blessing!”

“My god! Such an enormous genius Dragon Blessing.”

“Only in the Sword Saint Ye Wuxie and Scarlet Moon Patriarch's era was there a Dragon Blessing.”

The five star stands broke out into chaos.

“If the Northern Star Stand already has one Dragon Blessing, then the other continents would at least have the same amount.”

Tiemo exclaimed. He was starting to realise that this generation was far different from before.

According to his calculations.

In this generation the five overwhelming prodigies, especially Yu Tianhao had overtaken the past dozens of generations and had a powerful Dragon Blessing.

Tiemo's guesses weren't wrong.

The Dragon Blessing of the Middle Continent was the largest and brightest of all. It shot out into the sky and gave off a feeling that it was the ruler.

“What's the reasoning behind the Dragon Blessing?”

Zhao Feng curiously opened his God's Spiritual Eye and looked into the sky.

Once his God's Spiritual Eye was fully opened, he would enter a mystic level.

Shua!

His mental energy consciousness suddenly left his body and flew into the sky, even surpassing the five Dragon Blessing's.

Canopy Great Country.

In a pitch black six-sided tower in the mountains.

This was the legendary Six Warlock Divine Tower.

There was a total of 49 floors in the Six Warlock Divine Tower and figures could be seen inside.



At the front was an ancient elder wearing a black cloak with half his face covered.

People could only see his pair of eyes. It was as spacious as the stars and had an ancient wisdom to it.

36 Priests sat behind the mysterious elder and wisps of silver light merged into the sky.

Weng~~

At this point in time a screen appeared above the Six Warlock Tower and flashed silver.

Five Dragon Blessings in the Northern, Eastern, Southern, Western and Middle continent could be seen.

Miao!

The call of a cat reached the sky's.

A silver black cat the size of two palms appeared on the mysterious elder's shoulder.

This silver black cat had a lazy attitude and squinted its eyes as it stared into the sky.

It raised its paws and flipped five bronze coins.

“Sage, do the five Dragon Blessing’s represent the five overwhelming prodigies?”

A female priest as stunning as the moon asked respectfully.

“Not entirely. The five Dragon Blessing’s doesn’t just represent the five overwhelming prodigies. It represents the combined blessings of the continent. Of course, the five overwhelming prodigies lead this era and can indeed form the five Dragon Blessing’s.”

The Sage smiled and said.

His eyes of wisdom still stared at the sky and murmured to himself: “The chances of the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance connecting to this continent has risen to 20% but the future is still full of possibilities, pushing this era to the unknown.”

“Look, what is that?”

“Oh my god!”

The Priests suddenly shouted.

The silver black cat’s eyes also bulged out as it stared at the

screen like it had been choked.

Above the five Dragon Blessings a 'Eye of Heaven' appeared.

The 'Eye of Heaven' looked down coldly from the skies to the five roaring Dragon Blessings.

The Priests of the Six Warlock tower were stunned by the scene.

However, the Eye of Heaven only appeared for a breath or two before fading, as if it was just an illusion.

# Chapter 344 - Ancient Arena

---

The Eye of Heaven seemed like an illusion as it coldly scanned the five Dragon Blessings.

The five Dragon Blessings were enormous and fought with one another, none of them sensing what was above them.

Maybe that Eye of Heaven had the power to survey the earth but had no power to counter the five Dragon Blessings...

“Sage, what was that just then....?”

The pure and holy Priestess exclaimed and the Priests behind were also curious.

One had to know that the five Dragon Blessings meant the five overwhelming geniuses. Every one of them had the power to surpass the geniuses of several generations.

That Eye of Heaven just then had exceeded the five Dragon Blessings and had the feeling that it surpassed the five Dragon Blessings.

“It started two years ago.”

The Sage’s old figure was at the top of the tower and his voice was steady.

His ancient eyes lit up mysteriously.

“Could it be that this continent had given birth to a prodigy that surpasses the five overwhelming prodigies?”

The Priests were all in disbelief.

If that was true, then the owner of the Eye of Heaven would be too terrifying.

“Hehe, you saw that the Eye of Heaven didn’t interact with the five Dragon Blessings. This means that it hasn’t reached a level where it can threaten the five overwhelming prodigies yet, so how can it be above them?”

The Sage smiled.

“Then what did that scene just mean?”

The pure Priestess couldn’t keep back her curiosity.

She was still shocked from just then.

The Sage closed his eyes tiredly and didn’t speak anymore.

Northern Star Stand.

The enormous Dragon Blessing burst into the sky and flashed brilliantly.

Mysterious and complex arrays appeared under the people's feet.

Weng~~

The entire Northern Star Stand hummed and lit up to the maximum.

In the next instant.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

Figures could be seen with the naked eye disappearing as a white light flashed in its place.

Zhao Feng was also taken by a white light and disappeared.

A breath or two later.

The entire Northern Star Stand was dead silent and no one was left.

After spinning around and losing his balance, Zhao Feng's feet landed on the ground.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

Around the same time flashes of white lights appeared from which figures stepped out of.

Plop!

Those inexperienced newbies panicked and fell to the ground.

“My lord? So, this is the ancient arena?”

Exclaims sounded across the area.

Zhao Feng’s eyes scanned the place and his heart shook.

This was an enormous ancient arena and every stone and brick contained an ancientness to it and gave off a mysterious, old aura, as if it belonged to the ancient era.

The floor of the ancient era was made from a rare and mysterious silver green material that wasn’t metal nor stone but it’s hardness was comparable to normal Spiritual grade weapons.

The entire ancient arena was a hundred miles wide and strived towards the heavens and clouds.

The ancient arena was surrounded by mountains each taller than the last and stone statues were piled at the side of the mountains.

These stone statues ranged from dozens of yards tall to hundreds of yards tall. The tallest ten were even close to a thousand yards.

Every statue was fierce and lively. They were made of different shapes such as beasts, humans and seemed to contain a divine power that made one respect it.

The tallest ten statues seemed to be on par with the Heavens and Earth and each had their own expressions, whether they were emotionless, dominant, or smiling wickedly.

The tens of thousands of stone statues created 'mountains' that surrounded the ancient arena.

This powerful scene shook the hearts of many.

It was as if Demons and Gods were watching every action within this arena, putting a solemn and historic feel to it.

“No one alive right now can make such magnificent work.”

Zhao Feng was overwhelmed.

The 'mountains' of stone statues surrounded the arena and



seemed to continue a legend of the ancient era.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye suddenly jumped and sensed that these stone statues seemed to have their own intelligence and was filled with a mysterious power.

Zhao Feng shook his head. These stone statues were definitely dead.

“The ancient arena comes from the ancient era and its history started with this continent. Even the Ten Great Clans can't trace its roots.”

Tiemo stood next to Zhao Feng and Jiang Sanfeng, Die Ye and Dong Xue all quickly gathered over.

In just a short span of ten breaths thousands of figures had appeared.

Geniuses of every continent had entered the ancient arena at the same time and regathered with their group after the shock.

Middle Continent, Northern Continent, Eastern Continent, Southern Continent, Western Continent.

The five continents were teleported to five different areas.

On the top of the ancient arena was a floating gold stage about

ten to twenty yards wide.

Compared with the enormous ancient arena, the stage was like a dot.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

A few figures dressed weirdly suddenly appeared on the gold stage.

The thing in common between them was that every one of them had overwhelming force. Every action seemed to be in harmony with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

“It’s people from the Sacred Alliance.”

“The judges of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering are always from the Sacred Alliance.”

The speaking below became quiet because all the figures on the gold stage had surpassed the True Lord Rank, entering the Origin Core Realm.

Zhao Feng even saw a mystic robed youth with an air of righteousness. It was the Mystic Sword Sovereign from the Rising Dragon Auction.

Soon.

A total of nine Origin Core Realm's appeared on the gold stage, making the hearts of the geniuses below jump.

“In the past there was usually just two or three Origin Core Realm holding the fort. But now it's just started and there's nine.”

“Even the Deputy Palace Lord of the Sacred Alliance is here.”

The experts from each continent discussed.

The Deputy Palace Lord sat in the centre and was a large figure with bronze skin. His eyes were orange and his hair was purple black, like a burning flame.

The most eye-catching part was a large blade on his black. It was brutal and two yards long with a gap in it.

The bronze skinned large man sat at the middle of the gold stage, as if suppressing the ghosts and demons here. Two Origin Core Realms next to him had respectful expressions and every Origin Core Realm appeared would bow to him in respect.

“This one greets the Dominant Blade Sovereign Lord.”

The Mystic Ice Queen from the Mystic Ice Palace respectfully bowed to the Deputy Palace Lord.

The bronze skinned giant faintly nodded his head then went to talk with the other Origin Core Realm Sovereign's.

“This Deputy Palace Lord has such a terrifying aura.”

Zhao Feng didn't dare use his God's Spiritual eye to scout anyone at the Origin Core Realm, especially such an immeasurable giant.

According to what he knew the Origin Core Realm was also split into ranks, like the True Spirit Realm.

The three heavens of the True Spirit Realm were: True Human Rank, True Mystic Rank, True Lord Rank.

Of these three ranks, all of them were still considered the True Spirit Realm.

The Origin Core Realm was split into the Small Origin Core and Great Origin Core.

“Deputy Patriarch, what kind of group is the Sacred Alliance? Why is there so many Origin Core Realm Sovereign's? Doesn't this mean that even the Ten Great Clans would have to obey them?”

Zhao Feng asked curiously.

“Zhao Feng, there's not much use for you to know at your level. Said simply, it's a group made of members at the Origin Core

Realm that maintains peace across the continent. Members include Sovereigns of the Ten Great Clans and those by themselves.”

The blood hair coloured Tiemo explained.

Zhao Feng was surprised that the continent had such a large organisation.

The Sacred Alliance members were made up of many Sovereigns from the Ten Great Clans.

Therefore, the decisions made by the members were stable and it was hard for a single opinion to affect the entire continent.

“If there wasn’t the Sacred Alliance, the Ten Great Clans would’ve found it hard to team up and destroy the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. The Rising Dragon Auction’s backer is this Sacred Alliance.”

Tiemo added.

No wonder.

Zhao Feng seemed to understand. Although this continent was large, it’s fate was decided by this group.

“The Sacred True Dragon Gathering will officially start in three days.”

A loud voice resounded across the ancient arena.

The next three days were for preparation.

Every genius from every faction would need to apply for a “True Dragon Token” which would allow them to participate.

In this time, they would also learn the rules of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

A day later.

The Canopy Great Country geniuses went to take their own “True Dragon Token.”

Looking at it Zhao Feng saw that his was pure white like most others such as Xin Wuheng, Zhao Yufei, Bei Moi and company.

Of course, a small number of others had different colours.

For example, Jiang Sanfeng, his token was bronze because he reached the top three hundred last time.

Prince Jin’s token flashed silver and had the line of a dragon whereas Mo Tianyi’s was pure silver with a brighter dragon symbol.

Zhao Feng then inspected Goddess Bing Wei's.

Her True Dragon Token was shining gold and the dragon even seemed to move while it faintly roared like a true dragon, making the True Dragon Tokens of others tremble.

“Everyone's participating in the same Sacred True Dragon Gathering but why are our treatments different?”

Many geniuses moaned.

# Chapter 345 - Battle of Five Zones

---

The starting point of everyone participating in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering was different, proving that nothing was fair

According to Zhao Feng's inspections, the True Dragon Tokens were split into different tiers.

The white True Dragon Token: Most of the geniuses had this one.

Bronze: A small number of geniuses had these. They had reached the top couple hundred in the last generation.

Silver: Reached the top one hundred last time. From glittering silver to pure silver.

Gold: Reached at least the top twenty last time.

All the five overwhelming prodigies, regardless or not whether they had entered the Sacred True Dragon Gathering before or not, had shining gold tokens.

Zhao Feng was the same as most others: a white True Dragon Token.

“The Sacred True Dragon Gathering is different from other competition. Final ranking depends on the True Dragon Token's Dragon Blessing.”



“If one wins, they can steal a part of the opponent’s blessing and those that lost would lose some of their genius blessing.”

Jiang Sanfeng explained in a low tone.

After understanding the rules, many people were curious.

Die Ye asked: “Doesn’t this mean it’s unfair for those competing the first time?”

This was what Zhao Feng had thought as well.

For example, peak geniuses such as Mo Tianyi had a hundred times more blessing in his token right from the start.

The five overwhelming prodigies had a thousand times more.

“Hehe, the rules could be said to be fair and unfair.”

Jiang Sanfeng smiled faintly.

“Oh? What do you mean?”

Everyone was curious.

“Those with little blessing will win more against those with more blessing. On the other hand, those already with lots of blessing will win less against those lower ranked. Sometimes the amount taken can even be ignored.”

Jiang Sanfeng explained.

Hearing this everyone understood.

For example, the blessing the five overwhelming prodigies had was enormous and was a thousand times more than the normal genius. Once they lost, the portion they lost was also large.

On the contrary.

The geniuses participating the first time had little blessing and even if it was stolen by Goddess Bing Wei or Mo Tianyi, it was useless.

“Looks like even those with absolute strength can gather enough blessing to counter the five overwhelming prodigies regardless whether this is their first Sacred True Dragon Gathering or not.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

This was what was meant by fair and unfair.

The unfair part was that everyone's starting point was different

like how one might be the son of an Emperor whereas the other was the son of a peasant.

But the fair part was that if you had the strength, everything could be changed.

Thinking up to here Zhao Feng stared at his white True Dragon Token with expectation.

Time flew by quickly and in the two days' time, everyone had received their True Dragon Token.

At this moment in time.

The surround spectator stands were filled with elites from across the continent, including geniuses that couldn't participate.

Zhao Feng estimated that there was about a hundred thousand spectators.

Furthermore, watching the Sacred True Dragon Gathering would require a hefty sum of primal crystal stones that anyone under the True Spirit Realm wouldn't be able to afford.

Weng~~ Huang!

The ancient arena suddenly started to tremble slightly and the surrounding stone statues seemed to be filled with a power.

Every statue was like a legendary figure that ‘surveyed’ the inside of the arena.

The next moment.

Weng~

On the ancient arena an enormous stage rose from the North, East, South, West and Middle.

Every arena was ten miles wide and magnificent. Skills of every kind and long-range weapons could be used here.

Hua!

A hundred thousand spectators cheered.

Every participating genius was full of hot blood.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering was indeed the focus of the entire continent.

In the cheering an ‘overwhelming prodigy’ appeared in every stage.

The Eastern stage: Tantai Lanyue

Western stage: Shi Chengtian

Southern stage: Taiyun Shuangzi

Northern stage: Goddess Bing Wei

Middle stage: Yu Tianhao

The True Dragon Tokens of the five overwhelming prodigies were sparkling gold and the dragons seemed to move.

Yu Tianhao's was especially so. A faint golden dragon blessing could be seen around him and it pressured all the other blessing of the geniuses.

Above the arena the upper echelon of the Sacred Alliance all looked at each other.

At last the bronze skinned Deputy Palace Lord faintly nodded his head.

"The first round of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering 'Battle of Five Zones' will now begin."

A bright voice resounded across the arena.

According to the rules.

The geniuses were split into five zones according to their True Dragon Token's and as for which one it was, it depended on luck and how much each blessing had.

Weng~

Zhao Feng's True Dragon Token faintly trembled and connected with the Northern stage, representing the direction he was to go in.

Some of the geniuses present didn't believe it and purposely went in another direction.

The result was that these geniuses felt their heart shake and felt a pressure from the surrounding 'stone statues' that made them unable to move.

Only by following the True Dragon Token were they able to move like a fish in the water.

Zhao Feng easily reached the Northern arena.

An hour later.

The several thousand geniuses were evenly split into the north, east, west, south and middle stages.

Each zone had their own respective overwhelming prodigy and the one at Zhao Feng's zone was Goddess Bing Wei.

His eyes scanned over the people and saw some 'familiar' faces that were sent here.

“Wang Xiaoguai, Dong Xue and Bei Moi.....”

Zhao Feng saw that he didn't know many people here.

Wang Xiaoguai also came from the Canopy Great Country whereas Dong Xue was from the Iron Blood Religion.

The only surprising result was that Bei Moi, the past martial brother of his, was also sent here.

Zhao Feng faintly nodded his head towards Bei Moi as a greeting.

Bei Moi was feeling uneasy, nervous and excited at the same time.

Of course, the two knew that this round was random and not everyone got to fight everyone else.

Therefore, the chances of Zhao Feng meeting Bei Moi wasn't high. After all, the rankings depended on one's True Dragon Blessing.

“The battle of zones starts now. Using the senses on the True Dragon Token, go onto stage when you’re needed.”

A judge at the Origin Core Realm said with force. He was the one holding the fort of the Northern arena.

As soon as his words finished.

Weng~

A True Dragon Token hummed from the Northern zone, signalling him to go up.

“Aye, my luck is shit.”

The early stage True Human Rank was infuriated.

His opponent was Goddess Bing Wei.

“Damn, only a white True Dragon Token. My luck is too shit.”

Goddess Bing Wei furrowed her eyebrows as she inspected her opponent.

Being one of the five overwhelming prodigies, her dragon blessing was enormous but her opponents was miniscule. Even if



she won, she wouldn't win much dragon blessing.

To increase her dragon blessing, her opponents must be at least at the Bronze level or even Silver.

“Limitless Wind Sword!”

The early stage True Human Rank gritted his teeth and formed a fast-rotating beam of sword light that shot towards Goddess Bing Wei.

Since he had stepped onto this stage, he didn't allow himself to lose even if his opponent was an overwhelming prodigy.

Extreme Northern Ice Wind

Goddess Bing Wei pointed and an ice blue wind that could be seen with the naked eye blew over her opponent.

Shewww~

The True Human Rank genius was instantly frozen by the wind.

His mouth was wide open and his sword still in midair but was now an ice statue.

“Remove him.”

The Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm said emotionlessly and two True Lord Rank vice judges went to take him away.

Weng~

A wisp of dragon blessing from the True Dragon Token of the defeated genius flew into Goddess Bing Wei's.

Goddess Bing Wei's was still sparkling like before and almost no change had happened.

She couldn't help but be disappointed. The opponent was too weak that the dragon blessing could be ignored.

At the same time.

The East, South, West and Middle stages all instantly finished.

Middle stage.

Incomparable under the Heavens!

Yu Tianhao swiped one hand and a fist seemed to crush through anything in its path.

Bam!

His opponent at the peak True Human Rank was sent flying from the stage.

Eastern stage.

Tantai Lanyue's agile figure spun in the air as a five-coloured whip sent her opponent flying.

She came from a beast taming family but none of her spiritual pets had been used.

Western stage.

A tall figure that seemed to be made of metal stood unmoving like a mountain.

Roar!

With a shout the True Mystic Rank expert opponent immediately spat out blood and fainted.

One of the five overwhelming prodigies, Shi Chengtian.

Southern stand.

A two-headed person started to laugh.

“Let me... let me....”

“No, me first.”

The two heads excited fought with one another.

There was only one body but two heads and each controlled a sword and blade respectively.

He/They were the Tianyuan Shuangzi, one of the five overwhelming prodigies.

Hell Curse Nine Flaming Blade!

Earth Freezing Sword!

The sword and blade both shot out and flames and ice interacted with one another, sending a terrifying aura. The True Human Rank opponent didn't even have the thought to resist.

Shua!

The youth at the late stages of the True Human Rank was instantly shredded into pieces and blood splattered everywhere.

“Ahhh!”

“Siii!”

The hundred thousand spectators all took in a cold breath.

# Chapter 346 - The First Battle

---

The geniuses of the Southern stage were cold and stunned.

There were exclams and even screams from females.

The hundred thousand spectators all took a cold breath.

“Someone was killed!”

“This Taiyun Shuangzi’s so cruel. Killing a genius in front of everyone!”

Those from the Southern stage exclaimed and many people started to shout to punish me.

“You should judge Taiyun Shuangzi by the rules. Purposely killing someone should be kicked out of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Someone below suggested.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering’s competition was extremely fierce and there were instances of people dying.

The Sacred Alliance also appreciated geniuses as those participating were selected out of billions.

Therefore, the Sacred True Dragon Gathering had set a rule to not purposely kill the opponent, especially if they surrendered.

A peak True Mystic Rank expert from the spectating stand howled in pain: “Sacred Alliance, this brat should be killed or at least removed from the True Dragon Gathering just like what the rules say.”

“Ridiculous! How was I supposed to know that he was so weak that he couldn’t even take one blow for me? How is this considered purposely killing someone?”

“Hehe, according to the rules, killing someone before they surrendered isn’t against the rules. That kid just then didn’t surrender..”

Taiyun Shuangzi’s two heads started to taunt without fear.

It was obvious that they knew the rules.

The instant Taiyun Shuangzi attacked, he had used his True Spirit Realm aura to pressure the opponent and killed him before he was able to react.

Putting aside the True Human Rank, even most of the True Mystic Rank’s would be normally killed.

“This Taiyun Shuangzi is a newly ascended overwhelming prodigy whose cultivation has reached the late stages of the True Human Rank. With two heads and four hands, he’s comparable to two True Mystic Ranks combined and is apparently unparalleled under the True Lord Rank.”

“Taiyun Shuangzi is indeed worthy of being Yu Tianhao’s greatest opponent.”

The spectators and geniuses were moved by Taiyun Shuangzi’s strength.

At this moment in time, facing the complaints the Sovereign judge emotionlessly said: “Taiyun Shuangzi, first warning. Take ten percent of your genius dragon blessing.”

After saying this the judge waved a True Dragon Flag.

Shua!

Taiyun Shuangzi’s dragon blessing decreased by ten percent and the shining gold True Dragon Token became a bit dimmer.

The lost dragon blessing was spread amongst the geniuses of the Southern zone.

“Hehe, free dragon blessing.”



Prince Jin smiled and his silver True Dragon Token became a bit brighter.

“Fuck, why?”

“We didn’t kill on purpose, the opponent’s just too weak.”

The two heads of Taiyun Shuangzi gritted their teeth unwillingly.

“The rules of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering state that if the killing was unintentional, one tenth of your dragon blessing will be deducted.”

The judge remained unmoved.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering had a perfect set of rules.

Being an overwhelming prodigy, the Sacred Alliance’s judgement on him was light.

“Boss, looks like we can’t kill everyone now.”

The second Taiyun Shuangzi head said.

“Zhe zhe zhe, the rules say that you can’t purposely kill people but didn’t say you can’t cripple them....”

The Taiyun Shuangzi big brother licked his lips in cunningness.

Xin Wuheng had a solemn expression in the crowd: “If the two are specialised in combined attacks then their battle power would probably double....”

Xin Wuheng, Prince Jin and company had been sent to the Southern zone, the same as Taiyun Shuangzi.

After this battle.

The geniuses of the Southern area maintained a distance between them and Taiyun Shuangzi.

Many people had already made the idea that if their luck wasn't very good and met Taiyun Shuangzi, it was best to forfeit immediately.

On the ancient arena.

The battle of the five zones continued.

Every fight was led by the True Dragon Tokens which signalled for the two sides to battle.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering didn't care about how much you won, but how much dragon blessing you gathered.

Northern zone.

After Goddess Bing Wei's victory, another few geniuses had their turns.

According to previous experience this process would continue for about ten days as there was a couple hundred geniuses in every zone.

Zhao Feng sat cross legged with closed eyes but would put a part of his consciousness on the outside world while most of his focus was on comprehension.

“With my current strength it'll be hard to make the top twenty.”

Zhao Feng didn't give up any chance and grasped every second to increase his strength.

Within his mind.

The Lightning Inheritance and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible kept on merging together.

The second level of the Ball of Ice Soul was increasing steadily.

Furthermore.

The Dark Eye incomplete page made Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye have many new ideas and thoughts.

Over the past few months of comprehension Zhao Feng's mental energy level was on par with the True Mystic Rank.

Within the dimension of his left eye.

The faint blue ice pond had reached one yard and was even colder than before.

Zhao Feng felt that the mental energy source he could use was now double than before and the power of Ice Soul was even stronger.

At a certain point in time.

Zhao Feng opened his eyes and watched a battle.

Although he was comprehending, he still put some focus on the outside world. With the evolving of the God's Spiritual Eye, it wasn't hard to do two things at once.

Northern zone's arena.

Bei Moi took a deep breath as a dark blue ripple appeared around him, agilely attacking his opponent.

“Kid, just give up.”

A red robed man laughed as flaming lights appeared in the middle of his palm and hit towards Bei Moi.

The red robed man’s cultivation was at the early stages of the True Human Rank and was slightly higher than Bei Moi’s beginning stage cultivation.

Even though Bei Moi’s Dark Water Inheritance was powerful, every True Dragon Gathering participant had a strong background.

The red robed man in front of him countered Bei Moi perfectly and had better skills.

Thirty moves later.

Bei Moi was forced back by the red robed man.

The arena was ten miles wide and due to Bei Moi’s defense, he could still hold on.

“The Dark Water Inheritance is useless here and even my Lightning Inheritance is only average. Luckily I merged it with the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.”

Zhao Feng couldn’t help but feel lucky.

It wasn't that Bei Moi's Dark Water Inheritance was weak, it was that everyone here were children of Heaven that had talent, high status of birth and fortune.

Compared with them the Cloud area was just a tiny village in a remote land.

“Brat, if you don't admit defeat, it won't be against the rules even if I kill you.”

The red robed man took out a scarlet red dragon wood sword and slashed through Bei Moi's Dark Ripple defence.

Wahl!

Bei Moi spat out a mouthful of blood and watched the red robed man close in.

“Dark Water forming Ice!”

Bei Moi's eyes were red as his Qi of True Spirit seemed to evolve.

Wu~~

Bei Moi's liquid ripple of defence turned into ice as gave off a coldness.

Dark Water forming Ice was Bei Moi's ultimate move and the most powerful technique of the Dark Water Inheritance.

Shua!

The red robed man had a bloody gash after being slashed by the dark blue ice blade and a coldness eroded his body, forcing him to retreat.

“If it weren't for the spiritual pill making me break through to the True Spirit Realm under the chances of dying, I wouldn't have been able to comprehend one of the two strongest laws of the Dark Water Inheritance.”

Bei Moi took a deep breath as ice and water interacted around him. Every attack would have the explosion of ice and his fists seemed to be made of icy mountains.

Fifty moves later.

Bam!

Bei Moi's palm hit the red robed man.

“I won.”

Bei Moi wiped the blood from his mouth and felt his blood boil.

His emotionless expression was replaced by excitement and craze.

On this stage Bei Moi didn't strive to be remembered forever. He just wanted to give out a moment of light.

After the victory.

A wisp of dragon blessing fell into Bei Moi's True Dragon Token and his white token became a bit brighter.

"Bei Moi is just about the top ten Canopy Great Country's strength."

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Although it was hard for Bei Moi to reach the top three hundred in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, it was an incredible feat with his background.

On the Northern stage.

The fights were fierce and the sparring continued until a certain moment, Zhao Feng's True Dragon Token started to buzz, directing him towards the stage.

"It's my turn."



Zhao Feng felt his blood boil and even with his calmness, he became slightly excited.

Shua!

Zhao Feng turned into a flash of lightning that landed on the Northern stage.

His opponent was a youth with firm eyes who held a low tier Spiritual grade blade.

“This is my first battle, I can’t lose.”

Gao Peng gripped his blade tightly as his Qi of True Spirit roared out.

He looked at the blue haired youth in front of him and for an instant, memories flew by in his mind.

“Before we left the elders of the Guanyin strong country were full of expectations for us. After almost twenty years of hard work and countless battles, I finally reached this step. If I lost this fight to someone of the same cultivation, how would I be able to face the geniuses that lost to me?”

Gao Peng’s battle intent reached a peak.

“Not even twenty years old and the early stages of the True Human Rank....”

Zhao Feng stared at the youth silently. His talent and potential were all top tier.

Zhao Feng didn't underestimate in this first battle.

Blade of Lightning!

Zhao Feng condensed an azure blade a yard long in his palm.

Flying Crane Cloud Slashing Blade!

Battle intent burned in Gao Peng's eyes as he roared and seemed to become one with the blade as he slashed forward through the air.

The agile movement skill and dominant blade contrasted one another but seemed to merge perfectly. As he struck his Qi of True Spirit enveloped dozens of yards.

“Flying Crane Cloud Slashing Blade, what a profound blade intent. Any opponent on the Sacred True Dragon Gathering had considerable strength.”

Zhao Feng felt his horizons broaden.

Fsh!

Zhao Feng's body was instantly slashed apart by that blade.

# Chapter 347 - Eye Bloodline Family

---

Zhao Feng's body was like a piece of paper that was ripped apart.

In the Northern zone Bei Moi and Dong Xue's heart skipped a beat.

“With Brother Zhao's strength, he shouldn't be defeated this fast.”

Bei Moi shook his head fiercely.

At this instance.

The victor of the Northern stage was decided.

“Wu! Si....”

Gao Peng's figure froze in mid-air as his body became to convulse.

A blue haired youth had appeared in front of him with folded arms his back to him. Arcs of lightning held down Gao Peng.

Plop!

Gao Peng fell down from the air, scorched.

“What weird lightning and speed. Incredible!”

The Northern zone geniuses exclaimed.

The speed and use of lightning Zhao Feng displayed made others sigh.

It was pretty rare to see battles end in one move, but this usually only appeared on the five overwhelming prodigies.

The judge waved his True Dragon Flag to signal Zhao Feng's victory.

A part of the dragon blessing from Gao Peng was instantly transferred to Zhao Feng.

Weng~~

Zhao Feng's True Dragon Token as still white but it became brighter.

After this battle Zhao Feng's dragon blessing had obviously increased.

This was because he didn't have much dragon blessing and so beating anyone would give him an obvious increase.

“Brother Qin, this blue haired brat might be a black horse.”

Below the Northern zone a peak True Human Rank youth said.

He had paid attention to Zhao Feng when the latter went up, mainly because of his blue hair and blue left eye.

Looking closely the youth realised that Zhao Feng’s use of lightning and movement had reached an incredible level.

“So-so but not considered a black horse yet. Only newbies that win at least ten battles in a row are considered black horses.”

Brother Qin said faintly.

This Brother Qin was thirty something years old and was dressed like a scholar. Standing in the group, he made the other geniuses respectful.

“This guy’s Qin Kunwu, who comes from one of the Ten Great Clans, the Heavenly Book Chapter. He fought Mo Tianyi to a draw in the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering but his final placing was higher.”

Xia Xianshang from the Ten Thousand Sword Clan said solemnly.

Apart from Zhao Feng, Dong Xue, Bei Moi, Wang Xuaoguai these familiars, there was also Xia Xianshang and a few others.

Of course, both Xia Xianshang and Qin Kunwu were ones that were rated highly in the entire Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Below Goddess Bing Wei was Qin Kunwu, Xia Xianshang as a ghost eyed man who also had a pure silver True Dragon Token.

Of the three Qin Kunwu and the ghost eyed man both had a glint of gold on their silver True Dragon Tokens.

“As of right now Qin Kunwu, Xia Xianshang and the ghost eyed man are the strongest three below the overwhelming prodigies in the Northern zone.”

Dong Xue analysed.

She and Zhao Feng both came from the Iron Blood Religion and had scouted out some news.

In reality, even if she didn't say this Zhao Feng would understand with a scan of his God's Spiritual Eye.

Just by looking at their True Dragon Token, one could tell how strong they were.

Qin Kunwu, Xia Xianshang and the ghost eyed man all indeed

give Zhao Feng a pressure just below Goddess Bing Wei's.

“What's the situation of the ghost eyed man?”

Zhao Feng's eye bloodline had a weird sense.

“I heard he's from the Wu family of one of the three major eye bloodline families.”

Dong Xue said uncertainly as she looked at the ghost eyed man.

After all, this was also her first time participating.

When the two were inspecting the ghost eyed man the latter seemed to sense it and a pair of dark grey eyes of coldness suddenly scanned over.

Wu!

The geniuses of this area all suddenly felt a creepy coldness. It was as if they had walked into a graveyard filled with white bones.

Dong Xue started to tremble and couldn't even speak a word.

Even someone as strong as Zhao Feng felt that breathing was hard and felt a sizzle of danger.



The ‘Ghost Eye bloodline’ of the ghost eyed man gave off an ancient and cold aura that seemed to have touched the world of Souls which could erode the physical world.

“What a powerful eye bloodline.”

This was the first time Zhao Feng had seen such a strong eye bloodline. It was more than ten times stronger than Lin Tong.

“Zhe zhe, I didn’t think that there would be such an eye bloodline apart from the three major eye families but unfortunately....”

The ghost eyed man could obviously sense Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline but shook his head regretfully.

Although he thought Zhao Feng’s eye bloodline wasn’t bad, it wasn’t that good either.

After clashing with his ghost eye Zhao Feng only felt a cold eroding aura try to break into his God’s Spiritual Eye.

Peng Peng Peng Peng!

The God’s Spiritual Eye suddenly started to give off a dangerous feel.

Within the dimension of his left eye, a faint grey aura brought an eroding force to Zhao Feng.

Destroy!

Zhao Feng tried his best to conduct his mental energy source and the coldness from the freezing pond killed the grey aura.

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a long breath.

The ghost eyed man's eye bloodline was indeed terrifying. He was indeed worthy of being a descendant from one of the three major eye bloodline families.

“This person's strength isn't weaker than Mo Tianyi.”

Zhao Feng calmed himself down.

After analysing the situation of the Northern zone Goddess Bing Wei was definitely the strongest.

Qin Kunwu, Xia Xianshang and the ghost eyed man were the next three most powerful that Zhao Feng didn't even have much of a chance against.

Below them were others at the True Mystic Rank but Zhao Feng didn't fear them.

“Chapter Leader, that guy’s going up!”

Dong Xue suddenly exclaimed.

Looking over, Zhao Feng saw the ghost eyed man on the Northern stage. His opponent was peak True Human Rank male in gold.

Ghost Eye Soul Burner!!!

The ghost eyed man smiled wickedly as his pair of ghost eye started to burn.

Shua!

The man in gold instantly screamed and spat out a mouthful of blood.

The man then howled as sweat dripped down from his back then rolled around on the ground as if he was being tortured.

The judge waved the True Dragon Flag.

The winning ghost eyed man murmured to himself: “If it weren’t because that killing people would lose dragon blessing....”

He had obviously held back just then.

Taiyun Shuangzi had killed his opponent and instead of getting any dragon blessing, he had even lost some.

When the ghost eyed man attacked Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye locked onto him.

“He merged his Flame of True Spirit with his eye bloodline, forming a Ghost Eye Flame that burned his opponent's soul.”

Zhao Feng found the reasoning behind the ghost eyed man's skill.

However, knowing didn't mean Zhao Feng could copy it.

Zhao Feng could only get ideas from anything that was linked to bloodlines as everyone's bloodline was different. It was suitable for someone else, it didn't mean it was suitable for you too.

“But the Flame of True Spirit can be formed by anyone in the True Spirit Realm.”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and merged his consciousness into his dantian.

At the core of his dantian was his Source of True Spirit that was biased towards the Lightning element.

According to the Lightning Inheritance Zhao Feng circulated his Qi of Spirit and a small flame the size of a pea appeared within the depths of his Source of True Spirit.

At the same time the flame glittered lightning.

This wasn't just any normal Flame of True Spirit, it was a True Spirit Lightning Flame.

After reaching the True Spirit Realm Zhao Feng didn't bother about the Flame of True Spirit as he didn't consider about going down the path of a blacksmith.

However.

The aura released from the True Spirit Lightning Flame in his dantian made Zhao Feng's heart jump.

“Using the True Spirit Lightning Flame as a lighter and merging it with the God's Spiritual Eye, could I summon a Lightning Flame God's Eye?”

A thought popped into Zhao Feng's mind.

After all, he had looked into the Dark Eye incomplete page and knew enough about mental energy.

Firstly.

Zhao Feng needed a bridge that connected his God's Spiritual Eye and True Spirit Lightning Fire together.

This bridge would be his faint cold blue blood in his body.

A while later.

The faint blue blood turned into a spider web that extended from the dimension of his left eye to the True Spirit Lightning Flame in his dantian.

Time flew by quickly as Zhao Feng kept on trying and working it out.

Failure after failure meant that he was getting close to success.

Weng~

Zhao Feng's True Dragon Token suddenly sensed something and pointed towards the Northern stage.

"My turn again."

Zhao Feng stood up unwillingly. He was very close to success.

When the Lightning Fire God's Eye succeeded it would become a

powerful eye bloodline secret technique that wouldn't just attack the soul. It would attack the mental energy dimension and physical world.

Northern stage.

Zhao Feng went up for the second time.

His opponent this time was a late stage man in gold armour.

The gold armoured man had a cautious expression and put up a protective Qi of True Spirit barrier to counter Zhao Feng's speed.

Zhao Feng's speed had made other geniuses sigh.

“Hmph, to beat those with fast speed you need stronger defence and use stillness to counter movement.”

After reinforcing his defence a smile appeared on the golden armoured man's face.

His cultivation was higher than Zhao Feng's and believed that as long as his defence wasn't broken, the chances of him winning was high.

However.

Zhao Feng didn't try to win by speed.

Eye of Illusion!

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and an abyssal freezing pond seemed to appear in his left eye.

Plop!

Within a breath the golden armoured man had half kneeled on the ground and cold sweat drenched his back

Hua!

The Northern zone broke into chaos.

Some peak True Human Rank and even True Mystic Rank geniuses were moved.

The ghost eyed man had a surprised look: "Looks like he doesn't completely not know eye techniques."

Weng~

Zhao Feng's True Dragon Token became brighter than before as it took some dragon blessing from the opponent. However, there was still a bit of distance until the bronze token.



After winning.

Zhao Feng quickly returned to his spot and started to test and explore within the dimension of his left eye.

Slowly but steadily Zhao Feng's left eye occasionally flashed with lightning and the pupil seemed to be transparent and dark at the same time.

# Chapter 348 - Inheritance Shadowings

---

The faint blue blood within Zhao Feng's body formed a bright connecting the dimension of his left eye to his Source of True Spirit within his dantian.

The sizzle of True Spirit Lightning Fire succeeded in merging with the freezing pond.

The freezing pond wasn't just Zhao Feng's Source of mental energy, it was also Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eyes' 'eye power' and the core of his eye bloodline. Up to now it still remained a mystery.

Through the testing the freezing pond and True Spirit Lightning Fire could merge together for a short amount of time and a faint azure lightning flame would occasionally flash in Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye.

At this point in time Zhao Feng had copied the ghost eyed man's Flaming Eye technique.

“After all, the eye is the human's weakest part of the body and this flaming eye technique is best used instantly, not continuously. A normal eye can't do this.”

Zhao Feng realised.

This meant that those without powerful eye bloodlines couldn't

use this skill even if they knew how to cultivate it.

This was because the eyes of normal humans were weak and couldn't contain the flame.

At this instance.

Zhao Feng's Lightning Flame God's Eye had formed and was probably stronger than all the others.

As of right now.

Zhao Feng's eye techniques contained: Eye of Illusion, Eye of Ice Soul and Eye of the Heart.

The Eye of Ice Soul had a powerful offense and specialised in locking onto the opponent - Zhao Feng didn't dare use this easily.

On the other hand the Lightning Flame God's Eye was an instant attack and definitely stronger than the Eye of Ice Soul.

"I can't use the Lightning Flame God's Eye easily or else it's very easy to burn the opponent's soul and do more than wanted damage. Furthermore, this skill puts a lot of pressure on the God's Spiritual Eye."

Zhao Feng was slightly regretful.

He had just comprehended the Lightning Flame God's Eye and definitely didn't have enough control over it.

Therefore whenever the ghost eyed man went up Zhao Feng would inspect and learn a thing or two from him.

Ghost Eye Soul Burner!!

The ghost eyed man's eyes shone with fire.

"Ahhh!"

A peak True Human Rank expert howled and fell to the ground rolling as if being tortured.

The ghost eyed man's Ghost Eye Soul Burner was controlled precisely or else it was easy for the opponent to accidentally kill his opponent.

Anyone that lost to him would be injured in the mind and definitely wouldn't be able to recover during the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Therefore, the ghost eyed man was also a forbidden opponent that many geniuses didn't dare to fight against.

"This Wu family is indeed worthy of being one of the three major eye families."

Qin Kunwu and Xia Xianshang all had solemn expressions.

These two were Mo Tianyi's level but extremely wary of the ghost eyed man.

“All three from the three eye families are here. The Tuoba family, Wu family and Qiu family.”

Qin Kunwu scanned across the area.

Under normal situations most geniuses apart from overwhelming prodigies didn't want to meet the three major eye families because their skills were hard to fend against.

“Look at the Eastern stage. It's someone from the Tuoba family!”

The gazes of many geniuses turned to the Northern stage.

The overwhelming prodigy from the Northern stage was Tantai Lanyue and was easily supreme.

At this instance the successor from the Tuoba family had appeared on the Northern stage.

“Tuoba Qi from one of the three major eye families.”

Their gazes locked onto the handsome youth.

Tuoba Qi's opponent was a moving female dressed in pink.

“Die Ye!”

Zhao Feng, Dong Xue, Jiang Sanfeng and company exclaimed.

Heavenly Piercing Eye!

Tuoba Qi's calm eyes suddenly became sharp.

Shua!

A gash was left on Die Ye's face that went straight down to her neck.

“I... I admit defeat....”

Die Ye exclaimed with fear.

Thinking back how she had chased after the Fan Flying Bandit with Zhao Feng, her strength was about the peak True Human Rank but now she didn't have any chance to fight back at all.

The Heavenly Piercing Eye's attack could create invisible blades that slashed the opponent's throat.

“The Heavenly Piercing Eye is still so powerful. If I faced him the result would most likely be the two of us severely injured.”

The ghost eyed man’s expression was solemn.

Of course.

The people from different zones couldn’t battle others from other zones as of right now.

Even the ones from the same zone had a low chance of fighting one another.

“This Heavenly Piercing Eye’s offense is terrifying. And it’s biased towards the physical world.”

Zhao Feng clucked his tongue.

Tuoba Qi’s speed was too fast. So fast that Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye couldn’t lock onto it.

Furthermore, the opponent’s Heavenly Piercing Eye had the wind element so even if Zhao Feng learnt it he couldn’t use it.

Northern stage.

The battles continued and Goddess Bing Wei beat her opponent with one move every time.

Unknowingly, Zhao Feng had entered five battles and won all of them.

Bei Moi won two and lose three whereas Dong Xue lost all five and had a sad expression.

Wang Xiaoguai had also won five and became fiercer with every fight.

It was an incredible feat to win five in a row.

Of course.

Qin Kunwu, Xia Xianshang and the ghost eyed man all had five victories as well.

The seventh match.

Zhao Feng went up again, his opponent this time a youth clad in black at the peak True Human Rank who had a token with a glimpse of silver.

Zhao Feng's True Dragon Token only had a glitter of bronze.



“Hehe youth, your perfect record ends here.”

The youth in black smiled faintly.

This was Zhao Feng’s strongest opponent so far.

His token told his battle prowess and power.

“Black Crow Li Chengyun. To have the title of black crow means his speed is fast and not many people can catch him.”

“This guy only reached the top three hundred last time but that increased rapidly this time, becoming a black horse that just beat two bronze token geniuses in a row just then.”

Many people knew this youth in black’s background.

The black crow Li Chengyun also inspected Zhao Feng.

Since they were both at the northern stage Li Chengyun also knew that Zhao Feng had won six battles in a row.

It could be said that these two were both black horses of the Northern stage.

“Speed is my forte and my cultivation is far higher than yours therefore your eye bloodline has much less an effect on me.”

Black crow Li Chengyun had a relaxed look but in reality was cautious.

Shua!

In a flash Lin Chengyun disappeared and in the next instance, a man with black wings appeared in the air.

Shua! Shua!

At the same time several blurry figures appeared around Zhao Feng.

In terms of speed Li Chengyun was even slightly faster than some cultivators at the beginning stages of the True Mystic Rank.

“Anyone under the True Mystic Rank is useless.”

Zhao Feng suddenly opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and locked onto a figure.

Eye of Ice Soul!

The ice blue eye turned into a freezing pond and coldness eroded his mental energy dimension.

The ghastly fast black crow Li Chengyun suddenly froze.

He seemed to enter a world of ice and the coldness of mental energy eroded his mind.

Li Chengyun's mental energy consciousness was enveloped by an ice blue light and at the end even his thoughts were frozen.

At this moment it was as if he had aged. His reactions and movements were as slow as a snail. Furthermore, his mental energy consciousness were eroded by the power of ice soul and almost fell into deep sleep.

Bam!

Zhao Feng raised his foot and kicked Li Chengyun off the stage.

When the latter fell onto the ground he was still hiccupping and even his thoughts and actions became slow.

“Luckily I stopped quickly.”

Zhao Feng wiped his cold sweat.

After his mental energy level increased his eye of Ice Soul's power also became more terrifying and attacks like this that went straight towards the soul were dangerous. It was easy to accidentally kill someone.

After winning the seventh match Zhao Feng's token suddenly turned into pure bronze as his dragon blessing increased.

Defeating Li Chengyun meant Zhao Feng became one of the powerful black horses of the Northern zone.

Eight wins, nine wins, ten wins.

Zhao Feng's fights continued and his bronze True Dragon Token became brighter.

Apart from the overwhelming prodigy Goddess Bing Wei and Qin Kunwu and company, the other geniuses all looked at this blue haired youth with wary.

Of course.

There wasn't just Zhao Feng becoming a black horse in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

In the Northern zone there was also Wang Xiaoguai and a couple others.

At the same time.

The Eastern, Western, Southern and middle zones all had black horses.

In the Southern zone Xin Wuheng, Liu Qinxin and company continued their winning streaks and even beat some geniuses that achieved good results in the previous Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

This was especially so for Xin Wuheng who single handily and casually beat his opponents.

In the Western zone there was also a couple black horses and one of them was a female sword master who defeated her opponents in one move.

That was Cang Yuyue.

Zhao Yufei also became one of the four black horses in the Eastern zone.

Above the arena on the stage the Sovereigns of the Sacred Alliance watched the exciting battles of the five zones.

“Hehe, no wonder it’s one of the peak generations.”

“In the past generations there was only a couple black horses, not dozens.”

The Sovereigns nodded their head.

The Deputy Palace Lord at the centre surveyed the surrounding stone statues: “The genius dragon blessings continue to rise and is still going forwards....”

The stone statues that seemed to be legends of ancient eras gave off a mysterious aura and their expressions seemed to change as they watched the battles.

Weng~~

A couple stone statues seemed to shake and its aura began to rise.

“Look!”

One of the Sovereigns stared at the sky above the ancient aura.

Between the clouds a couple transparent figures had appeared.

These transparent figures were blurry and palaces, mountains, and libraries could be seen.

“An inheritance connected with the continent already?”

“Incredible! The Sacred True Dragon Gathering has just begun. Usually ‘Inheritance Shadowings’ would only appear during the mid-late stages of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

The Sovereigns of the Sacred Alliance were stunned.

# Chapter 349 - Zhao Feng's Thoughts

---

“The aura of this ‘Inheritance Shadowing’ seems ok but still nowhere near as good as the Four Great Inheritances.”

The bronze skinned giant Deputy Palace Lord looked at the clouds.

“Hehe, an inheritance shadowing has already appeared. This means that there’ll definitely be more Inheritances that connect with the continent.”

“That’s right, in the past there was usually one or two inheritances and sometimes even none.”

The members of the Sacred Alliance were all very experienced.

Their eyes were full of expectation and joy.

A total of nine Sovereigns sat on the stage and looked down at the battles below.

The battle of five zones was just the first round. The clash between geniuses would open their potential, creating more genius dragon blessings.

The more black horses there were on the ancient arena, the greater the growth in dragon blessing was.



Through battle one's bloodline, talent, battle intent and potential would be released, making the ancient arena change slightly.

The ancient arena was surrounded by a mountain of stone statues and the aura they gave off was more and more obvious.

Northern stage.

Zhao Feng had the feeling as if he was being 'surveyed' by the surrounding stone statues.

These stone statues were like sleeping gods that watched the battles inside with admiration or disdain.

"As long as I don't meet the first-tier geniuses such as Qin Kunwu, the ghost eyed man, Xia Xianshang or the overwhelming prodigy, my dragon blessing will continue to grow."

Zhao Feng thought.

There was a total of six to seven hundred geniuses in the Northern zone and it was hard to meet a certain person.

However, the Sacred True Dragon Gathering also had another rule:

If wasn't that you couldn't challenge a certain person but if you

lost you would lose double the original dragon blessing and if you won, you would only win half of the original amount.

Furthermore, one only had three chances to do this.

Not many people were willing to do this.

Even the five overwhelming prodigies wouldn't easily do this unless it was at the end and they needed to catch up to others.

“Everything depends on destiny...”

Zhao Feng listened to the True Dragon Token and fought whoever he met.

As of right now his luck wasn't bad and he didn't meet the overwhelming prodigy or the three people at the first tier.

Ten wins... eleven wins.... Twelve wins....

Zhao Feng's victories increased one by one.

He could defeat anyone under the True Mystic Rank and would spend the remaining time to comprehend.

The battle of five zones would continue from ten to fifteen days or even longer.

Through more than a dozen fights, the situation of the Northern zone became clearer.

The strongest was obviously the overwhelming prodigy - Goddess Bing Wei.

Apart from her there was the three on the first tier: Qin Kunwu, ghost eyed man and Xia Xianshang.

These three were all comparable to Mo Tianyi and Zhao Feng would probably lose against these three.

After that was the second tier consisting of five to six True Mystic Rank experts.

Finally, it was the black horses' turn.

Black horses meant that they hadn't participated in the previous Sacred True Dragon Gathering and their tokens were white.

Currently, there were four true black horses: Bing Shuiyue, Hong Zhan, Zhao Feng and Wang Xiaoguai.

These four had all won their battles from the start.

The four horses had the ability and chance to reach the second tier but was still a bit off the first tier.

“A measly Northern zone has four black horses.”

Qin Kunwu murmured in surprise.

“Hehe, Brother Qin, I didn’t see wrong. That blue haired kid was indeed a black horse.”

The square faced youth from before smiled faintly.

“Hmph, of these four black horses Bing Shuiyue and Hong Zhan are at the beginning stages of the True Mystic Rank and was considerably strong. Especially Shuiyue, she’s Goddess Bing Wei’s sister and might be able to threaten me. As for Zhao Feng and Wang Xiaoguai who are at the early and late stages of the True Human Rank respectively, no matter how strong their bloodlines are, it’s hard to achieve any accomplishments.”

Qin Kunwu casually said.

“I feel like Zhao Feng’s strength isn’t just so but Shuiyue is indeed stronger.”

The square faced youth shook his head.

At the same time a seventeen to eighteen years old girl with a charming face went on stage.

This girl was a ‘cold’ beauty and gave off a chilling aura.

“This Bing Shuiyue has already won nineteen battles.”

“Apart from Goddess Bing Wei, she’s the Northern zone’s strongest woman.”

The spectators were all surprised at Bing Shuiyue’s looks and strength.

No one apart from Goddess Bing Wei and the first tier were Bing Shuiyue’s match.

“Zhe zhe, little beauty, I’ve heard of your Mystic Ice Palace’s skills for a long time. This one would like to challenge you.”

A wretched pimple faced man walked onto the stage. This man’s True Dragon Token emitted a faint silver light and his cultivation had reached the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

“It’s Ma Tiansan.”

“This guy came fifty to sixtieth last time. Looks like Bing Shuiyue’s hit a hard bone.”

The spectators were all looking forward to this.

On one side was the Northern zone's strongest black horse and the other was a True Mystic Rank expert.

“Ugly faggot, lose!”

Bing Shuiyue revealed a look of disgust.

Extreme Northern Ice Wind!

Bing Shuiyue pushed her hands and an ice blue wind appeared that howled towards Ma Tiansan.

Goddess Bing Wei had used this move before and her opponents were instantly frozen by this.

“Zhe zhe... little beauty, don't be so urgent. This brother here will satisfy you.”

Ma Tiansan smiled lustfully and waved his arm, sending dozens of dark grey lights towards Bing Shuiyue.

Boom----

The clash of the True Mystic Rank caused an explosion that expanded for one mile.

Qiu----

Bing Shuiyue retreated in the air wave.

Ma Tiansan's cultivation was higher than hers and was more experienced.

Those at the True Mystic Rank had already comprehended their Roots of a Law and could use the help of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to summon more power. Compared to the true Human Rank they were much stronger.

Simply said, it was the compatibility between skill and Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

For example, Bing Shuiyue. Apart from her cold Qi of True Spirit she could also call for similar Yuan Qi in the outside world.

“The Qi of True Spirit of those at the True Mystic Rank are of higher quality and quantity than of True Human Rank. The only difference is that they have comprehended the root of laws and in terms of recovery, absorption of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi or the power and range of skills, it surpasses the True Human Rank.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye got some useful information from the battle between True Mystic Ranks.

While he was watching, he was also using his Lightning Inheritance in the dimension of his left eye comparing them together.

Ice Wind Phoenix Wings!

Bing Shuiyue shouted and an ice phoenix appeared in the air. It seemed to also have an ancient bloodline power added to it.

“Fuck, this bitch’s gone crazy.”

Ma Tiansan exclaimed as a Spiritual grade weapon appeared in his hand and slashed out, forming an arc dozens of yards long.

The storm of ice phoenix clashed with the dark grey arc time after time.

Terrifying air waves extended from one mile to two miles.

The remaining energy from this battle could almost destroy a village.

The geniuses watching felt their heart twitch. If a normal True Human Rank fell into this battle they would’ve been ripped to shreds.

“True Mystic Rank is indeed strong. My mental energy is comparable to the True Mystic Rank. If I really wanted to form a root of laws, eh.... In theory I could....”

Zhao Feng first sighed at their strength then surprisingly found



that his mental energy level was comparable to the True Mystic Rank.

Apart from the quality and quantity of the Qi of True Spirit, the main difference was mental energy.

The symbol of a True Mystic Rank was to comprehend and form their own 'law root'.

It was to form a seed that could interact with the Heaven and Earth. The seed was, in reality, the Source of True Spirit because the Source of True Spirit was based off one's cultivation technique and absorbed the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

In theory as long as one's mental energy level was enough, they could form a root of law.

Suddenly.

A terrifying thought, a devastating plan formed in Zhao Feng's mind.

"Can I do this in ten days' time?"

"If I succeed, then I'll at least have the base cultivation comparable to the early stages of the True Mystic Rank and have a higher chance of reaching the top ten. I'll even have the chance to fight the overwhelming prodigies."

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take a deep breath.

As he thought more and more about it his entire body trembled.

In theory, this plan could work but the important part was that whether Zhao Feng could form his root of law or not.

Crack! Peng---

A shocking slam came from the Northern stage and an ice mountain with terrifying coldness enveloped Ma Tiansan.

Boom!

Ma Tiansan was thrown off the stage and almost turned into an ice block as he kept hiccupping with shock: "You just reached the True Mystic Rank not long ago as your root of law is already comparable to the early stages of the True Mystic Rank. Your bloodline is also profound and you definitely received the essence of the Mystic Ice Inheritance...."

# Chapter 350 - Picking a Fight

---

Northern stage.

The battle between True Mystic Ranks ended with Bing Shuiyue winning.

“Indeed, she is worthy of being a rising star of the Mystic Ice Palace. She has just reached the True Mystic Rank not long ago and defeated Ma Tiansan who’s at the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.”

“Apparently Bing Shuiyue and Goddess Bing Wei both received the essence of the Mystic Ice Inheritance.”

The genius’ below sighed in admiration.

The Mystic Ice Palace was famed across the continent and held one of the four great inheritances, the ‘Mystic Ice Inheritance’ and they could open it once every dozens of years.

Of the Ten Great Clans ranking the Mystic Ice Palace was always high and at every Sacred True Dragon Gathering they would have a couple peak prodigies.

“This Shuiyue’s cultivated in an ice elemental skill that’s better than my Lightning Inheritance and she also has a powerful bloodline...”

Zhao Feng watched the battle from beginning to end and felt that Bing Shuiyue's terrifying strength might be enough to reach Mo Tianyi and Qin Kunwu's level.

Ma Tiansan was also incredible and has the chance to reach the top thirty this time. His strength was only below the first tier.

If Zhao Feng was to face Ma Tiansan, he didn't have absolute confidence to win and even if he did it would have been a hard-fought battle.

After this fight.

Bing Shuiyue became the number one black horse of the Northern stage and was even one of the top black horses across the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

"Shuiyue, you did really good this battle."

The overwhelming prodigy Goddess Bing Wei revealed a rare smile.

"Big sis, this is just the first round and I was already forced to use my bloodline."

Bing Shuiyue's breathing rate was slightly fast. Her battle just then wasn't easy but the bronze True Dragon Token in her hand had started to become silver, meaning that her dragon blessing had increased greatly.

“Little sis, you need to understand that many geniuses here can challenge those with higher cultivation. It was already incredible for you to beat Ma Tiansan with lower cultivation.”

Goddess Bing Wei stroked her sister's hair with love.

The Northern stage.

After twenty fights the situation became clearer.

Of the four black horses Bing Shuitue was on top, Hong Zhan second with the early stage True Mystic Rank cultivation and he drew with another True Mystic Rank expert.

Third was Zhao Feng who also won twenty fights and after him in fourth was Wang Xiaoguai.

However, on the twenty second battle Wang Xiaoguai's luck was pretty bad and he met Qin Kunwu.

Qin Kunwu was a legend across the continent and was even ranked higher than Mo Tianyi in the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Boom!

Wang Xiaoguai activated his bloodline power as soon as he went

on stage and his eyes flashed with sizzles of purple gold and his muscles bulked, making him seem like a mini giant.

In that instant his physical attributes reached a terrifying state that could rip apart normal True Mystic Ranks with his bare hand.

Earth Hell Wind Cloud Stick!!

Wang Xiaoguai waved his gold and silver stick around and blurs with devastating wind covered a one-hundred-yard radius.

In terms of battle power Wang Xiaoguai was almost comparable to a True Mystic Rank.

His bloodline power was very unique. The more injured he was the more battle power he had.

“Gankun Righteous Air Technique.”

Qin Kunwu’s eyes were like stars and his body radiated a large amount of Qi of True Spirit that connected to the heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Hu~~

A purple star light instantly shone over a mile radius.

Ta!

Qin Kunwu exclaimed and a palm consisting of purple star light enveloped the place. It had the air of righteousness and suppressed the demons and beasts.

Wang Xiaoguai crazily waved his stick of devastating wind but still crumpled.

“Bam!”

The overwhelming power instantly made Wang Xiaoguai cough out blood.

This difference in strength couldn't be caught up with bloodline or skill.

Zhao Feng wasn't surprised at Wang Xiaoguai's lose. After all, the opponent was Mo Tianyi's level and had the chance to reach the top twenty if not top ten.

“Unfortunately, it was too fast....”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye locked onto Qin Kunwu's Qi of True Spirit and how his root of law had interacted with the heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

However, Qin Kunwu's battle power was stronger than imagine

and suppressed Wang Xiaoguai in just one move. The latter didn't have any chance at all.

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and merged his consciousness into his Source of True Spirit to feel the profoundness.

“My Source of True Spirit's profoundness mainly comes from the Lightning Inheritance and then the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.”

Zhao Feng analysed bit by bit.

Once there was a True Mystic Rank fighting he would watch their battle regardless which zone it was in.

Through these inspections, he gained some insights.

“The root of laws is to form a ‘root’ with one's comprehension and use this to borrow power from the Heaven and Earth.”

A line of thought appeared in Zhao Feng's heart.

The root of law was to use the Source of True Spirit as a seed then use mental energy to sense the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

This way the cultivators every move would become more powerful.



Because those at the True Mystic Rank had their root of laws every one of their actions could call their power of Heaven and Earth but only those at the True Lord Rank could directly ‘summon’ heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Of course, those at the True Mystic Rank could also direct the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi but only similar to the effect of ‘calling.’

After this train of thought became clear.

Zhao Feng still needed two steps to form his ‘root of laws’.

Firstly, he needed to comprehend the Heaven Earth Laws and needed to have a high enough understanding.

This was the key step that Zhao Feng lacked.

The second part was that he needed to form a root of law within his mental energy world by using the Source of True Spirit as the seed.

Zhao Feng could only do this if his mental energy was high enough.

“The key part is the first point. I need to merge the Lightning Inheritance and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible to comprehend a unique law.”

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and started to comprehend.

In reality, he could form a root of law for any one of the two Lightning Inheritance and root of law and this would be much easier but Zhao Feng wanted perfection. He wanted to form a root of law on the merging of the Lightning Inheritance and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

This meant that the complexity and difficulty of forming the root of law was several times the norm.

Luckily Zhao Feng wasn't a normal person and had the help of the God's Spiritual Eye as well as a large source of mental energy which also allowed him to have high understanding and comprehension.

Within his mind.

Profound lines of lightning interacted with faint flowers.

At the same time.

The lightning symbol on Zhao Feng's forehead flashed and had the signs of cracking.

"It's not hard for me to comprehend the root of law but the only problem is time."

Zhao Feng must complete his root of law between ten to fifteen days.

Only this way would he be able to aim for a higher place.

Time passed.

Zhao Feng was immersed in his world of mental energy and the insights of laws surrounded his body.

In the blink of an eye several days had passed.

The five zone battles continued.

On the Northern stage.

The overwhelming prodigy Goddess Bing Wei still stood supreme.

Qin Kunwu and the ghost eyed man still didn't have any losses.

It was Xia Xianshang's luck who was bad and met Goddess Bing Wei before losing in two to three moves.

The middle stage.

“Unparalleled under the heavens!”

Yun Tianhao's palm filled with a mysterious light that crushed everything in its path and made the stage tremble.

A golden dragon seemed to appear from him and seemed to roar.

Peng!

Prince Jin spat out a mouthful of blood as he was sent flying from the stage as a bitterness appeared on his mouth.

It was unknown whether it was glory or sadness to spar with the number one prodigy Yu Tianhao.

Yu Tianhao was at the peak True Mystic Rank and his strength was enough to move those at the True Lord Rank.

Furthermore, the Unparalleled under the Heavens skill was a technique that made other inheritances lose their colour.

On the Northern stage.

Zhao Feng suddenly opened his eyes.

Weng~

His True Dragon Token suddenly shook and directed him

towards the stage.

“The forty fourth match. My turn.”

Zhao Feng expressionlessly stood up and jumped onto the northern stage.

After forty-four continuous wins, Zhao Feng became one of the black horses of the Northern stage.

At this stage his True Dragon Token had turned deep bronze and had a sizzle of silver.

It was because Zhao Feng was strong and lucky that he was able to reach this result.

The reason why he was lucky was that Zhao Feng still hadn't met the overwhelming prodigy or the first-tier geniuses.

On the contrary Wang Xiaoguai and Hong Zhan had all met powerful opponents and lost before.

Even Bing Shuiyue had met Ma Tiansan, a True Mystic Rank expert.

Shua!

A cold snow robed girl suddenly floated onto the Northern stage. It was a face made of ice that could destroy countries.

The powerful True Mystic Rank aura interacted with the Heaven Earth Ice Yuan Qi and formed a terrifying coldness.

Si!

Zhao Feng hiccupped and the coldness was enough to chill the bone.

Hua!

Exclaims came from below the Northern stage as they were filled with excitement and expectation but more of it was gloating.

“Looks like my luck isn’t very good.”

Zhao Feng first wanted to finish the battle as soon as possible, but the opponent was the head of the four black horses ‘Bing Shuiyue.’

“Bing Shuiyue, you challenged Zhao Feng. If you win, you can only win half the original amount and if you lose, you’ll lose double the norm.”

The judge spoke and warned once more.

“I understand.”

Bing Shuiyue’s cold eyes locked onto Zhao Feng.

Hearing this Zhao Feng was shocked. His fight was because Bing Shuiyue had challenged him and not a random match.

The rules did state that one could challenge another but everyone had only three chances.

“Bing Shuiyue, why are you challenging me?”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped as his eyes flashed.

# Chapter 351 - Copying Secret Technique

---

This beauty was Zhao Feng's most powerful opponent that he had met so far. The key point was that their battle wasn't directed by the True Dragon Token but man-made.

This made him think. Apart from participating in the fights, he spent most of the time comprehending his root of law and didn't pay much attention to the outside world.

In reality, the truth wasn't complex.

“Of the four black horses of the northern stage, only Bing Shuiyue and Zhao Feng have forty-four wins.”

“That blue haired brat's luck had always been good. That's why he could be on par with Bing Shuiyue.”

“Hehe, looks like Bing Shuiyue is indeed as competitive as her sister. She won't allow such a thing to happen.”

Most of the geniuses were playful, waiting to watch a good show.

Bing Shuiyue stood quietly on stage and her eyes were filled with disgust and disdain.

“A measly early stage True Human Rank is on par with me? This is a humiliation towards the entire Northern zone. I am the



number one black horse.”

Bing Shuiyue’s eyebrows furrowed and became more disgusted but Zhao Feng’s luck was always good and didn’t lose.

She wanted to truly become the number one black horse of the Northern zone and even become the entire Sacred True Dragon’s number one black horse star.

This was why she had challenged Zhao Feng.

“No wonder. It’s good that I’m also comprehending the root of law and she’s just reached the True Mystic Rank not long ago so I can use her to help me. Furthermore, her bloodline power’s element is the same as mine.”

Zhao Feng easily accepted the reality.

Although he didn’t have much of a chance of winning, she could help him improve.

“Blue haired brat, your good luck ends here.”

Bing Shuiyue said in disdain as her True Spirit Realm coldness enveloped Zhao Feng.

She had just broken through to the True Mystic Rank not long ago and her root of law was comparable to the early stages of the

True Mystic Rank, meaning that her skills were powerful.

Therefore.

Bing Shuiyue's full cold aura could instantly destroy a normal True Human Rank's will to battle.

"Damn it's cold."

Zhao Feng hiccupped but his mental energy remained unharmed.

Shua!

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye and locked onto Bing Shuiyue.

Bing Shuiyue's snow robe started to fade away in Zhao Feng's eye and transparency was only one of the God's Spiritual Eyes basic power.

However, Zhao Feng didn't do this because he was a pervert. In a flash Bing Shuiyue's figure was replaced by blood and Qi of True Spirit. Her bloodline power was also shown.

The clearest one was the Qi of True Spirit which extended throughout the body.

“Shameless bastard!”

Bing Shuiyue sensed something and her face went red before turning freezing cold.

Extreme Northern Ice Wind!

Bing Shuiyue exclaimed and waved her jade hand, summoning ice blue winds howling towards Zhao Feng.

Crazy attacks.

A radius of one mile was filled with the winds of the Extreme Northern Ice Wind.

Just one wind alone was enough to instantly freeze a peak True Human Rank into an ice block.

Since she was angry and embarrassed Bing Shuiyue continuously sent out seven to eight Extreme Northern Ice Winds which would even injure normal True Mystic Rank's.

Si! Si!

Zhao Feng only felt a chilling feeling come over that even made his Qi of True Spirit circulate.

The root of law that a True Mystic Rank expert created could suppress those at the True Human Rank.

Furthermore, her cultivation and skills were both superior to Zhao Feng.

Qiu!

Zhao Feng turned into a streak of lightning that disappeared from his original spot.

Shua Shua!

Two to three Zhao Feng's covered in a layer of lightning appeared in the air the next second.

Amongst them two were clones made from Zhao Feng's Yin Shadow Cloak.

Boom! Bam! Bam!

The icy winds exploded and instantly crushed towards where Zhao Feng was at, destroying two clones in the process.

At this moment.

Zhao Feng was forced to retreat and made to use his Claw of

Lightning as well as Waves of Lightning but nothing could stop it.

The superiority in root of law, cultivation and skills was too much.

“This girl is indeed worthy of being close to Mo Tianyi and Qin Kunwu’s level.”

Zhao Feng would definitely lose in a head on clash.

He hadn’t used his bloodline power yet nor his four eye bloodline powers. Currently he was only using his God’s Spiritual Eye as well as his advantage in speed.

Yet Bing Shuiyue hadn’t used her bloodline power as well or her killing moves.

Claw of Lightning!

Extreme Northern Ice Wind!

The Claw of Lightning slashed towards the Extreme Northern Ice Wind!

Crack!

The Claw of Lightning instantly broke and the remaining wind

swept towards Zhao Feng.

Teleportation Lightning step!

Zhao Feng's figure disappeared and reappeared several yards out, dodging the core of the move.

The spectators watched with twitching hearts.

Zhao Feng was like a walking on a tightrope. Any mistake would result in becoming an ice block.

However, Zhao Feng could always evade the danger. His God's Spiritual Eye could control the situation and inspect Bing Shuiyue's path of Qi of True Spirit, including where it went and then estimate which route it would take.

Shua! Qiu! Qiu!

Zhao Feng's movement skill of the merged Lightning Inheritance and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible was quick and agile.

Bing Shuiyue didn't specialise in speed and all her attacking routes were 'spied' upon by Zhao Feng, allowing him to succeed in evading every time.

"Although you're strong and I can't take your moves straight on but if you can't hit me what else can you do?"

Zhao Feng's figure flashed by on the stage and seemed to slightly casual.

His God's Spiritual Eye locked onto Bing Shuiyue right from the beginning and inspected her usage of the root of law.

The geniuses below who were waiting to watch a show took back their playfulness and underestimation.

Some of the top geniuses instead had solemn expressions.

“Although this Zhao Feng doesn't seem to be winning, he's actually the one controlling the situation.”

Xia Xianshang's expression became wary.

He was thinking about the result if all his sword routes were all seen by Zhao Feng on top of his agile speed.

“This kid's eye bloodline has this rare ability?”

The ghost eyed man's eyes flashed with jealousy.

Firstly, his bloodline power could take the initiative and secondly, his large source of mental energy could allow him to accomplish an incredible feat in the path of mental energy illusions.

Furthermore, instinct told him that Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye wasn't as simple as it looked because his own eye bloodline became uneasy when it met Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye.

“Shuiyue's being led by this brat.”

Goddess Bing Wei who was watching raised her eyebrows.

Dozens of moves later.

Zhao Feng's figure flashed everywhere and had a bit of the style the 'Water Moon Pirate' once had.

His God's Spiritual Eye kept on locking onto Bing Shuiyue and only defended.

Bing Shuiyue wasn't dumb and regained her calmness, not wasting her Qi of True Spirit.

“If that's so...”

Bing Shuiyue's expression was cold and she snickered as her Qi of True Spirit started to spread rapidly.

Not good!



Zhao Feng's expression changed dramatically. He saw Bing Shuiyue's root of law bloom to a maximum and a dangerous feeling appeared.

Ice Blade Windstorm!

Bing Shuiyue exclaimed as she leapt into the sky and kept on moving her hands, sending wind storms in every direction.

What was more terrifying was that ice shards would appear next to the wind storm and would even crush mountains.

Bing Shuiyue danced around and the range of the ice blade wind storm increased to a hundred yards.

Wherever she went, that devastating windstorm would follow her.

Being an expert at the True Mystic Rank, Bing Shuiyue's speed wasn't much slower than Zhao Feng. The main difference between her and Zhao Feng was agility but with the ice blade wind storm, she decreased the space Zhao Feng had to dodge.

"The range of attacks from the True Mystic Rank surpasses the True Human Rank by more than a level."

Zhao Feng landed on the ground with a solemn expression.

## Three Flowered Treasured Lotus!

With a calm expression, a three-coloured lotus appeared under Zhao Feng's feet.

Weng~

Three petals of green, blue and purple extended from the lotus, forming a three-coloured barrier.

Ding-Tok! Tok!

Sparks flew everywhere on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and the hits from the ice blade wind storm made the three coloured petals fade in colour.

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a long breath as he stood on the three-flower treasured lotus.

The defensive capabilities of the three flowered Treasured lotus was without a doubt powerful.

The Three Flowered Treasured Lotus gave off a hypnosis and hormone smell that made Bing Shuiyue exclaim and retreat dozens of yards.

“Shameless!”

Bing Shuiyue’s face was slightly red and her body became hot.

She stared at Zhao Feng with disgust but the latter didn’t mind and murmured: “This girl’s inheritance and skill is powerful and therefore has a good root of law allowing her to be compared to the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.”

At this point Zhao Feng had understood Bing Shuiyue’s root of law.

Zhao Feng had grasped the technique and direction to form the root of law but lacked time.

At this instance Bing Shuiyue attacked again as lines of ice appeared on her skin.

“Ice Wind Phoenix Wings!”

The wind storm in the air suddenly gathered and increased in power.

At last that devastating power condensed into an ice phoenix that brought a pressure from the ancient times.

“This is your bloodline power?”

Zhao Feng's bloodline trembled slightly and the ancient aura made breathing for him difficult.

Even though he had the three flowered Treasured Lotus, it was hard for him to face this move.

However, at this dangerous moment Zhao Feng became calm.

Under the locking of the God's Spiritual Eye, he saw Bing Shuiyue's usage of her bloodline power.

"Since her bloodline has the same element as mine, it should be suitable for me."

Zhao Feng's heart jumped.

Shua!

A diagram of how bloodline was supposed to be used appeared in Zhao Feng's mind according to how Bing Shuiyue used it was copied onto himself.

God's Spiritual Eye - Copy!

Zhao Feng's left eye gave off a mysterious blue light and in the next instant, he mimicked Bing Shuiyue's hand actions, waving them in the air.

Huang!

A large but blurry figure appeared behind Zhao Feng. It was magnificent and sat on an incomplete ice throne, like the Lord of Winter

# Chapter 352 - Flaming Eye's Power

---

Ever since the Capital, Zhao Feng's usage of bloodline was much better than before.

Weng~

A large mysterious figure around a yard high appeared behind Zhao Feng but this time it was clearer than in the past.

The only difference was that under the figure a blurry 'throne of ice' seemed to appear and it gave off an ancient aura.

"That's!"

On the spectating stand the Mystic Ice Queen inspected the figure behind Zhao Feng's back with surprise.

That figure was obviously a power that traced back to its ancestor.

However, such a pure and old bloodline power was something that even the Mystic Ice Queen didn't know about.

Break!

Zhao Feng shouted and thrust out his palm like a flower blooming and thunder crackling.

With this palm the Lightning Inheritance and Mystic Ice Treasured Bible's insights merged perfectly together and its effect wasn't as simple as one plus one.

Obviously, Zhao Feng's comprehension of the root of law of the past few days had improved.

Hu~

The palm was surrounded by a figure of ice that could freeze blood.

The palm Zhao Feng thrust out expanded to a flower of ice and lightning around ten yards large.

Boom----

The ice phoenix clashed with the flower of ice and lightning, creating a terrifying booming sound.

Crack!

The flower of ice and lightning exploded in the air.

Hu!

Bing Shuiyue's Ice Wind Phoenix Wings still had the advantage and charged towards Zhao Feng even though it was incomplete.

Zhao Feng wasn't surprised. There was major difference in cultivation between the two.

Bam!

The remaining power of the Ice Wind Phoenix Wings smashed onto the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and made the three petals tremble.

Wu!

The mysterious figure behind Zhao Feng roared deeply and gave a mysterious protection which made the coldness disappear as soon as it came close.

“How is this possible... your hand actions were the exact same as mine! You stole my technique!”

Bing Shuiyue looked at Zhao Feng in disbelief. She didn't expect him to have such a powerful bloodline power.

The weird thing was that Zhao Feng's bloodline element was the same as hers.

Back at the Canopy Great Country Prince Jin and Wang



Xiaoguai's bloodline secret technique were different so Zhao Feng could only look at it to improve his own.

Now that he had met someone with the same bloodline element, he could directly copy it.

“How is this stealing your technique? Ice elemental bloodlines isn't something that only the Mystic Ice Palace has.”

Zhao Feng smiled.

“You're courting death. Although your bloodline might be strong the difference in cultivation and mastery can't be closed in upon.”

Bing Shuiyue's face was cold as she once again attacked.

Ice Wind Phoenix Wings!

An ice blue windstorm condensed to an even large ice phoenix that crushed down towards Zhao Feng.

Ice Lightning Mystic Flower!

Zhao Feng circulated his bloodline power and thrust out his palm, clashing directly with the ice phoenix as thunder boomed.

Pa! Bam! Boom-

This time, Zhao Feng's skill became more familiar and he could directly face Bing Shuiyue.

In terms of pure damage Zhao Feng's power of ice and lightning was stronger than just ice but Bing Shuiyue's cultivation had reached the True Mystic Rank and had a root of law that gave her a massive advantage.

Therefore, in the clashes Zhao Feng was still at a disadvantage but was doing much better than just evading.

Bing Shuiyue's eyebrows furrowed and felt troubled.

Zhao Feng had the three Flowered Treasured Lotus for defence and had the mysterious protection of the ice throne behind him.

The coldness that broke through the defence would mysteriously disappear when it got close to Zhao Feng and as time passed the figure behind Zhao Feng became bright instead.

"This blue haired brat's so fierce! He's already able to face Bing Shuiyue."

"Looks like the number one black horse of the Northern stage is still unknown."

The spectators were surprised.

Qin Kunwu, Xia Xianshang and the ghost eyed man were all surprised as well.

The eyes of the overwhelming prodigy Goddess Bing Wei flashed with stun: “His bloodline can even absorb the power of ice.”

Zhao Feng’s bloodline inheritance could defend as well as attack.

Adding on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, he couldn’t lose.

Shua! Sou Sou!

The Three Flowered Treasured Lotus suddenly flew around and slowly, his defence turned into offense.

Pa! Bam! Boom---

Zhao Feng and Bing Shuiyue clashed on the northern stage and none of them gave way.

Bing Shuiyue’s aura was stronger whereas Zhao Feng was more agile and his flower of ice and lightning would blossom every time.

“Looks like the two black horses of the Northern stage are not bad.”

“The two black horses’ strength are comparable to the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.”

The battle on the Northern stage attracted the gazes of the crowd.

“Little sister’s won.”

After being silent for a long time Goddess Bing Wei finally murmured.

Being an overwhelming prodigy, this was her conclusion.

Who would win and who would lose?

Qin Kunwu, Xia Xianshang and the ghost eyed man were all thinking.

“This Zhao Feng is indeed a black horse which even I didn’t see but unfortunately he’s going to lose.”

Qin Kunwu said with certainty.

“What do you mean?”

The square faced youth asked curiously. He thought highly of Zhao Feng and his exchange with Bing Shuiyue was stunning.

“Any bloodline inheritance can’t last forever.”

Qin Kunwu smiled.

Hearing this the square faced youth’s expression changed slightly but then he sighed, as if admitting Qin Kunwu’s knowledge.

“Once he loses the protection of his bloodline power, how will he face a True Mystic Rank?”

Bing Shuiyue’s eyes flashed with smugness.

Although she couldn’t take care of Zhao Feng right now, she still had the advantage.

The clash of the two would deplete both their bloodline power and bloodlines was an inheritance that was hard to replenish.

In terms of recovery speed bloodlines were much slower than Qi of True Spirit.

Furthermore, Bing Shuiyue believed that with her usage of bloodline, she would last longer than Zhao Feng.

“Am I going to lose?”

How could Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye not see the current situation?

As the fight continued his bloodline power was depleting but he didn't want to lose like this.

"I won't be her match physically unless I form my root of law. Looks like I can only try mental energy."

Zhao Feng analysed.

Swords, fists and Qi of True Spirit were all physical attacks that appeared in reality.

"Eye of Illusion? With her root of law being so powerful, her mental energy level is definitely not low. Eye of Ice Soul? She cultivates the ice element so should have strong resistance against mental energy. Eye of the Heart? Those from the Mystic Ice palace are cold and it's hard to find a flaw."

Zhao Feng considered his three eye bloodline techniques but found that the best was the Lightning Fire God's Eye was the best choice.

Fire and Ice countered one another and the Eye of Lightning Fire was formed from both Lightning and Fire that attacked through the physical and mental energy dimension.

Of course.

Zhao Feng still had a choice and that was the Water Moon God Peach Fan to fire a direct mental energy attack. The person with more mental energy had a bigger advantage.

“Let’s try the Lightning Fire God’s Eye....”

Zhao Feng thought and decided.

Weng~

Inside his dantian, a wisp of True Spirit Lightning Fire suddenly jumped. A faint blue blood then connected this True Spirit Lightning Fire into the dimension of his left eye.

Within the dimension of his left eye.

The half transparent True Spirit Lightning Fire merged with the freezing pond.

Peng Peng Peng Peng!

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye thumped with a weird rhythm.

The freezing pond in his left eye suddenly became surrounded with a half transparent azure flame of lightning and fire that revolved like it had life.

With the merging of the eye power and True Spirit Lightning Flame, the latter seemed to become Zhao Feng's 'eye'.

At this moment in time.

The edges of Zhao Feng's left eye were surrounded by a faint azure lightning flame that spun quickly.

"That's!"

Bing Shuiyue's heart trembled and felt uneasy.

"How... how is this possible?"

The ghost eyed man watching shouted with shock: "This is my Wu family's Ghost Eye Eye Flame technique!"

"Lightning Fire God's Eye.... open!"

Zhao Feng's left eye flashed.

Shu!

A faint azure lightning flame appeared out of nowhere and burnt Bing Shuiyue's body with a 'boom'. This wasn't just a normal fire.



In the blink of an eye that azure lightning flame started to burn and even extended into the mental energy dimension.

“Ahhh!”

Bing Shuiyue screamed as her face turned pale and cold sweat appeared on her forehead.

She circulated her Qi of True Spirit and bright lines appeared on her skin.

Shu~

Most of the flames on her was soon put out but the Lightning Fire God's Eye's speed was too fast and would hit the target almost at the same instance it was used.

When the lightning fire was put out Bing Shuiyue's skin was scorched but more danger came from the mental energy dimension.

The Lightning Fore God's Eye was merged from Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye and True Spirit Lightning Fire so it would also burn the mental energy dimension.

Facing the soul attack, Bing Shuiyue had less defensive methods.

“Ahhh!”

Bing Shuiyue howled and rolled on the ground.

The invisible lightning fire was burning in her mental energy dimension and made her experience pain she had never felt before.

“Little sister!”

Goddess Bing Wei’s expression changed drastically.

“Blue haired brat... how dare you steal our Wu family’s ghost eye flame secret technique?”

The ghost eyed man roared.

Zhao Feng’s Lightning Fire God’s Eye was obviously copied off him but was even more powerful than his.

At this moment in time the ghost eyed man gritted his teeth in anger and jealousy.

“Wait, this kid’s bloodlines most terrifying power should be inspecting and copying the opponent’s skills.”

The ghost eyed man suddenly thought of something and couldn’t help but take a cold breath.

Being one of the successors of the three major eye families, this was the first time he had heard of such a monstrous eye bloodline.

# Chapter 353 - The Overwhelming Prodigy's Challenge

---

Northern stage.

From the overwhelming prodigies to the normal geniuses and spectators across the continent, they were all in shock.

Lightning Fire God's Eye!

Zhao Feng's left eye flashed and a half transparent flame had landed on Bing Shuiyue.

Victory was decided in the blink of an eye.

No one had thought that the change would be so fast.

A moment before Bing Shuiyue had the absolute advantage but now was rolling around as if she would rather be dead.

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised. The Lightning Fire God's Eyes' power had exceeded his expectations and instantly forced the opponent into a life or death situation.

At this moment the half transparent lightning fire was burning Bing Shuiyue's soul and that pain was ten to one hundred times more painful than physical pain.

“Little sister! Shuiyue... quickly admit defeat.”

Goddess Bing Wei and the Mystic Ice Queen on the spectating stand exclaimed.

Plop!

Bing Shuiyue screamed and then fainted.

Shua!

The judge waved the True Dragon Flag as he looked deeply towards Zhao Feng.

Weng~

Zhao Feng's True Dragon Token became much brighter and turned from deep bronze to faint silver.

His dragon blessing increased by a huge margin.

When Zhao Feng came from the stage he saw Goddess Bing Wei's cold killing intent as well as the ghost eyed man's jealousy and rage.

Although his fame had grown after this fight he had offended one

of the overwhelming prodigies and caused the ghost eyed man to be jealous.

“The main point is to quickly form the root of law.”

Zhao Feng sat down and insights merged in his mind and interacted with the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Now.

The battle of five zones had entered the late stages and in the Northern stage four black horses, only Zhao Feng had forty-five wins.

The fight just then made Zhao Feng become the number one black horse of the Northern stage.

At the same moment, there was also black horses from the East, South, West and middle zones.

The Southern zone had four black horses including Xin Wuheng and Liu Qinxin. Xin Wuheng fought with only one hand and even defeated someone at the True Mystic Rank.

Above the arena on the stage.

The nine Sovereigns watched the arena with surprised expressions.

“This Xin Wuheng is so young but has the feeling of a Master. He doesn’t have any bloodline nor good talent but is able to reach this step. Weird, weird.”

The bronze skinned giant Deputy Palace Lord thought.

“It is indeed a miracle and he’s even suppressed his true cultivation level.”

“The eye bloodline of the blue haired kid from the Northern zone is also strong and is at least on par with the three major eye families. Zhe zhe, maybe it might have some connection with one of the Eight Great God Eye’s.”

The Sovereigns discussed their thoughts.

The dragon blessing of this generation was incredibly strong and the amount and quality of the black horses surpassed the past.

Each one of the five overwhelming prodigies could crush several generations.

In the clouds.

Another blurry figure appeared. In this picture green grass, humans and even two-winged people or snake bodied human could be seen.

“Eh? Another inheritance shadowing appeared.”

The Sovereigns raised their head.

“This is the Green Ocean Inheritance and contains several species that are now extinct from the continent. This Inheritance only appeared once ten thousand years ago.”

“The Green Ocean Inheritances’ value is indeed not bad and close to the Four Great Inheritances.”

The smiles of the Sovereigns became broader.

The first round of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering hadn’t even ended yet and two inheritance shadowings had appeared.

Even in Sword Saint Ye Wuxie, the Scarlet Moon patriarch’s era, no such thing had happened.

The only regretful thing was that any one of the four Great Inheritances hadn’t been seen yet

If not even one of the Four Great Inheritances appeared then it would be too sorry for this generation.

“Don’t panic, the four great inheritances only appear at the last moment.”



The bronze skinned Deputy Palace Lord smiled faintly.

Even though this era was powerful, the dragon blessing wouldn't reach a peak until the late stages of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Northern zone.

Zhao Feng sat cross legged on the ground and put all his focus into the root of law.

Within his dantian came tremble. This was the source of all of Zhao Feng's cultivation. His insights and everything was based here.

Zhao Feng's insights started to appear in his mind and faint azure wisps occasionally appeared that merged into the earth.

At this moment.

The root of law had begun to form in Zhao Feng's mind.

"If it was just the Lightning Inheritance, I might have already formed a root of law...."

Zhao Feng sighed.

He knew that he wasn't even in the True Mystic Rank but was trying to form a root of law.

Furthermore, he was greedy and wanted to merge the essence of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible into it.

However, although Zhao Feng now had no path for retreat, he didn't regret it.

"The strength of the root of law affect one's strength later on. For example, Bing Shuiyue had only just reached the True Mystic Rank but was able to beat Ma Tiansan."

Zhao Feng didn't take a step back and gritted his teeth.

Under this pressure, his God's Spiritual Eyes; learning skills and comprehension reached a peak as his potential was discovered.

The insights within Zhao Feng's mind may have clashed a thousand times already.

Weng~

The True Dragon Token directed Zhao Feng onto the stage.

"I surrender."

A late-stage True Human Rank youth pouted and admitted defeated without thinking.

After beating Bing Shuiyue Zhao Feng was now the number one black horse of the North and his strength was comparable to the first tier.

When he went off stage.

Zhao Feng felt a coldness that chilled his body.

Looking around.

Goddess Bing Wei's eyes were filled with cold killing intent and next to her was Bing Shuiyue who had a pale face.

The Mystic Ice Queen crossed her hands and was treating her disciple.

“Master, can't you do anything?”

Goddess Bing Wei asked.

Ever since the fight, Bing Shuiyue had entered a situation of life or death.

Luckily there was an origin Core Realm Sovereign here and Spiritual Pills that saved her life.

“Shuiyue has left the danger zone but the injury on her soul can’t be healed within a short amount of time. I’m just worried that this will injure Shuiyue’s root of law and if it’s serious, she won’t be able to improve anymore.”

The Mystic Ice Queen sighed.

“Then doesn’t that mean...”

Goddess Bing Wei gritted her teeth unwillingly.

“Yes, she can’t continue to participate in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering anymore.”

The Mystic Ice Queen said with force as she looked deeply at Zhao Feng’s back and fell into silence.

Even a Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm couldn’t interfere in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Every genius in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering had the protection of the Sacred Alliance, especially those that made it into the top one hundred.

Furthermore, she remembered that Zhao Feng came from the

Iron Blood Religion.

Because no one died or was crippled, she couldn't interfere amongst the juniors.

Damn it!

Goddess Bing Wei's eye flashed with killing intent and the surrounding air was covered with ice.

“Sovereign, I would like to challenge Zhao Feng.”

Goddess Bing Wei took out her shining gold True Dragon Token and her dragon blessing covered the entire Northern zone.

According to the Sacred True Dragon Gathering's rules, everyone had three chances to challenge someone.

Before Bing Shuiyue had used this way to challenge Zhao Feng and this time Goddess Bing Wei was going to do the same to avenge her sister.

“Although I can't purposely kill on the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, I'll kill you even if I have to lose some of my dragon blessing. I will at least cripple you and destroy your cultivation.”

Goddess Bing Wei's face was filled with killing intent and her snow white almost perfect face was twisted.

The overwhelming prodigy's True Dragon Token roared and a faint gold dragon wrapped around Goddess Bing Wei.

“My god, what's Goddess Bing Wei doing?”

“Challenging a black horse as an overwhelming prodigy?”

This scene shocked the entire ancient arena.

‘Yu Tianhao’ from the Middle zone, ‘Tantai Lanyue’ from the Eastern zone, ‘Taiyun Shuangzi’ from the Southern zone and ‘Shi Chengtian’ from the Western zone all sensed something and turned towards the Northern zone.

Instantly.

Five gold dragon blessings rose from the five zones.

At this moment in time, the first round of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering entered a peak and the atmosphere was hyped. Countless geniuses felt their blood boil.

Weng~ Huang!

The surrounding stone statues became more and more real.

The pressure from it rose rapidly and even those at the Origin Core Realm couldn't stand it.

This aura was magnificent, powerful and seemed to come from the ancient eras.

“The ancient arena seems to have ignited the great ancient era's powers. This is indeed a supreme era.”

The bronze skinned giant Deputy Palace Lord's eyes were filled with excitement.

Furthermore.

Another shadow appeared from the clouds.

This time.

The picture was filled with clouds and the scenes seemed to be piled up of oceans of blood and mountains of corpses that even the geniuses within the ancient arena could feel.

“My lord! It's the inheritance shadowing from the Scarlet Moon Inheritance!”

“Why has the Scarlet Moon inheritance appeared so fast?”

The Scarlet Moon Inheritance was indeed worthy of being one of the Four Great Inheritances. It had just appeared and pushed the other two inheritances to the side.



# Chapter 354 - Done For Someone Else

---

No one thought that before even the first round of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering had finished, the inheritance shadowing from the Scarlet Moon Inheritance would appear.

The Scarlet Moon Inheritance was ranked 3rd of the Four Great Inheritances and the Scarlet Moon patriarch had received this inheritance.

This Sovereigns at the Sacred Alliance were stunned.

“Wait, there’s something wrong. Although this generation is full of geniuses and has five overwhelming prodigies, the first round is still not enough to attract the four great inheritances.”

The bronze skinned Deputy Palace Lord furrowed his eyebrows and felt something was off.

Weng~

The bloody picture in the clouds became blurry and seemed to be unstable.

Suddenly.

“Shua!”

A large bloodied hand around a hundred yards long appeared in front of the Scarlet Moon inheritance.

Shua!

The Scarlet Moon Inheritance shadowing instantly disappeared.

“What!?”

“What just happened!?”

The Sovereigns of the Sacred Alliance widened their eyes in shock.

Although the Scarlet Moon Inheritance hadn't connected yet, its inheritance shadowing had already appeared.

How would an inheritance shadowing disappear?

“Who has the power to move the Scarlet Moon Inheritance?”

The Sovereigns looked at each other.

“There's two requirements to do this: 1. Have the cultivation of close to the Void God Realm and 2. Must be connected to the Scarlet Moon Inheritance in some way and can summon it with a secret skill.”

The Deputy Palace Lord took a deep breath.

Only one person fulfilled the two above requirements.

Who was it?

“The Scarlet Moon Patriarch!”

The Sacred Alliance Sovereigns exclaimed.

“What terrifying calculation. Our Sacred True Dragon Gathering was all done for someone else.”

“The dragon blessing from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and the Scarlet Moon Patriarch’s planning made the Scarlet Moon Inheritance appeared again.”

“If I’m not wrong the Scarlet Moon Demon must be in the continent somewhere opening the Scarlet Moon Inheritance.”

The Sovereigns soon came to a conclusion.

Everything was done for someone else.

Thinking about this result the nine Sovereigns were angry and unwilling.

Back then the Scarlet Moon patriarch had almost swept across the entire continent and to make it to that step, the Scarlet Moon patriarch's strength and methods were unparalleled.

“Deputy Palace Lord, should we send people to find the place where the Scarlet Moon Inheritance will be opened and stop their revival?”

“That's right, destroy the demon religion.”

The current Sovereigns gritted their teeth.

“How would the Scarlet Moon Patriarch not have any plans ready after such a long time? Right now, he's hidden in darkness while we're in the light. We might not be able to find him but he can definitely find the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. Once we send people away the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion can destroy the Sacred True Dragon Gathering with ease.”

The Deputy Palace Lord's voice was low and the other Sovereigns fell into silence.

The Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch's calculations was too perfect and used the Sacred True Dragon Gathering to reopen the Scarlet Moon Inheritance.

Now the Sacred Alliance couldn't make any moves as well because the Sacred True Dragon Gathering was in the light and if

they sent people away and then the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch came, they would lose everything.

After all, the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch was a legend who could cover the heavens with his hand.

Who in the continent dared to face the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch?

“Everyone, this is a bright era and the chances of the Heavens Legacy Inheritance appearing has always been increasing. Once the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance arrives, it will change the continent’s situation and is much more useful than the Scarlet Moon Inheritance.”

The Deputy Palace Lord said loudly.

“What the Deputy Palace Lord is correct. The Scarlet Moon Inheritance is better for those in the demonic and evil path and is nowhere near as good as the heaven’s Legacy Inheritance or the Seven Sword Inheritance.”

Everyone nodded their heads.

The Scarlet Moon Inheritance was ranked 3rd of the Four Great Inheritances and the Heavens Legacy Inheritance as well as the Seven Sword Inheritance were ranked above it.

Sword Saint Ye Wuxie had received the Seven Sword Inheritance

and became a critical person in defeating the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch.

The ancient arena.

The Scarlet Moon Inheritance shadowing was just a little interruption that lasted ten breaths and the fights still continued in every zone.

Northern zone.

The overwhelming prodigy Goddess Bing Wei challenged Zhao Feng.

“Fine.”

The judge nodded but Zhao Feng had just fought so couldn't immediately be challenged.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering's rules were extremely strict and Zhao Feng would only fight Goddess Bing Wei when he went up the next time.

And at this time, Zhao Feng had reached the crucial point in comprehending and forming his root of law.

Within his mind.

The faint azure half transparent lines sparkled lightning and blossomed.

The root of law came from the Source of mental energy and was an increase in mental energy.

Once it was condensed Zhao Feng's every action would be able to connect to the Heaven Earth Lightning Law and rise in power dramatically.

At that time apart from Zhao Feng's cultivation, he would be no different from a True Mystic Rank.

“My root of law comes from the merging of the Lighting Inheritance and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, the combination of both the Righteous and Wicked path. Once it forms it'll be at least stronger than Bing Shuiyue's.”

Zhao Feng was filled with expectation.

He didn't know that forming a root of law from two different laws was something that normal True Human Rank's didn't even dare think about.

Doing this Zhao Feng had almost hit a forbidden area.

This was a very dangerous act and if failed, could result in the crumbling of his mental energy but luckily Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could analyse and calculate far better than others.

His source of mental energy was also immeasurable and he had stepped into the ancient Dao of soul so hadn't met any dangers.

“Zhao Feng.”

A voice suddenly sounded in Zhao Feng's mind.

Zhao Feng opened his eyes and looked towards the spectating stand. The speaker was Tiemo.

“When Goddess Bing Wei challenges you, you better admit defeat fast.”

Tiemo said solemnly.

What?

Goddess Bing Wei's challenge?

Zhao Feng hiccupped and was frightened. When was this?

He had put all his energy on condensing the root of law and didn't know this.

Looking around he saw Goddess Bing Wei and her eyes of killing intent almost materialised and even rushed into Zhao Feng's



mental energy level, bringing him a chilling coldness.

“I know you’re unwilling and trying your best but the overwhelming prodigies’ strength is not just one level above you. You’re still young and more than ten years younger than many others. Your performance has already surprised me.”

Deputy Patriarch Tiemo warned.

Zhao Feng still hadn’t recovered from being challenged by the overwhelming prodigy.

Each and every one of the overwhelming prodigies has strength almost comparable to a True Lord Rank.

Firstly.

Just watching the five overwhelming prodigies Zhao Feng concluded his chances of winning were less than 10% and might be instantly defeated.

“Don’t force it. Goddess Bing Wei definitely doesn’t have good intentions in challenging you. Plus, even if you lose you won’t lose much dragon blessing. The key point is the inheritances, that’s the best thing....”

Tiemo continued.

“Deputy Patriarch relax, I know what to do.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Tiemo’s plan was obviously smart and placed more importance on the overall situation.

If Zhao Feng tried to force it how would he get a placing by being a cripple? How would he get an inheritance?

According to the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

If several inheritances appeared the higher ranked would get the first choice.

For those slightly larger inheritances there might be many spots instead of just one.

“Blue haired brat you destroyed my little sister’s future. She can’t enter the inheritances this time. I’ll give back what you did to her and cripple you.”

Goddess Bing Wei’s eyes were cold.

“Bing Wei, don’t go overboard later. Don’t destroy your future because of small stuff.”

The Mystic Ice Queen warned.

Being an elder she couldn't punish Zhao Feng as that would lower her status. Furthermore, the participant of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering would be protected, especially a black horse like Zhao Feng.

Time passed slowly by and both Goddess Bing Wei and Zhao Feng felt that time passed too slowly.

Many geniuses looked at Zhao Feng with gloat.

Zhao Yufei, Jiang Sanfeng, Bei Moi and company were all worried.

No one had broken the legend of an overwhelming prodigy. They had all been utterly crushed.

Right at this time an exciting battle happened on the middle stage.

Mo Tianyi vs Yu Tianhao.

On one side was the head of the overwhelming prodigies who was said to have crushed dozens of generations and the other was at the peak of the Northern continent.

Yuan Mountain Great Secret Palm!

Mo Tianyi gathered all his power and used the Heavenly Yuan Clan's ultimate skill without hesitation.

Boom--

The palm shone and a metallic imprint of a mountain seemed to appear that could crush anything within a hundred yards radius.

The entire stage trembled slightly in front of this terrifying move and the force made the geniuses unable to breathe.

“This Mo Tianyi's so strong. His Yuan Mountain Great Secret Technique has reached this mastery already.”

Qin Kunwu, the ghost eyed man and company were all stunned.

“As powerful as the mountain. Without using my bloodline, I can't block this.”

Zhao Feng's heart jumped. Mo Tianyi had already reached this step.

Unparalleled under the heavens!

Yu Tianhao expressionlessly thrust out a palm that seemed to dominate everything.

Boooooom!

The heavens seemed to shake in front of this palm and a mysterious light seemed to cleave through the sky's, destroying everything and anything in its path.

“My lord, he has the battle power of a True Lord Rank.”

“This Yu Tianhao is indeed worthy of being an overwhelming prodigy that surpassed dozens of generations. He's overtaken Sword Saint Ye Wuxie, the Scarlet Moon Patriarch when they were his age...”

The entire middle stage was enveloped by Yu Tianhao's powerful Unparalleled under the Heaven's skill.

Bam!

Mo Tianyi's figure flew out and spat out a mouthful of blood in midair as his face went white.

# Chapter 355 - Admit Defeat?

---

Mo Tianyi, the legend of the Northern continent was injured in just one move by the overwhelming prodigy Yu Tianhao.

Mo Tianyi landed on the ground and wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth with shock.

How similar was this scene from the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering?

He had improved a lot in the past ten years but the result was the same.

Shua!

Yu Tianhao's figure appeared and said in a low tone: "You're the first to take one blow from me in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and still have the ability to fight."

Bitterness appeared on Mo Tianyi's face. So, what if he could take one blow? He was already injured.

If he continued to fight he would be severely injured and might even harm his foundation, meaning that his final result would be lower and maybe miss entering one of the better inheritances.

"I admit defeat."

Mo Tianyi soon decided.

The terrifying opponent in front of him had reached the peak True Mystic Rank now from the early stages of the True Mystic Rank of ten years ago.

The five overwhelming prodigies were truly supreme.

Mo Tianyi admitting defeat made Yu Tianhao shake his head in slightly disappoint and his figure was lonely as he walked off stage.

He had been lonely for too long.

In this era Yu Tianhao made the other geniuses lose their colour, he was their sadness.

However, how was Yu Tianhao not sad? No one in this generation was his match.

On the small stage above.

The nine Sovereigns would always watch Yu Tianhao's battles.

“Yu Xingchen, your son's future accomplishments are immeasurable. If I remember correctly Yu Tianhao's only twenty-six to twenty-seven years old and reached the True Spirit Realm when he was only ten, becoming the continents top genius.”

The Mystic Sword Sovereign sighed.

In the last Rising Dragon Auction the Mystic Sword Sovereign had appeared and was now one of the nine Sovereigns on the small stage.

Some Sovereigns looked at a handsome figure with envy.

He was Yu Tianhao's father, Yu Xingchen.

“Hehe, what if I told you that Yu Tianhao's purposely suppressing himself to not break through? If he wasn't he could be at the True Lord Rank now.”

Yu Xingchen smiled.

Hearing this the Sovereigns' hearts all shook.

“If that was the case then this Sacred True Dragon Gathering would have no meaning anymore. For example, Taiyun Shuangzi, Goddess Bing Wei and company wouldn't have any threat to him.”

Yu Xingchen sighed lightly.

He didn't really approve of what his son did.



If Yu Tianhao reached the True Lord Rank there was no meaning anymore in first place, why did he want this change?

After Mo Tianyi's defeat many gazes of the ancient arena turned to the Northern stage.

Another battle from an overwhelming prodigy was coming and it was the overwhelming prodigy challenging someone else.

“That Goddess Bing Wei received the essence of the Mystic Ice Inheritance and apparently has cultivated the rare Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body, dramatically increasing her battle power. She has the chance to challenge Yu Tianhao's position this Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

“In the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering Goddess Bing Wei was also one of Yu Tianhao's major opponents.”

The discussion of many was about the Northern zone and when Goddess Bing Wei was mentioned, so was Zhao Feng.

After defeating Bing Shuiyue, Zhao Feng became the Northern zone's number one black horse and of the horses present across the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, he was definitely in the top three.

“I wonder how many moves the number one black horse of the North can take from an overwhelming prodigy.”

“Hehe, I guess that he'll lost within three, and is likely to lose in

the first.”

“Wait, that Zhao Feng might admit defeat instantly.”

The geniuses of the Northern zone were waiting for this battle. Everyone was just guessing how long he would last in front of the overwhelming prodigy.

It wasn't as if they hadn't thought of Zhao Feng winning. It was just that it was too unrealistic.

Even the legend of the Northern continent “Mo Tianyi” had admitted defeat after one move in front of an overwhelming prodigy, so how much could Zhao Feng who was also from the Northern Continent do?

“Unless I condense the root of law and that plan succeeds, I'll have no chance at all.”

Zhao Feng had also analysed the result but the conclusion was he had no chance.

The regretful thing was that Zhao Feng's root of law was at its last stage and met a resistance there mainly because the merging of the essence of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible into the Lightning Inheritance became far more difficult.

Within his mind.

The transparent azure lines created faint flowers and was surrounded by specks of lightning.

This was just the beginning shape of the root of laws. It hadn't fully formed yet but even then, Zhao Feng still had a bit of ability to conduct the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and create more power.

His effort hadn't gone to waste. Zhao Feng's strength had increased substantially.

Weng~

His True Dragon Token suddenly directed him towards the Northern stage.

“It's finally starting.”

Goddess Bing Wei impatiently flashed onto stage.

“Bing Wei, you are challenging Zhao Feng. If you win you'll only get half the usual amount of dragon blessing and if you lose, you lose twice the norm.”

The judge emotionlessly said.

In a normal battle the loser would lose a small part of their dragon blessing and even if Bing Wei won this fight, she would

only be able to take half the usual.

This meant that even if Zhao Feng lost, the decrease in dragon blessing wasn't much.

“I confirm.”

Bing Wei replied without hesitation.

She had used the same way as her sister to fight Zhao Feng.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's figure turned into an arc of lightning that landed on the Northern stage.

The root of law had barely condensed but Zhao Feng could feel the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was much more closer and his speed had increased.

“Zhao Feng, you won't admit defeat, will you?”

Goddess Bing Wei mocked with a smile as her eyes flashed coldly.

Admit defeat?

Zhao Feng's heart moved. He did have the thoughts to do so.

Before he could say anything.

“You won’t have the chance.”

Goddess Bing Wei’s eyes flashed and her snow jade perfect figure released a devastating coldness that seemed to come from an ancient being.

At that instant the surrounding air seemed to freeze and Zhao Feng hiccupped as a dangerous feeling enveloped his body.

After experiencing what it was like to face an overwhelming prodigy, Zhao Feng understood their power - it was like facing a True Lord Rank.

“Zhao Feng quickly admit defeat!”

Tiemo in the spectating stand realised something was wrong and exclaimed but Goddess Bing Wei’s attack was too fast.

Extreme Northern Ice Wind!

Her robes flapped in the air as the sky was filled with a cold icy current that instantly created an ice storm that swept across a mile radius.

The chilling coldness filled every corner of the stage and both the

water and stage turned into ice.

At that moment in time Goddess Bing Wei was like an ice goddess of a world of ice and snow that controlled everything.

Si! Si!

A layer of ice formed around Zhao Feng and his bloodline power as well as Qi of True Spirit were eroded by a chilling coldness.

His Qi of True Spirit had been fully frozen and couldn't resist at all.

“So, this is the power of the overwhelming prodigy....”

Zhao Feng felt his limbs lose their senses.

A breath later.

Zhao Feng lost total control of his body and a coldness tried to freeze his consciousness.

He was like a stone statue that remained frozen in place.

At this point in time the only thing Zhao Feng could move was the God's Spiritual Eye.

Goddess Bing Wei playfully smiled as a wind of transparent ice formed on his palm and was more powerful than before.

“Not good!”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye locked onto the wind in Goddess Bing Wei's hand. It was stronger and more condensed than the Extreme Northern Extreme wind.

A danger like never before enveloped him.

Instinct told him that if that ball of wind in Goddess Bing Wei's hand flew over he would become sealed in eternal sleep and become a true ice statue that had no life/

“I've lost my ability to move. If she purposely kills me she'll lose the right to participate in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

Zhao Feng's calm mind spun and realised that Goddess Bing Wei wouldn't do this on purpose.

It wasn't worth it.

If Goddess Bing Wei wanted to avenge her sister the best way was to cripple Zhao Feng or make it so he couldn't participate in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering anymore, having no chance with the inheritances.

Bloodline open!

Zhao Feng's left eye shone mysterious blue as he used his God's Spiritual Eye to activate his bloodline power/

A thin ice blue tattoo appeared on Zhao Feng's skin.

Weng Hu!

A blurry magnificent figure sitting on a throne of ice suddenly appeared behind Zhao Feng and the coldness in Zhao Feng's body instantly weakened.

Extreme Northern Mystic Wind!

Goddess Bing Wei snickered coldly as she was ready for this and fired another condensed ball of chilly air towards Zhao Feng.

Haung! Hu~

Zhao Feng's figure was sent back fifteen yards and the figure behind him had a few cracks.

"I'm going to beat you time and time over again until the cold erodes your body. This way your body will lose its feeling. At that time apart from mental energy consciousness you'll just be a walking cold corpse that won't survive through half a year.'



A cold flash appeared in Bing Wei's eyes.

She not only wanted Zhao Feng to be unable to participate in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering anymore, she also wanted to kill directly.

As long as Zhao Feng didn't immediately die on stage, Goddess Bing wouldn't need pay a price.

Weng~~

Zhao Feng used his God's Spiritual Eye and the figure and ice throne behind him started to repair itself and it became bright.

The ice light figure gave Zhao Feng a mysterious protection from ice.

At this point Zhao Feng's bloodline figure became stronger instead of weaker.

Huang!

Goddess Bing Wei thrust out another palm and made the Zhao Feng lose the ability to move.

“Am I really going to admit defeat?”

Zhao Feng's left eye burnt with a flame.

In reality, Zhao Feng had the power to fire up.

His voice could also be sent from the mental energy dimension even though it was under the erosion of ice.

# Chapter 356 - As You Wish

---

In the first battle against an overwhelming prodigy Zhao Feng was getting a beating.

The massive difference in strength gave him almost no chance of victory. Those watching could tell that Goddess Bing Wei hadn't used all her strength or else Zhao Feng would have lost already or even killed.

Before Zhao Feng went up the blood hair coloured Tiemo had told him to admit defeat.

It wasn't a humiliation to admit defeat in front of an overwhelming prodigy. For many it was even an honour.

The legend of the Northern continent Mo Tianyi had admitted defeat after one move against an overwhelming prodigy. It was a smart move that took the overall result into count.

“Zhao Feng, why aren't you admitting defeat? Although you might not be as strong as an overwhelming prodigy, I believe you still have the ability to admit defeat.”

The blood hair coloured Tiemo couldn't help but be somewhat panicked as he watched.

He knew Zhao Feng's talent and potential. Although it might not be comparable to Yu Tianhao's but in another ten years it wasn't

impossible for him to become a new overwhelming prodigy.

At least in this Sacred True Dragon Gathering no one his age did better than Zhao Feng.

At this instant.

Countless eyes focused on the ancient arena.

Even the Sovereigns in the air were watching with interest.

“Admit defeat?”

Zhao Feng obviously knew that this was a wise choice but within the depths of his heart there was a voice, a power, a belief that if he said, ‘I admit defeat’ it would be harder than to reach the heavens.

Thinking about his life.

From the Green Leaf Village to the Sun Feather City to the Guangjun Province, Broken Moon Clan, Thirteen Alliance.... And now the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Suddenly.

Zhao Feng realised that he had never admitted defeat before, even back at the Zhao family when he was being beaten by Zhao

Kun.

He indeed hadn't admitted defeat before. The only thing he had done was lose on purpose to Sister Ran.

It was because of this belief that Zhao Feng could surpass one genius after another.

"I can be defeated, but I won't admit defeat."

Zhao Feng suddenly understood that this was his belief.

Lightning Fire God's Eye.

A faint azure lightning fire flashed in Zhao Feng's eye.

Shuu!

A ball of azure lightning fire landed on Goddess Bing Wei's body with an explosion.

After comprehending the root of laws his Lightning Fire God Eyes' power had risen another level and become easier to use.

Even the overwhelming prodigies couldn't dodge the secret eye techniques firing speed/

Many people exclaimed as they saw a faint azure lightning fire burn chaotically on Goddess Bing Wei's body.

Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body.

Goddess Bing Wei smiled as her skin became as smooth as jade. Shining and bright.

Shu!

The lightning fire landed on her body and started to burn but nothing happened to her.

Everyone was stunned.

Zhao Feng's eye techniques could instantly defeat anyone under the True Mystic Rank and critically harm normal True Mystic Ranks.

The lightning fires burning was extremely powerful but couldn't break through Goddess Bing Wei's defence.

Weng~

Goddess Bing Wei furrowed her eyebrows as her jade skin released a coldness that put out the lightning fire.

Although the lightning fire couldn't harm her body it had entered her mental energy dimension and almost injured her mind, creating a little trouble.

Zhao Feng's skill attacked both the physical and mental energy world at once. This was the profound part of it.

“This Goddess Bing Wei's Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body can even ignore attacks from the normal True Mystic Rank. Across the Sacred True Dragon Gathering those that can break through her defence can be counter with one hand.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take in a cold breath when he came to this conclusion.

Seeing this scene, the other four overwhelming prodigies were also stunned.

This meant that with the Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body, Goddess Bing Wei could ignore attacks from normal early stage True Mystic Ranks and even some normal late stage cultivators.

Luckily.

Zhao Feng's aim had been achieved.

During this time.

Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

A three-coloured petal appeared below Zhao Feng's feet and with this, Zhao Feng's defence rose greatly.

He circulated his bloodline power furiously and his Qi of True Spirit quickly returned to normal.

The Three Flowered Treasured Lotus extended its three azure, blue and purple petals, forming a three-coloured barrier.

This way Zhao Feng's danger was solved for the moment.

Extreme Northern Mystic Ice Wind!

Goddess Bing Wei recovered and sent a wave of chilling wind over.

Boom!

Zhao Feng didn't dodge and forcefully took this hit as the three-coloured barrier started to crack.

The ice light figure and throne of ice quickly absorbed this energy and Zhao Feng felt a coldness enter his body but luckily was nullified by his bloodline power.



Goddess Bing Wei paused. She didn't think that Zhao Feng would be able to get time to recover from just a Lightning Fire God's Eye.

“Mystic Ice Demon Suppressing Mountain!”

Goddess Bing Wei's coldness increased as she waved her hand and a large figure of an ice mountain dropped from the air.

This move was twice as strong as the one before and could crush the opponent as well as suppress targets with strong defence.

Not good!

Zhao Feng's expression changed as he felt a terrifying cold pressure descend. It was as if an entire ice mountain was falling. It wasn't something a human could block.

“Break!”

Zhao Feng circulated his Qi of True Spirit and bloodline power as his two arms sent the Mystic Flower Lightning Palm onto the ice mountain.

Boooooom!

Zhao Feng's most powerful move blossomed in the air. This palm contained both the Lightning Inheritance and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible. His bloodline power also circulated to the limit.

In that instant a crack could be seen in the ice mountain.

“What a powerful attack. The combination of ice and lightning seems to become more profound.”

“That kid’s only at the early stages of the True Human Rank but can use power of the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.”

The spectating geniuses in the ancient arena felt their hearts jump.

“This move of mine is a continuous attack.”

A cold voice that chilled straight to the bone resounded across the stage.

Huang!

The large ice mountain cracks recovered and then crushed down once more.

“Not good....”

Zhao Feng couldn’t dodge and had to circulate his Qi of True Spirit as well as bloodline to block

At that moment in time the large ice mountain landed above Zhao Feng and the weight and coldness brewed downwards. If it wasn't because of his Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and ice throne, Zhao Feng would have been laid down and suppressed by Goddess Bing Wei.

Under this situation Zhao Feng could only crazily circulate his Qi of True Spirit and bloodline power but the weight and coldness continued, making his face go bright red.

Wu~ Wu~

The ice figure behind him kept on absorbing the coldness and the bloodline within his power began to become chaotic after nullifying too much coldness.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng found that the chaotic ice feeling in his bloodline was becoming stronger.

All his bloodline was facing the ice mountain's pressure and the ice figure on the throne kept on absorbing the coldness. It was in an unstable state and that blue blood was sparkling.

Zhao Feng found that he was becoming stronger and stronger and his bloodline cold power was becoming more chaotic.

This continued for several breaths as Zhao Feng's body and

bloodline had reached a limit.

At the same time.

Goddess Bing Wei exclaimed and slammed her jade hand downwards, increasing and replenishing the ice mountain's power.

Wah!

Zhao Feng spat out a mouthful of blood and his bloodline power finally exploded.

Weng~

Zhao Feng felt his body hum and his faint blue bloating blood suddenly release a light.

The bloodline across his entire body started to sparkle and on the surface of Zhao Feng's skin faint blue precise lines appeared like a crystal layer.

Peng!

Zhao Feng's strength increased and his bloodline power finally lasted through the ice mountain.

Hu~

Tiemo who was watching let out a long breath and his expression was complex: “It’s because of this pressure that his bloodline power would retrace a step further back to its ancestor.”

Retracing one’s bloodline back to their ancestor was a taxing and arduous process that was even harder to increase cultivation but most geniuses awakened their bloodlines or strengthened their bloodlines when facing a life or death situation.

Wang Xiaoguai was someone like this. He always fought with no regard to his life.

This was the first time Zhao Feng’s bloodline power had retraced a step back to its ancestor.

His path had been too smooth and didn’t meet too much desperate situations.

Now in this current situation his bloodline power finally activated.

After his bloodline power retraced a step back Zhao Feng’s power and ice element both rose.

Weng~ Huang!

The ice mountain was finally blocked by Zhao Feng and the ice figure and throne behind him became clearer and gave him more protection.

“This brat’s bloodline power evolved at this moment!”

Goddess Bing Wei was angered and shocked.

All of this was because of her. If she hadn’t used her ice element powers or brought so much pressure, how could Zhao Feng achieve this?

“Kid, it’s no use. Even if you make a break through right now you won’t be able to change anything.”

Goddess Bing Wei’s eyes were chilly and she waved her hand, interacting more with the heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Boom!

The shape of the ice mountain rose to forty to fifty yards and became colder.

“Not good Zhao Feng! Admit defeat quickly!”

Tiemo’s expression changed dramatically as Goddess Bing Wei finally went crazy and didn’t hold back anymore.

However.

Zhao Feng didn't admit defeat and smiled instead.

His two hands pushed into the ice mountain and slowly closed his eyes.

He had expended a large amount of Qi of True Spirit within his dantian but at the same time a more concealed and pure Source of True Spirit was replenishing him.

It was the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit that Zhao Feng always kept hidden.

"I'll break through.... Just as you wished...."

Zhao Feng suddenly took a deep breath and a stronger Qi of True Spirit surged from his Source of True Spirit.

The bottleneck of the late stages of the True Human Rank was like a paper that just easily got pierced through.

# Chapter 357 - Against the Prodigy (1)

---

“This guy actually broke through!”

Exclaims came from across the ancient arena and the geniuses below were stunned: This was way too fake. Just saying breaking through had allowed him to break through.

Putting aside how his bloodline had retraced a step back to its ancestor due to the pressure, he had now even broken through a small level.

On the high stage.

The nine Sovereigns watched the Northern stage as Goddess Bing Wei was fighting but the process of this battle was unexpected.

“It’s not as if geniuses haven’t broken through or evolved their bloodlines in battles in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

“But the two situations combined is extremely rare.”

The Sovereigns discussed.

“No.”

The bronze skinned giant Deputy Palace Lord shook his head faintly: “This Zhao Feng’s bloodline evolving was unexpected but



he controlled the rise in cultivation.”

Sovereign Yu Xingchen smiled and said: “Deputy Palace Lord’s right. This kid’s mental energy level far surpasses his cultivation and is creating his root of law. He had reached the breaking point of the early stages of the True Human Rank long ago but decided to break through right now without any difficulty.”

On the Northern stage.

Wisps of purer Qi of True Spirit appeared in Zhao Feng’s dantian and with the evolving of his blood power, gave him greater strength.

Peng!

Zhao Feng shouted and forcefully once again block the ice mountain.

“..... how is this possible!?”

Goddess Bing Wei’s expression was extremely colorful. It went green to red unknown whether from anger, shock or regret.

Zhao Feng ‘did as she asked’ as broke through.

In reality, Zhao Feng had been comprehending the root of law over the past few days and his mental energy level kept on rising.

His cultivation had reached the peak of the early stages of the True Human Rank and had fulfilled the requirements to reach the late stages.

However.

Zhao Feng knew that reaching the late stages of the True Human Rank didn't have much an increase in strength than his root of law. The root of law was the most important thing in his plan.

Yet facing this great danger Zhao Feng used the help of his bloodline to break through.

Mystic Ice Demon Suppressing Mountain!

Goddess Bing Wei exclaimed and waved her hand as another ice mountain larger than the first than landed on top of the first.

“What - this move can be added on?”

Zhao Feng took a cold breath as he thrusts his palms upwards.

Boom!

Zhao Feng shook and his two flowers shattered.

Crack!

Immediately following that the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus shield faded in colour then broke.

The ice figure and throne behind him also cracked once and became fainter.

Wah!

Zhao Feng spat out a mouthful of blood and was slightly injured.

Luckily, he had several layers of defence and his bloodline could absorb ice or else he would have turned into an ice block by now.

Lightning Fire God's Eye!

Zhao Feng didn't retreat at this critical moment and instead a faint azure lightning fire flashed in his eye.

Tok!

A half transparent lightning flame even more powerful than the last landed on Goddess Bing Wei.

Goddess Bing Wei didn't have time to react and was hit by the flames.

## Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body!

Her skin became jade like and the lightning flame only left a tiny mark on her.

If it were another normal True Mystic Rank that hadn't received the essence of the Mystic Ice Inheritance or had cultivated the Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body they would have probably been killed.

But even then.

The lightning fire faintly injured her in the mental energy dimension.

Goddess Bing Wei's eyebrows furrowed and her mind started to burn.

With Zhao Feng's rise in cultivation and bloodline power, his Lightning Fire God's Eye this time was stronger.

Destroy!

She gritted her teeth and poured out the lightning fire with ice.

Using this time Zhao Feng furiously circulated his Qi of True Spirit and bloodline power, forming another layer of defence.

“My Qi of True Spirit can’t catch up.”

Zhao Feng felt the pressure increase.

The greatest difference between the two wasn’t level, skill, bloodline but cultivation.

Under this situation Zhao Feng could only use the ‘Water Moon Pirate’s’ Source of True Spirit that was sealed within his body.

A large amount of pure Qi of True Spirit entered Zhao Feng’s dantian.

At the same time the barely formed root of law interacted with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Wu~

The faint azure lines within Zhao Feng’s mind suddenly became brighter and stronger.

“Eh?”

Zhao Feng was surprised.

His ‘half’ root of law had met some ‘resistance’ at the last moment. Why would it suddenly increase now?

What's the reasoning behind this?

Zhao Feng was puzzled by this surprise.

Weng~

Zhao Feng's increase in insights could be sensed by the change in Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

In his mental energy dimension, the transparent lines became bigger, bright and longer.

Peng!

Zhao Feng thrust out his palm and his flower of lightning and ice seemed to have life and had its power almost doubled.

If the same force was applied to the same move, then the damage would continue for twice as long.

This was happening on Zhao Feng's body.

“That kid's forming the root of law!”

“How's that possible!? How can a late stage True Human Rank form a root of law?”

The geniuses of the Northern zone sensed this and widened their eyes.

At this moment in time.

A profound aura was released from Zhao Feng and interacted with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

It looks like his root of law was about to be fully formed,

“What helped me break through that bottle neck?”

Zhao Feng wasn't dazed from the joy.

If there was something unexpected then something must be wrong.

His God's Spiritual Eye quickly scanned over his body and analysed the results.

In an instant he found the culprit - the Source of True Spirit of the Water Moon pirate.

“No wonder. The root of law is based on the Source of True Spirit and my root of law comes from the merging of the Lightning Inheritance and essence of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible but most of my Source of True Spirit comes from the Lightning

Inheritance and I lacked the Source of True Spirit for the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes flashed as he became excited.

The truth was unveiled.

Zhao Feng’s Mystic Flower Treasured Bible lacked the Source of True Spirit making it so that when he merged it with the Lightning Inheritance, the root of law was stopped at the last step.

But now.

What Zhao Feng lacked appeared.

The Water Moon Pirate left his Source of True Spirit behind and he had cultivated the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

After satisfying this last requirement Zhao Feng’s root of law had no more restrictions and started to form.

With a thought the root of law in his mind merged with the two Sources of True Spirit.

“The plan’s succeeded.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed and his battle intent rose.



“Blue haired brat, there’s no use. Even if you’ve formed the root of law, you don’t have the cultivation.”

Goddess Bing Wei’s eyes were filled with mockery and coldness.

She didn’t care whether Zhao Feng had reached the late stages of the True Human Rank or that he had condensed his root of law.

The difference in strength between them was too big and a small level in cultivation was nothing.

“Hahaha.... Who said I haven’t?”

Zhao Feng pulled back his head and laughed as his root of law complete. Every action of his interacted with the sky.

He suddenly released a True Spirit Realm aura that surpassed the True Human Rank and even Bing Shuiyue and Ma Tiansan.

Instantly.

Zhao Feng had the power of the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

It wasn’t just in terms of mental energy. Even his Qi of True Spirit was so.

“What’s going on!?”

“What’s happening?”

“This kid suddenly jumped another level??”

The Northern zone and entire ancient arena broke out into chaos.

Looks of incredibility.

“Break!”

Zhao Feng thrust out his palm and terrifying flower of lightning and ice expanded.

Beng!

The two ice mountains above him were shattered by Zhao Feng.

“How... how is this possible?”

Goddess Bing Wei was stunned and couldn’t believe it.

Extreme Northern Mystic Ice Wind!

In disbelief she waved her hands again and sent chilling ice winds towards Zhao Feng.

“Overwhelming prodigy.... Let’s fight!”

Zhao Feng roared with laughter and synced with the profoundness of the Heaven and Earth.

Instantly lightning waves rampaged across a mile radius like a continuous blossoming lower.

Boom! Bam! Dang----

Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei’s clash was enough to kill normal True Spirit Realms.

“... how is this possible? Did he conceal his cultivation?”

Goddess Bing Wei was stunned and speechless.

In the blink of an eye. Zhao Feng suddenly had the cultivation comparable to the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

What.... What was going on?

Not only could Goddess Bing Wei not accept this, all the other

geniuses were speechless as well but everything was in front of their eyes.

Normally a person's cultivation was determined by how their mental energy level and strength of True Force.

Did Zhao Feng have the mental energy level of an early stage True Mystic Rank?

He did.

His mental energy level was comparable to the True Mystic Rank long ago and his root of law was formed from two skills.

Therefore, the second his root of law was formed it was comparable to the early stage True Mystic Rank and stronger than Bing Shuiyue's.

Did his True Force have the strength of an early stage True Mystic Rank?

He did.

One had to know the Water Moon Pirate was almost at the True Lord Rank at his peak and the sealed Source of True Spirit was larger than the early stage True Mystic Rank.

However.

To fully control this Source of True Spirit, two requirements needed to be met.

One, have enough mental energy to form the root of law.

Two, have an element similar or the same as the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

Unfortunately for others, Zhao Feng met both these requirements.

## Chapter 358 - Against the Prodigy (2)

---

At this moment in time.

Miraculous and incredible gazes focused on the blue haired youth on the Northern stage.

In the blink of an eye his cultivation had turned from the early stage True Human Rank to something that was comparable to the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

On the Northern stage.

Peng---

Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei faced one another and their auras made the geniuses below unable to breathe.

The mental energy level of a True Mystic Rank.

The root of law of a True Mystic Rank.

The Source of True Spirit of a True Mystic Rank.

From the surface Zhao Feng seemed no different from an early stage True Mystic Rank.

“My plan’s succeeded. Reaching the top ten of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering isn’t a dream anymore.”

Zhao Feng was filled with excitement. Every action of his was able to interact with the Heavens and his Qi of True Spirit was several times stronger than before.

Zhao Feng had realised that because his mental energy level was enough he could form a root of law and this idea gave him a plan.

At that time Zhao Feng’s thoughts was to condense a root of law and apart from his True Spirit cultivation, nothing else was much different from a True Mystic Rank.

However, he still had the Source of True Spirit from the Water Moon pirate.

After forming the root of law and controlling the Water Moon Pirate’s Source of True Spirit, how much different would he be from a True Mystic Rank?

This plan was terrifying and could change everything.

Once it succeeded it meant that Zhao Feng could even challenge the overwhelming prodigies.

Of course.

Apart from luck there was two key points that was required.

One, to form the root of law needed the merging of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

Two, the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit.

None of the two requirements could be missed.

Normal True Spirit Realm experts couldn't preserve their Source of True Spirits behind or give it to anyone.

However, the Water Moon Pirate had a forbidden skill from the Heavens Legacy Inheritance and used a special state to seal his Source of True Spirit.

This was planned out carefully by him and a gift for the inheritor of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

Although Zhao Feng didn't cultivate the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible, he still 'inherited' this Source of True Spirit in another way.

“Exciting! Great!”

Tiemo who was watching clapped with excitement and relaxed.

He had obviously guessed what had happened to Zhao Feng.



Not only was Tiemo cheering him on, others that knew Zhao Feng were also screaming.

“Way too strong brother Zhao.... You once again flipped the view of the world.”

In the spectating stand Yang Gan’s voice was trembling and tears streaked from his face.

Ever since he came to the Sacred True Dragon Gathering he would always watch Zhao Feng’s every match and Yang Gan faintly understood what First Elder meant by sending him here.

“Great! Brother Zhao, you succeeded!”

Zhao Yufei was overjoyed.

Liu Qinxin, Die Ye, Jiang Sanfeng and company were all stunned.

The representatives from the Canopy Great Country such as Prince Jin, Tian Yunzhi and company were shocked but also somewhat proud.

“My god! This is a miracle. He can’t be described as a black horse anymore.”

The square faced youth said with excitement and proudness.

He had always thought good of Zhao Feng and his opinion was different than Qin Kunwu's.

Shock was written over Qin Kunwu's face and he was dazed.

The change in the Northern stage caused countless geniuses to be filled with hot blood.

“Zhao Feng! Zhao Feng!”

“We support you challenging the overwhelming prodigies!”

The crowds roared.

Overwhelming prodigies were a legend that enveloped the geniuses of this generation.

Zhao Feng was a miracle who charged towards the overwhelming prodigies.

The round stage in the air.

“Incredible, that Source of True Spirit within him probably comes out from the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.”

“Struggling step by step even under an almost definite losing

situation. This belief is the foremost requirement for him to achieve this miracle.”

The Sovereigns discussed.

If Zhao Feng admitted defeat, would he have created this miracle?

But Zhao Feng didn't have the words 'admit defeat' in his dictionary. One could lose, but they wouldn't surrender.

Tiemo couldn't help but think about himself in the past. The giving up and admitting defeat. If he didn't have that and focused onwards maybe now he would be a Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm.

The person with the same feeling was Mo Tianyi.

His two fists were clenched and his body trembled.

Mo Tianyi suddenly realised he lacked something.

Facing the overwhelming prodigy, he admitted defeat after one move. At that time, he could see Yu Tianhao's disappointment.

Compared with the difference between Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei, the difference between him and Yu Tianhao wasn't that big.

“Only opponents like this are worthy.”

A light flashed in Yu Tianhao's eyes.

He had a competitive blood and his eyes burned with battle intent.

Yu Tianhao stood at the peak of the continent and was the head of the overwhelming prodigy. He had surpassed the Scarlet Moon Religion patriarch and Sword Saint Ye Wuxie when they were his age.

The top genius in a thousand years.

Everyone turned towards this lonely genius who finally praised someone for the first time.

Unknowingly, their rating of Zhao Feng went up another level.

“Yu Xingchen, your Yu family bloodline is one of the weirdest bloodlines. It seems to be real but untouchable at the same time.”

The bronze skinned Deputy Palace Lord said with interest.

“In the legends my Yu family had an ancestor name Yun Wushuang, meaning that he was unparalleled. His will was to defeat everyone under the heaven.”

Sovereign Yu Xingchen was filled with admiration.

“Then, did Yu Wushuang achieve this?”

Another Sovereign nearby said with interest.

There was always one stronger person. There was no such as thing as truly unparalleled.

“He did but the result was that he didn’t go any further after that and died in solitude - that was our Yu family’s lesson.”

Yu Xingchen said solemnly.

The current Sovereigns couldn’t help but think after they heard this.

Yu Wushuang was only a legend but whether or not he was unparalleled was the key point. It was the lesson that was.

Northern stage.

Zhao Feng’s every action allowed him to use the root of law and interact with the Heaven and Earth.

Ta!

He exclaimed and all his attacks had the base cultivation of the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

Cultivation was the basis between experts.

Skills, weapons, bloodline and insights would also affect the outcome.

With Zhao Feng's current cultivation base comparable to the early stages of the True Mystic Rank and his root of law plus bloodline power, a casual hit from him could kill normal True Spirit Realms.

“How.... how is this possible!!?”

Goddess Bing Wei's inner heart screamed. She couldn't accept this reality.

At the beginning she had to hold back her power in case she killed the opponent by accident or purpose which would affect her final outcome.

Her plan was to erode Zhao Feng's body with ice poison and make him an 'ice corpse' that had no more fortune with the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and would die within half a year.

However.

The plan didn't succeed and instead her opponent broke through time after time.

The last change was a heavy blow.

All her efforts had helped the opponent.

At this moment Goddess Bing Wei had used almost all her strength to fight Zhao Feng.

Goddess Bing Wei's bloodline and skills were even highly ranked amongst the five overwhelming prodigies but Zhao Feng's bloodline could absorb and turn coldness into energy and countered his bloodline.

Under the fact that their difference wasn't too big Zhao Feng's bloodline advantage was greater.

Plus, Zhao Feng still had the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus' defence and could even block the pursuit of a True Lord Rank within a short amount of time.

The sad thing was.

All of Goddess Bing Wei's offensive capabilities had the ice element and whenever they came near to Zhao Feng at least fifty percent of it would be absorbed by Zhao Feng and increase the

length of his bloodline power.

Focusing on one path was indeed the best path to the top but when facing someone at the same level who specialised in everything, it was pitiful.

Zhao Feng's attacks could harm both the physical and mental energy world.

Lightning Fire God's Eye.

Zhao Feng's left eye flashed with faint azure lightning.

Fuuush!

An even fiercer lightning flame landed on Goddess Bing Wei and started to burn.

Even though she had the Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body she didn't dare underestimate it.

"His eye skills become stronger."

Goddess Bing Wei couldn't stand the pain from her body and especially mental energy.

Zhao Feng didn't continue attack and instead used this chance to



merge the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit.

“Only by fully merging the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit would I become a true Mystic Rank.”

Zhao Feng's eyes wasn't covered by the current power he had.

Although it seemed like his mental energy and Qi of True Spirit had reached the True Mystic Rank already, all of this was only the outside.

Only by fully absorbing the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit and merging his flesh, mental energy and root of law together would it be success.

“My real cultivation is at max at the peak True Human Rank.”

Zhao Feng's mind was clear and he focused on defence, trying to conserve as much Source of True Spirit as possible because the Water Moon pirates was non-renewable.

This meant that this was a 'dead' Source of True Spirit and didn't have the ability to give more unless it was fully converted into Zhao Feng's and recovered through Zhao Feng's body.

At that time would Zhao Feng truly reach the True Mystic Rank.

Therefore, Zhao Feng defended most of the time and occasionally

fired a lightning Fire God's Eye to make Goddess Bing Wei worry.

Secretly he was using his root of law to convert and merge the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit.

With every bit that converted Zhao Feng's 'true' cultivation would increase.

# Chapter 359 - End

---

Northern stage.

Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei entered a stalemate.

Being one of the five overwhelming prodigies, Goddess Bing Wei's mystic ice skill could surpass the geniuses of a generation.

At least in the entire ancient arena no second geniuses' ice elemental techniques could be compared to her.

However, this was also her weakness against Zhao Feng. her ice elemental skills were countered by Zhao Feng's bloodline.

Under the situation that their difference wasn't too big Zhao Feng's ice figure and throne had could absorb ice and turn it into bloodline power.

Adding on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus' defence and Zhao Feng purposely fending, he could last a while.

“Luckily I met Goddess Bing Wei first. If it was someone else I still probably won't last very long even if this plan succeeded.”

Zhao Feng wasn't as arrogant to think that he had reached the overwhelming prodigies' strength.

His bloodline power perfectly countered Goddess Bing Wei's bloodline and skill, allowing him to fend for himself.

The current situation.

Goddess Bing Wei still suppressed Zhao Feng with her overwhelming prodigy strength.

Zhao Feng rarely attacked and occasionally fired a Lightning Fire God's Eye to make Goddess Bing Wei worry.

It wasn't that Zhao Feng didn't try attacking, it was just that the latter's Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body was extremely strong in defense and could resist ice attacks.

Of the five overwhelming prodigies Goddess Bing Wei's defence was amongst the top and even better than Yu Tianhao's.

Therefore.

Since Zhao Feng couldn't finish off Goddess Bing Wei he focused on defence and used the time to convert the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit.

A hundred moves soon passed and Zhao Feng had absorbed as well as turned a part of the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit into 'real cultivation', making him strive closer towards the peak True Human Rank.

“If I fully absorb the Water Moon Pirate’s Source of True Spirit my cultivation should be able to reach the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

His root of law was compatible with the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible so there wouldn’t be situations of his foundation being unstable.

But as time passed Zhao Feng found a problem.

Compared with his own Source of True Spirit, the Water Moon pirates was purer and had more.

Once he fully absorbed the Water Moon Pirate’s Source of True Spirit, Zhao Feng’s Source of True Spirit would change and he would have to cultivate the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

Zhao Feng had always focused on the Lightning Inheritance as the core and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible wasn’t focused on as much.

This was because of two reasons:

One, in terms of offense the Lightning Inheritance was stronger and specialised in speed.

Two, Zhao Feng had a deep foundation in the Lightning Inheritance and cultivating this gave him a chance to break through to the Origin Core Realm.

“Only by using the Lightning Inheritance will I be able to preserve my strength and offense.”

Zhao Feng made a decision.

This meant that he would give up a part of the Water Moon Pirate’s Source of True Spirit and slow down the conversion rate.

Water Moon God Peach Fan.

With a “Huala” an elegant fan appeared in Zhao Feng’s hand.

Since he needed to give up a part of the Water Moon Pirate’s Source of True Spirit Zhao Feng wouldn’t need to conserve his Qi of True Spirit anymore.

Hu~

Waves of lightning and ice charged towards Goddess Bing Wei like a flood.

Goddess Bing Wei snickered and pointed his fingers, forming tens of thousands of ice arrows that shot towards Zhao Feng.

Tok! Tok! Tok....

The enormous ice lightning fan figure was pierced through and ice flew everywhere.

Boom-----

The True Mystic Rank's large radius attacks clashed in the air and the remaining power could injure any True Spirit Realm.

Even if the Water Moon God Peach Fan's help Zhao Feng's attack was easily nullified by Goddess Bing Wei.

One had to know.

The Water Moon God Peach Fan combined with the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit, root of law and his bloodline power came close to the strength the Water Moon pirate held at his peak.

From this one could see that even if the Water Moon pirate revived, he might not be Goddess Bing Wei's match.

Shua! Shua!

Zhao Feng waved his fan around creating half transparent petals that enveloped Goddess Bing Wei from every direction.

“This fan contains mental energy attacks.”

Goddess Bing Wei’s mind went slightly numb and started to hurt.

The Water Moon God Peach fan not only had a powerful offense, it also contained attacks from the mental energy dimension.

Lightning Fire God’s Eye.

An azure lightning flame flashed in Zhao Feng’s left eye as he counter attacked.

Shuu!

The fierce lightning fire landed on Goddess Bing Wei and started to erode her mental energy.

This counterattack finally stopped Goddess Bing Wei’s pressure on Zhao Feng.

Mystic Ice Crystal Illusion Sword!

A sparkling ice sword suddenly appeared in Goddess Bing Wei’s hand and it was a middle tier Spiritual grade weapon. Flashed of cold sword lights slashed towards where Zhao Feng was at.



“The Mystic Ice Crystal Illusion sword is an ice weapon that Goddess Bing Wei got from the Mystic Ice Inheritance and can increase the power of ice a lot. It can create illusions and contains a cold mental energy attack.”

Mo Tianyi who was in the middle zone exclaimed as he looked at Zhao Feng complexly.

Ever since Goddess Bing Wei's Mystic Ice skill had reached a high mastery her battle power came close to the True Lord Rank and rarely used a weapon.

But now Zhao Feng, a black horse had forced Goddess Bing Wei to use a weapon.

Facing the flashes of sword lights and illusions, Zhao Feng felt an excessive pressure but he started to smile.

“It's hard to determine which sword lights are real and fake. Furthermore, the ice can travel to the mental energy dimension.”

Zhao Feng scanned it with his left eye and concluded.

Under this state Goddess Bing Wei was terrifying. Her attacks, illusional sword and mental energy power made the other overwhelming prodigies moved.

However, the sad thing was that Goddess Bing Wei was destined to be countered by Zhao Feng.

Firstly, Zhao Feng could tell which sword lights were real and the mental energy attacks could be ignored.

Zhao Feng was a being that had stepped into the Ancient Dao of the Soul and could withstand mental energy.

This way only Goddess Bing Wei's weapon made a difference but this did bring more pressure to Zhao Feng.

“Open!”

Zhao Feng waved his Water Moon God Peach Fan.

Crack!

The Water Moon God Peach Fan turned into an umbrella shape that spun quickly around.

Ding Ding! Tok----

The umbrella shaped Water Moon God Peach Fan rotated quickly and blocked as well as redirected the attacks.

This was the first line of defence.

After that was the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus while was even stronger and more agile.

Shua!

The Three Flowered Treasured Lotus took Zhao Feng forwards instead of retreating and closed in on Goddess Bing Wei.

“You’re courting death!”

Goddess Bing Wei’s eyes flashed as a transparent gust of wind appeared on her jade hands that released a forbidden and critical coldness.

Zhao Feng knew that Goddess Bing Wei was using a killing move that would be hard to block with even all his defence.

Lightning Fire God’s Eye!

Shuu!

A faint azure lightning fire landed on Goddess Bing Wei that eroded her mental energy and stopped her from using that skill.

“Fuck!”

Goddess Bing Wei gritted her teeth. Her only worry was Zhao Feng's eye bloodline technique that could be instantly fired and turn the situation around.

As Zhao Feng came closer he secretly circulated the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit and the three smells from the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus was released.

“Shameless!”

Goddess Bing Wei smelt the air and felt her body become hot as she became affected by the smell.

Sou! Sou!

As Goddess Bing Wei was retreating and maintained a distance from Zhao Feng, the latter closed in.

The Three Flowered Treasure Lotus is indeed worthy of being one of the Water Moon pirate's top treasures and could support, defend and fly.

“The Three Flowered Treasured Lotus can affect the True Spirit Realm. Only those at the True Lord Rank had the best chance to block it.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

He had technically inherited the Water Moon pirate's inheritance and could hold his own unless those at the True Lord Rank moved.

If Zhao Feng's cultivation reached the Water Moon pirate's then even those at the True Lord Rank couldn't take care of him.

“End of the battle!”

A supreme voice boomed across the Northern zone and both Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei's figures were stopped by a terrifying aura.

The two turned to the judge.

“Your battle has reached an hour and ends with a draw.”

The judge announced expressionlessly.

Hu~

Zhao Feng let out a long breath. He wanted to recover his breath and convert the Water Moon pirate's Qi of True Spirit as well as consolidate his root of law.

Goddess Bing Wei gritted her teeth and was filled with killing intent.

With the judge's announcement the ancient arena fell silent for a moment before erupting in cheers, as if cheering on Zhao Feng.

The five overwhelming prodigies cast a huge shadow over the countless geniuses and they really needed someone that could break that legend.

Zhao Feng was a miraculous black horse that had been challenged by an overwhelming prodigy and fought to a draw.

“Although that this match was a draw, Bing Wei chose to challenge Zhao Feng and if you lost you would lose twice the normal dragon blessing. It's a draw so you will lose the usual dragon blessing.”

The judge emotionlessly waved his True Dragon Flag.

Weng~~

A broad dragon blessing was transferred from Goddess Bing Wei to Zhao Feng.

In that instant Zhao Feng's True Dragon Token gave off a brilliant silver and a dragon seemed to circle him.

# Chapter 360 - Losing Control

---

The rules of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering were very strict and challenging others would obviously have a heavy price.

Goddess Bing Wei and Zhao Feng's fight ended in a draw but the former would have to pay the dragon blessing comparable to if she lost a normal match.

Weng~

Zhao Feng's dragon blessing instantly rose and reached the top twenty of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, the same as Mo Tianyi, Qin Kunwu and company.

“The dragon blessing of overwhelming prodigies are indeed incredible. She only lost a bit but made mine to rise so much.”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised.

After all, the Sacred True Dragon final rankings wasn't decided by the number of wins and losses but by dragon blessing.

This meant that Zhao Feng had jumped onto the first tier of geniuses right below the overwhelming prodigies.

Above in the air.

“This kid’s without a doubt the top black horse.”

“Hehe, nothing is certain until the end. For example, that Xin Wuheng has been suppressing his cultivation and level.”

“Mu Rongfan, Cang Yuyue from the Western zone, Zhao Yufei from the Eastern zone and the successor of the Tuoba family all have immense potential.”

The gazes of the nine Sovereigns scanned across the arena.

Even if any genius was hiding something, they all knew.

Zhao Feng was without a doubt the top black horse here but his cultivation had increased by leaps and bounds, meaning that he didn’t have much potential left to squeeze out.

On the other hand, geniuses such as Xin Wuheng, Mu Rongfan, Cang Yuyue, Zhao Yufei and the successor of the Tuoba family all had good potential.

Right at this point in time another few shadows appeared in the clouds.

“One, two! Another two inheritances.”

Those of the Sacred Alliance were always paying attention to the change above their heads.



At this moment there was a total of four inheritance shadowings, including the Scarlet Moon Inheritance which had just disappeared.

Zhao Feng walked off the stage and surveyed the inheritance shadowings in the sky.

“This is an era that surpasses the previous ones. Will the most ancient and mysterious Heavens Legacy Inheritance appear?”

Many experts and geniuses couldn't help but think.

The legends said that when the Heavens Legacy Inheritance appeared, the continent would undergo a major change.

However, the Heavens Legacy Inheritance hadn't appeared for a long time.

Not long ago the inheritance shadowing of the Scarlet Moon Inheritance had been 'stolen' by the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion. If even the Sacred Alliance could hold their breath, didn't this mean they were expecting something better?

After walking off the stage.

Zhao Feng sat cross legged and focused on consolidation his root of law and occasionally absorbed and converted the Water Moon

Pirate's Source of True Spirit.

The Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit was denser and purer than Zhao Feng's.

If all this Source of True Spirit was absorbed then Zhao Feng would be forced to cultivate the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible. This wasn't something he wanted to see.

Therefore.

He focused on recovering and strengthening his own Source of True Spirit and slowed down the rate of which he absorbed the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit.

Every bit of Source of True Spirit that was absorbed would be refined by Zhao Feng's True Spirit Lightning Flame and given the symbol of the 'Lightning Inheritance.'

This way.

Zhao Feng wasn't just absorbing it; he was also purifying it.

Luckily Zhao Feng's True Spirit Lightning Flame was extremely strong and was destructive Flame of True Spirit that surpassed many others.

As the battle of five zones came to an end Zhao Feng kept on

purifying and absorbing the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit, grasping every second to increase himself.

Finally.

When the battle of five zones ended Zhao Feng's cultivation stabilised at the peak True Human Rank but met a powerful bottleneck.

"I've absorbed one third of the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit, leaving behind two thirds."

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled as he started to think.

Even though he had refined it with the True Spirit Lightning Flame it still changed his Source of True Spirit to a small degree.

After all, the two Sources of True Spirit were of different elements.

"I can only absorb half of the remaining two thirds and there's a fifty percent chance of breaking through to the True Mystic Rank. If I exceed this amount then I'll lose the Lightning Inheritances' element."

Zhao Feng's mind spun.

This meant that he needed to somehow use one half of the

remaining two thirds Source of True Spirit of the Water Moon pirates.

Use?

Zhao Feng's eyes lit up as he had another courageous plan.

Everyone knew that the Source of True Spirit was the source of Qi of True Spirit and it being destroyed meant losing cultivation.

Therefore, the Source of True Spirit was a True Spirit Realm expert's essence and was like half a life.

"I'll ignite my Qi of True Spirit at the critical moment and see how much power that half of Source of True Spirit will bring me."

Thinking up to here Zhao Feng laughed in his heart.

Under normal situations burning the Source of True Spirit would allow an increase in battle power but would harm the foundation but in Zhao Feng's case, he wanted to use it.

Invisibly.

Zhao Feng now had another king card.

At this instance.

“The first round of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering ‘battle of five zones’ has come to an end and the top five hundred will enter the second round ‘True Dragon One Hundred Strong.’”

A bright voice resounded across the ancient arena.

The second round, True Dragon One Hundred Strong.

Compared with the other, this round was easier and picked out a hundred True Dragon geniuses.

Only the top one hundred in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering would be crowned a True Dragon Genius and this True Dragon One Hundred Strong determined this.

“Top one hundred....”

Bei Moi smiled bitterly.

He had won less than one half of the battles in the first round.

With this result he obviously couldn’t continue.

“Failed.”

Dong Xue’s eyes were teary.

Weng~

Zhao Feng found that his True Dragon Token lit up and his dragon blessing started to rise.

At the same time the True Dragon Tokens of the failed geniuses started to fade as their dragon blessings disappeared.

Crack! Crack!

The True Dragon Tokens of the failures shattered and their dragon blessings were taken by the victors.

At least three thousand had participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering but after the first round only five hundred were left.

Zhao Feng felt his dragon blessing become stronger and a faint gold flashed on his True Dragon Token.

The dragon blessing of the five overwhelming prodigies were even more condensed and shone gold.

Boom-----

The ancient arena started to change and the stone statues all gave off a weird power, as if the heavens was shaking.

The geniuses were respectful and in admiration.

The slow change of the ancient arena and the shaking was magnified ten times by a certain force.

“The second round, True Dragon One Hundred Strong.”

Zhao Feng inspected the ancient arena’s change.

The five stages started to fall and finally merged into the ancient arena and disappeared.

According to what Zhao Feng knew the ancient arena had a connection with the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

“At certain times the ancient arena will change according to the dragon blessings.”

The bronze skinned Deputy Palace Lord looked up at the surrounding stone statues.

Every one of the stone statues had a story behind them.

Some of the bigger statues were beings that had existed for a long time. The top ten highest ‘Sky stone statues’ were at least hundreds of yards high and seemed to exist with the heavens.

Even someone as strong as the Sacred Alliance's Deputy Palace Lord looked at these stone statues with deep respect.

Zhao Feng surveyed the stone statues and felt once again that these stone statues had their own life and was watching their every move.

Huang!

A thin transparent layer of light suddenly appeared in the centre of the ancient arena and started to extend to one mile, then dozens of miles.

Inside the faint layer of light mountains, rivers, lakes, forests etc could be seen.

From this angle it looked like a map but was actually real.

“This is... a secret realm space made from an ancient spatial array.”

“The space inside a spatial array is several times and maybe even dozens of times larger than the real world.”

The nine Sovereigns were all knowledgeable and some had even been to the outside world.



Zhao Feng couldn't help but take a deep breath and from his God's Spiritual Eye's inspection, this ancient spatial array formed a secret realm.

One could see the scene clearly from the outside. It was as if they were 'looking inside another world.'

“How big is this place and what's in it?”

Zhao Feng felt that ever since he had entered the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, he had touched another world.

Shua!

The transparent light quickly extended and soon surrounded the entire ancient arena.

The transparent light was like a calm ripple of water than easily passed by the geniuses.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

The geniuses entered a new world and the ones with broken True Dragon Tokens were removed from the ancient arena.

“This place is?”

Zhao Feng found that he was standing on a plain and there was also a surprised genius not far away.

“Why is this True Dragon One Hundred Strong different from the past?”

Mo Tianyi, Prince Jin and others that had participated in the last Sacred True Dragon Gathering were surprised.

The spectating stand and the stage in the air could see the scene inside the light very clearly.

A total of five hundred geniuses were scattered across a separate plane that was a thousand miles wide.

Some geniuses were in caves while others were in forests. There was even some in the clouds and others in the rivers.

“This complex landscape is testing battle strength and not a straight forward fight.”

The nine Sovereigns watched the situation within the dimension.

“What’s this rounds’ rules?”

The five hundred geniuses were scattered across the plane and none of them knew what to do.

What happened?

The nine Sovereigns looked at each other and felt that something was wrong.

“Deputy Palace Lord - not good! The second round is different from the first and its automatically started. We’ve lost control of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.....”

An old white bearded Sovereign flew over with panic.

# Chapter 361 - No Rules

---

“We’ve lost control of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering....”

This shocking news made the expressions of the nine Sovereigns change and the Sacred Alliance broke out into chaos.

The first stage ‘battle of five zones’ was completely under the Sacred Alliance’s control but the ancient arena had created the second stage itself and formed a brand-new battlefield.

The mountains, rivers, forests inside the transparent light was another plane.

A total of five hundred geniuses were spread out across the dimension and didn’t know what to do.

“This ancient arena is older and more mysterious than the Sacred Alliance and Ten Great Clans. It contains a heaven reaching power itself.”

The Deputy Palace Lord looked at the surrounding statues with respect.

“But since the Sacred True Dragon Gathering has gone out of control, wouldn’t the results be unpredictable?”

“These geniuses are our continent’s future in this shining era.”

The Sovereigns were worried.

The bronze skinned giant spoke in a low tone: “The most urgent mission right now is to find out what the rules of the second round is.”

The Sovereigns looked towards the reporting white bearded Sovereign.

“Rules? I’m afraid there is no rules.”

The white bearded Sovereign smiled bitterly.

No rules.

The Sovereigns lost their cool.

In the second round the ancient arena had put all the remaining geniuses in a separate dimension and the Sacred Alliance couldn’t do anything.

As for the rules, there was no mention of them.

“Does this mean that theses geniuses can do whatever they want? Kill people, set fire, beat one another, destroy... anything?”

The Mystic Sword Sovereign took in a deep breath.

“It should be so. After analysing the spatial array those outside can see the inside, but the ones inside can’t see outside, meaning that we can’t interrupt or make any suggestions.”

The white bearded Sovereign shook his head.

The Sovereigns of the Sacred Alliance had lived for several hundred years and witnessed many Sacred True Dragon Gathering’s.

But this generations Sacred True Dragon Gathering was controlled by the ancient arena. This was the first time this had happened.

“Then let’s watch what happens.”

The Deputy Palace Lord’s voice was emotionless.

Inside the transparent light plane.

Five hundred geniuses were spread out amongst the place and were like headless flies.

They were within this dimension but couldn’t see what was outside, yet the spectators could see every detail.

“Unable to connect to the outside world? What’s happened to the Sacred True Dragon Gathering?”

Zhao Feng furrowed his eyebrows as he stood on the plain.

He was different from most of the others and kept his cool.

Shua!

Zhao Feng opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and saw the spectating stand outside including the one in the air.

At the same time.

The successors of the three major eye families all circulated and tried to look past the transparent light.

The result was.

The ghost eyed man failed. His eye bloodline didn’t specialise in seeing through.

The successor of the Tuoba family failed after several tried.

Only Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye could see the situation outside with his God’s Spiritual Eye.

Of course, this didn't mean that Zhao Feng's eye bloodline was better than the three major eye families. His God's Spiritual Eye specialised in looking from afar and inspection. This was the basis of having the ability to copy.

“Eh? This kid seems to be able to see us.”

Sovereign Yu Xingchen inspected Zhao Feng with curiosity but right at this moment Zhao Feng took back his gaze, as if it was just a coincident.

A while later Zhao Feng found the highest mountain and surveyed the landscape below within the transparent light dimension.

Shua!

With a scan of the God's Spiritual Eye a 'real map' was copied into Zhao Feng's mind.

Zhao Feng had first controlled the 'landscape' and remembered the map.

After finishing this step Zhao Feng didn't make any rash moves and instead inspected what was happening within the dimension.

He quickly saw the scenes of battle near a lake.



Taiyun Shuangzi had made a move on a peak True Human Rank genius.

With the strength of an overwhelming prodigy, he beat that genius to vomiting blood within a move or two.

Crack!

The elder Taiyun Shuangzi chopped off one of that genius' arm.

“Arghhh!”

That genius howled in pain and kneeled down to beg: “I admit defeat. Please stop!!”

However, the weird thing was that although he admitted defeat, his dragon blessing didn't change.

There were no regulators this time.

“What's going on? Why don't we get dragon blessing from those that we defeated?”

“What a shit Sacred True Dragon Gathering, what the fuck went wrong?”

Taiyun Shuangzi and unleashed his frustration on that genius

and as that genius was almost half dead.

“Forgive me.... Let me live I’ll give my True Dragon Token to you.:

That genius handed over his True Dragon Token in tears.

Weng~

The second he received the True Dragon Token Taiyun Shaungzi’s True Dragon Token’s gold light rose by a yard.

Crack!

That genius’ True Dragon Token faded and shattered.

“Hahahaha this feels great! As long as I take their True Dragon Token, I can steal all their dragon blessing!”

Taiyun Shuangzi absorbed a large amount of dragon blessing and howled at the sky.

The first round of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering was very tiring. He could only absorb one fifth of the opponent’s dragon blessing but now he could take all of it.

This scene obviously fell into the spectator’s eyes.

“I understand, this round is about pillaging and has no regulations or rules. Only this way would one be able to reveal their true strength.”

Sovereign Yu Xingchen's eyes lit up.

“That's right, there's too many factors affecting one's strength including skill, state of mind, potential etc. With these restrictions everyone is restrained from their full power.”

“That's great but isn't this too cruel? These are all elites of the continent.”

The opinions of the Sovereigns differed.

At the same time Zhao Feng also saw this and couldn't help but think.

“This round doesn't seem to have any restrictions. Any methods can be used to get the True Dragon Token.”

Zhao Feng was filled with excitement and joy after he came to this conclusion.

He like this far more, and this landscape was perfect for him.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye continued to pay attention to

Taiyun Shuangzi.

The injured genius wasn't kicked out after losing his True Dragon Token.

What did this mean?

"I'm not out yet? Although my True Dragon Token was taken by Taiyun Shuangzi, but I can still steal other peoples.... I still have a chance!"

The peak True Human Rank genius' eyes twinkled as a hope appeared in his heart.

After this he must use all his skills to steal the True Dragon Token of others.

Thinking up to here his eyes flashed and ran away from Taiyun Shuangzi.

"Hmph, I'll let you go because you knew what to do."

"Now it's time for us to slaughter all those that don't hand their True Dragon Token over...."

Taiyun Shuangzi charged towards the closest place where there were humans around and looked for new prey.

Within half the time it took tea to be made the sound of fighting could be heard again.

“Ahhh!”

A scream came from a mountain and a genius that didn't hand over their True Dragon Token was killed by Taiyun Shuangzi.

Hua!

The experts from the spectating stand broke out into chaos and the elders of the killed genius asked to kick Taiyun Shuangzi out of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.”

“I'm sorry everyone. The Sacred True Dragon Gathering has entered a brand-new era and the ancient arena made its own rules. The rules are: there is no rules.”

The bronze skinned giant Deputy Palace Lords' voice sounded across the spectating stand.

The rules were that there were no rules.

The crowd broke out into chaos.

“Guests from across the continent. The Sacred Alliance has lost control of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, this isn't something we want to see.”

The white bearded Sovereign said with a red face and the elders of every force all took in a cold breath.

In reality this was the truth. The Sacred True Dragon Gathering had indeed gone out of control and the Sacred Alliance couldn't do anything.

Sneak attacks, teaming up, setting fire... any methods could be used in the second round.

The rules were that there were no rules.

“Don't you think that only those that have been refined under metal and blood can fulfil their potential and increase the continents dragon blessing?”

The bronze skinned giants' eyes were filled with cruelty, excitement, expectation and other emotions.

Fighting wasn't anything to Sovereigns. It wasn't as if they hadn't seen it before.

No one spoke back against the Deputy Palace Lord's suggestion.

Most didn't know the Deputy Palace Lord's strength, but some Sovereigns knew that he had fought with the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion, Sword Saint Ye Wuxie before.

Those familiar with him knew that he was someone that loved slaughter.

Within the transparent light the sounds of killing arose and geniuses started to tear at each other.

Of course, there weren't many as cruel and savage as Taiyun Shuangzi.

Normal battles usually ended when one side handed over their True Dragon Token.

After all, everyone came from the same continent and killing one person might offend another force or even Sovereign.

Those that could reach this step had powerful backgrounds that were at least of the True Lord Rank.

Some of these geniuses were even successors or descendants of Sovereigns.

“Let's go.”

Zhao Feng's figure flashed and floated down from the mountain as his God's Spiritual Eye soon found a direction.

At a certain instant an ice sapphire crystal bow appeared in Zhao

Feng's hand and three arrows were attached to it.

Xiu!

An arrow of lightning and ice shot into the forest. Its speed was twice as fast as sound.

“Argh!”

A youth dressed in dark clothes fell to the ground with a ‘plop.’

His shoulder had been pierced through by the Luohou Arrow and lightning as well as ice eroded his body and made him unable to move.

“How is this possible... how could you see past my Dark Secret Hiding Technique?”

The youth in dark clothes was stunned.

Miao miao!

A silver-grey cat appeared out of nowhere then with a ‘Shua’, stole his True Dragon Token.



## Chapter 362 - Dragon Blessing Six Strong

---

The second round was far more cruel and competitive, so Zhao Feng let the little thieving cat help him.

The little thieving cat was his spiritual pet and even if it appeared in the first round there would be no problems, so the second was also fine.

“You’re Zhao Feng....”

The dark dressed youth could only watch the little thieving cat steal his True Dragon Token and his dragon blessing go to Zhao Feng.

Being the number one black horse of this Sacred True Dragon Gathering and fighting an overwhelming prodigy to a draw, he obviously knew Zhao Feng.

Xiu--- Beng! Beng!

Zhao Feng didn’t bother replying and fired two arrows in the blink of an eye as it shot towards the clouds.

The new Luohou Bow was created by Tiegan Master and both the bow and arrows were close to the Middle Tier Spiritual grade. Combined they even surpassed normal Middle Tier Spiritual grade items.

Shoosh!

A Luohou arrow flashed by and another figure fell.

This genius' cultivation had reached the True Mystic Rank and after the arrow hit him his body went numb and cold as he fell down, losing 80-90% of his battle power.

“How's this possible!!? I just flew here....”

The True Mystic Rank expert gritted his teeth and tried to circulate his Qi of True Spirit.

Before he reached the ground, he heard a 'Miao miao' and a silver grey little cat appeared next to him like a fox.

Shua!

A dark silver blood whip wrapped around his body and sucked his blood essence.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped onto him with malicious intent and tried to take his True Dragon Token.

“Don't even think about it!”

This genius was after all at the True Mystic Rank and furiously circulated his Qi of True Spirit, creating a gust of powerful wind.

Pa!

A cat paw slapped his face heavily and he felt the sky spin as his face burned.

Before he could react, the little thieving cat had taken his True Dragon Token and handed it over to its owner.

“En, a helper’s pretty nice. Increases my speed.”

Zhao Feng’s dragon blessing became brighter and more gold came out.

One third of the silver token had turned into gold and a faint gold and silver dragon seemed to wrap around him.

“Next.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye could in theory, see through everything here as long as there wasn’t a large item in the way.

Instantly.

The cat and human jumped around the dimension and used different methods to steal one True Dragon Token after another with ease.

The sound of the Luohou Bow meant someone's defeat.

In the spectating stand the experts of every faction had wide eyes.

“Fuck, that's way too fast!”

“This Zhao Feng seems to be familiar with the landscape and no one hiding can escape his eyes.”

Zhao Feng's figure passed through the dimension and caught whoever he saw.

Legendary archery skills plus unparalleled eye sight made this black horse become a fish in the water in this environment.

The efficiency rate and speed made others cluck their tongues and the Sovereigns on the stage were stunned and shocked.

“This Zhao Feng's already controlled the landscape and even the entire situation.”

A light flashed in the bronze skinned giant's eyes as he said solemnly.

“Although his eye bloodline is strong, isn’t controlling the entire situation a bit exaggerated?”

A female Sovereign said in surprise.

“If you pay attention you’ll realise that wherever he goes, he’ll meet a genius. Furthermore, he maintains a distance with the five overwhelming prodigies and geniuses of the first tier. This way his ‘harvesting’ could be said to be the highest.”

The bronze skinned giant’s use of the word ‘harvesting’ made the other Sovereigns nod.

All of Zhao Feng’s opponents would have their True Dragon Token stolen in the shortest amount of time.

His methods weren’t as savage as Taiyun Shaungzi’s. He would either sneak attack or steal the True Dragon Token’s.

Sometimes Zhao Feng didn’t even need to defeat the opponent. By working with the little thieving cat, they could steal the opponent’s True Dragon Token.

“I have to admit that small cat greatly increases his efficiency rate and uses the smallest price to achieve the goal.”

The Mystic Sword Sovereign inspected the little thieving cat next

to Zhao Feng.

The little thieving cat's signalling move was a cat paw that left behind a burning paw mark on the opponent's face.

Even those at the True Mystic Rank would feel dizzy when hit by the cat paw.

“En... looks like you who's in the growing stage has grown in every aspect.”

Zhao Feng patted the little thieving cat's head in satisfaction.

The little thieving cat had eaten an enormous amount of his treasures and half of the rewards from the Water Moon Treasury had been eaten by this cat.

Of course, the effects were also obvious.

The little thieving cat's strength had risen quite a bit and although might not be a True Mystic Rank's match head on, it could trick a True Mystic Rank or two without any problems.

Zhao Feng wasn't clear about the little thieving cat's ability.

The little thieving cat's agility was supreme, and its stealth was incredible. Even Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could only sometimes see it.

Although its cat paws power was average, it could daze even those at the True Mystic Rank.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat cracked a smile then put its paws on its waist and wagged its tail. It then made actions saying that it was ‘the only one in the world’ and everyone could clearly see what it meant.

Hahaha

The spectators couldn’t help but laugh.

“Haha, this cat’s pretty interesting. It’s history probably isn’t simple.”

The Sovereigns on the stage smiled.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat stood on Zhao Feng shoulder and made a face towards the transparent light.

“What!??”

The expressions of the nine Sovereigns changed.

This cat could see them?

The Sovereigns looked at each other.

So, the little thieving cat could see them, but to be disrespectful to a Sovereign?

Unknowingly the little thieving cat had gathered many fans, most of them females. Even the female Sovereigns on the stage stared at the little thieving cat with love.

“I love this cat. I’ll trade something for it with the kid later.”

A green dressed female Sovereign said.

It was obvious that she like the little thieving cat.

“This cat definitely has a powerful and mysterious ancient bloodline. It looks like it’s made a blood pact with the kid. Green Moon Sovereign, are you going to force this trade?”

The Mystic Sword Sovereign taunted with a smile.

“This kid comes from the Iron Blood Religion and has a Sovereign behind him who used to be a Sacred Alliance member.



He had once fought with me against the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch and contributed a lot for the Sacred Alliance.”

The bronze skinned giant seemed to casually say but was warning her not to ‘force’ the trade.

“I’ll make him trade it willingly.”

The Green Moon Sovereign said confidently.

Inside the transparent light dimension.

Time flew by and another two days passed.

As the fighting continued the number of True Dragon Tokens was decreasing.

Those that had lost their True Dragon Token’s became crazy and counter attacked.

Killing, teaming up, sneaking, every method was used.

Under this situation teams were formed.

At this time.

Zhao Feng’s harvesting speed slowed down.

This was because there was less True Dragon Token's around as the stolen True Dragon Token's would shatter after losing all its dragon blessing.

Of course.

The quantity of dragon blessing within each True Dragon Token was higher.

Every True Dragon Token had at least reached the faint silver level and Zhao Feng's True Dragon Token was now pure gold. His body was surrounded with a gold light and his dragon blessing was incredible.

“My dragon blessing is comparable to the dragon blessings the overwhelming prodigies had at the first round but after entering this dimension their dragon blessings would also increase.”

Zhao Feng analysed.

He estimated that his dragon blessing was at least in the top ten and only below the five overwhelming prodigies.

The Sovereigns watching the transparent light found that there were six faint golden dragon blessing figures all at least one yard high.

Amongst them Yu Tianhao and Taiyun Shaungzi's was almost two yards.

The reason it was six and not five was that one of them was incredibly close to the five overwhelming prodigies and the source of this was Zhao Feng.

Of the six golden dragon blessings, Zhao Feng's was the weakest.

Above him was Goddess Bing Wei as all the other prodigies had won all their matches in the first round and she drew with Zhao Feng, losing one fifth of her dragon blessing.

Within the transparent light dimension.

Six golden dragon blessings roared, and it could be heard from far away.

The True Dragon Token was a weird item that couldn't be stored in the interspatial items therefore the five overwhelming prodigies and Zhao Feng couldn't conceal their aura.

"Six golden dragon blessings? Is another overwhelming prodigy going to appear this Sacred True Dragon Gathering?"

"Up to now Zhao Feng has the highest chance to become the sixth overwhelming prodigy and push this era to a peak."

The spectators were all excited and full of expectations.

Although they had lost control of this Sacred True Dragon Gathering, it had become more exciting.

Right now, there was over twenty dead geniuses and dozens of crippled geniuses. From this one could see the intense competition.

As time passed the fighting became fiercer and deaths and injuries kept on appearing.

“Aye, there’s less and less targets.”

Zhao Feng flew around on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

He found many targets, but they didn’t have True Dragon Token’s or had formed a large party, making it hard to attack them.

“Run! It’s golden dragon blessing!”

“Could this Zhao Feng going to become a new overwhelming prodigy? He’s already reached sixth in terms of dragon blessing.”

The geniuses found Zhao Feng from far away and ran away.

At this moment there was six shining golden lights and others

could feel this powerful dragon blessing from dozens of miles away.

“It’s Zhao Feng! He’s become the sixth strongest dragon blessing genius and is almost at the five overwhelming prodigies level.”

Mo Tianyi felt the golden dragon blessing from far away and the surrounding geniuses all scattered.

Fight or retreat?

Mo Tianyi was going in Zhao Feng’s direction and was facing a difficult choice

# Chapter 363 - Dual Skies of Ice and Fire

---

Inside the transparent bubble of light...

Mo Tianyi's eyes glittered and his figure was still.

Beside him were two other geniuses of the Heavenly Yuan Clan. One of them was Zhao Yufei and the other was the yellow-faced man who was ranked number two in the clan.

"Brother Zhao Feng..." Zhao Yufei watched the golden dragon blessing with joy and worry.

The three geniuses of the Heavenly Yuan Clan were all at least faint gold and Mo Tianyi's was pure gold but not bright enough to make a dragon appear.

"Brother Mo, what do we do?" The yellow-faced man's heart tightened.

Zhao Feng's stride in this Sacred True Dragon Gathering was too strong and had fought against an overwhelming prodigy. He was without a doubt the number one black horse and no one questioned that he was the top genius under the five overwhelming prodigies.

Now Zhao Feng's dragon blessing almost rivaled the five overwhelming prodigies.

“If he wants to fight, then we shall fight.” Mo Tianyi’s expression was solemn and wasn’t as casual as he first met Zhao Feng.

Back at the Northern Star Stand Mo Tianyi’s first opinion of Zhao Feng was 'so-so'.

And now it was like he was facing a great danger.

He had watched the entire battle between Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei of the battle of five zones and saw how Zhao Feng had created a miracle. He was shocked and stunned at that time.

No matter how arrogant and proud he was, he had to admit the opponent was terrifying.

The yellow-faced man’s eyes twinkled as he said, “If us three team up we definitely won’t lose.”

The chances were unlikely if it was just Mo Tianyi against Zhao Feng but if it added on him and Zhao Yufei, the result would be different.

After all, there were no rules here. Teaming up or sneak attacks were allowed.

“You two don’t interfere no matter the result,” Mo Tianyi took a deep breath and ordered. He felt embarrassed at what his junior martial brother had suggested.

Being the Head disciple of one of the Ten Great Clans and the legend of the Northern continent, how would Mo Tianyi team up to challenge a newbie?

Sou---

Zhao Feng stood on the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus and was heading towards Mo Tianyi and company's direction as his God's Spiritual Eye scanned around.

As the two sides were closing in, the atmosphere became heavy and the geniuses watching from afar held their breaths. The spectators outside and Sovereigns looked on in interest.

Zhao Feng had the God's Spiritual Eye and obviously saw Mo Tianyi and company, but he didn't back down and carried forward.

The atmosphere became tenser and Zhao Yufei's heart jumped. Would brother Zhao Feng attack them?

According to previous experience, once Zhao Feng attacked, there was almost no chance of failing.

"Looks like this battle is unavoidable."

Mo Tianyi's Qi of True Spirit started to circulate, and his actions connected with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. The air seemed to



contain one mountain after another.

Zhao Yufei and the yellow-faced man retreated a certain distance, not going to interrupt Zhao Feng and Mo Tianyi's battle.

Before this Mo Tianyi had been the top genius of the Northern continent and even Xin Wuheng, Xia Xianshang, and company had lost to him before.

Weng~~

Zhao Feng's left eye flashed with a transparent azure lightning flame. The color wasn't faint azure anymore.

The azure lightning flame sparkled and looked extremely beautiful but was contained with critical danger.

Mo Tianyi and company all yelled shit in their hearts.

Zhao Feng had used this Lightning Fire God's Eye back at the battle of five zones and its power was comparable or even more terrifying than the successors of the three major eye families.

Even Goddess Bing Wei was wary of this skill.

Plus, Zhao Feng's cultivation was now at the peak True Human Rank and the Lightning Fire God's Eyes' power had obviously increased.

At that instant, both Mo Tianyi and the yellow-faced man tensed up.

Everyone understood that Zhao Feng's eye skill was almost impossible to avoid. No one at the True Spirit Realm could dodge it.

Although the yellow-faced man had the cultivation of the True Mystic Rank, he felt as if his flesh and mind were burning.

Mo Tianyi seemed calm on the outside, but had no confidence against the Lightning Fire God's Eye.

Lightning Fire God's Eye!

Zhao Feng's left eye flashed with a transparent azure lightning flame.

At that moment in time, Mo Tianyi and the yellow-faced man's heart both jumped.

Boom!

The Lightning Flame God's Eye started to burn in a lake two miles out and the devastating power instantly evaporated all the water within a yard of the impact.

“Ahhh!” A scream came from the lake, and a ghost-eyed man tumbled out.

“Ghost eyed man!”

“It’s him... the successor of one of the three eye families, the Wu family!”

Mo Tianyi and those watching exclaimed and felt lucky. Everyone saw that the ghost-eyed man’s body was burning with an azure flame and lightning flashed everywhere.

The power of lightning fire could attack both the physical and mental energy dimension.

“Shameless bastard, sneaking up on me....” The ghost-eyed man finally put out the lightning fire, but his face was pale.

“You’ve been hiding in the lake for a long time now. What good intentions do you have?” Zhao Feng’s face was cold and seemed to have victory in grasp.

His Lightning Fire God’s Eye had already injured the ghost-eyed man both physically and mentally.

The ghost-eyed man grit his teeth as he endured the burning in his mental energy dimension.

A transparent azure flame was burning in his mind and lightning crackling there. The pain was ten times to a hundred times worse than physical pain.

If it wasn't for his own eye bloodline, he might've already crumbled.

Seeing Zhao Feng close in, the ghost-eyed man turned into a shadow that disappeared.

However, no matter how he ran, he couldn't run past Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye.

“Ghost Eye Soul Burner!!!” The ghost-eyed man grit his teeth as a dark flame glowed in his eyes.

Dark grey fire instantly wrapped around Zhao Feng's body and the cold aura made Zhao Feng uneasy.

Zhao Feng wore the Heavenly Luo Mystic Cloak, but it was unharmed. He activated his bloodline power and an ice void figure appeared behind him.

Weng~

A light of ice and lightning put out the dark grey flames which seemed to meet its match. The ice instantly put out the flames and the lightning perfectly countered the darkness.

As for the mental energy attack, Zhao Feng once again circulated his Lightning Fire God's Eye and put out the burning mental energy. His mental energy source far surpassed the ghost-eyed man and he remained uninjured.

“Brat, you stole my bloodline technique and are now repaying gratitude with vengeance!” the ghost-eyed man howled, his voice trembling with obvious fear.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye perfectly countered all his skills including his bloodline power and stealth.

The Lightning Fire God's Eye had copied his Ghost Eye Soul Burner but the former easily suppressed the latter.

Powers such as lightning and fire was a huge counter for ghosts and the wicked path. Furthermore, Zhao Feng's bloodline was stronger.

Eye of Ice Soul!

Zhao Feng's left eye turned into a freezing pond and the power of ice eroded the opponent's mental energy.

Si!

The ghost-eyed man seemed to fall into an ice cave. He was

trembling and hiccuping as the coldness spread and eroded his thoughts.

Before it was lightning and fire, now it was ice.

The ghost-eyed man had taken Zhao Feng's 'Dual Skies of Ice and Fire' and his mind was injured.

After being hit by the Eye of Ice Soul the ghost-eyed man's actions became very slow.

People's actions were controlled by thoughts and when thoughts became frozen, it wasn't much different from being frozen.

“Indeed, worthy of being one of the three major eye families. After being hit by two of my skills he's only injured and isn't in a life or death situation,” Zhao Feng couldn't help but admire.

Zhao Feng's 'Dual Skies of Ice and Fire' could end most normal early stage True Mystic Ranks.

Although the Eye of Ice Soul wasn't explosive, it could last a long time.

Zhao Feng's left eye was like a crystal that locked onto the ghost-eyed man and made the latter keep on hiccuping. His actions and expressions were all slowed down.

Miao miao!

An agile dark silver whip seemed to appear from out of nowhere and wrap towards the ghost-eyed man.

Huala!

The whip tightened around ghost-eyed man and started to suck his blood essence. This was a powerful blood from one of the three eye families.

“Don’t you dare steal my True Dragon Token....”

The ghost-eyed man’s face contorted and his dark grey eyes flashed with lines of blood, as if he was going to use a more powerful secret technique.

Pa!

The little thieving cat slapped his face with a paw and he instantly didn’t know which way was what.

Plop!

The ghost-eyed man knelt on the ground and before he could react, the cat that had stolen his True Dragon Token had disappeared.

“En, not bad.” Zhao Feng soon received a gold True Dragon Token that was on par with Mo Tianyi’s.

Weng~

In that instant, his golden dragon immediately rose by one third.

Within the bubble of transparent light, the other five golden dragons seemed to sense something and let out a deep roar.

At this point in time all the geniuses within this dimension could feel a sixth terrifying dragon blessing. Anyone within a hundred-mile radius could see the golden dragon with their naked eye.

“Zhao Feng’s dragon blessing has reached the five overwhelming prodigies’ level.”

“Could he become this generation’s sixth overwhelming prodigy?”

The spectators broke out into chaos. If this continued, he definitely would.

Mo Tianyi had watched Zhao Feng defeated the ghost-eyed man and take his True Dragon Token from start to finish. This process left him shocked and a heavy heart.

One had to know the ghost-eyed man was at the same level as



him - experts of the first tier.

Right at this moment-

Sou!

Zhao Feng flew towards Mo Tianyi, his blue hair dazzling.

Not good!

Mo Tianyi and the yellow-faced man's expression changed and even had the thoughts to run.

# Chapter 364 - Teamwork

---

Zhao Feng suddenly closing in made Mo Tianyi feel a great pressure. His face was wary and didn't dare easily make a move.

In terms of attack speed Zhao Feng's eye bloodline easily surpassed his.

Facing this kind of opponent both Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man tightened their hearts, not daring to relax.

“Zhao Feng, all of us comes from the Northern continent. Do you really want to be the Heavenly Yuan Clan's enemy?”

The yellow faced man threatened but his wary and uneasy expression made his words unconfident.

The Heavenly Yuan Clan was one of the Ten Great Clans and putting aside the Mystic Ice Palace, they were the strongest force that surpassed even the Three Great Countries.

However Zhao Feng didn't seem to hear what he said and closed in. He didn't even look at them.

“Zhao Feng, you're still not a true overwhelming prodigy so don't think I can be bullied easily.”

Mo Tianyi finally couldn't hold back and unleashed his Qi of

True Spirit through his air. Invisible mountains seemed to descend from the sky.

Yuan Mountain Great Secret Palm!

A shining Qi of True Spirit flashed around a hundred yard radius and the palm was like a metal mountain that crushed over the arena.

When that palm was thrust out the surrounding earth seemed to be compressed.

Zhao Feng's heart dropped as his blood and Qi of True Spirit was pressured. It was as if he was facing an unmovable mountain and no matter what he did was futile.

Weng~

An ice throne and figure appeared behind Zhao Feng and with the thrust of a palm, the two powers of lightning and ice interacted, creating a flower.

The flower made from lightning and ice clashed with the Yuan Mountain Great Secret Palm and instantly exploded.

Boom----

A part of lightning and ice suddenly rebounded back towards

Zhao Feng. The latter was slightly surprised; his God's Spiritual Eye had analysed the Mo Tianyi's Yuan Mountain Great Secret Technique's insights and didn't expect a part to be rebounded.

Luckily he was prepared and the three petals of the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus enveloped him and the Heavenly Luo Mystic armor also blocked a partial percentage of the damage.

No one got the advantage in that clash.

“This Mo Tianyi's Yuan Mountain Great Secret Technique contains the elements of gold and earth. Those at the same level can't take care of him and attacks would instead be rebounded.”

Zhao Feng realised.

Unless he had the unparalleled power like Yu Tianhao and completely suppress him, it would be a difficult battle.

In reality the best way to deal with Mo Tianyi was through the eye bloodline or Water Moon God Peach Fan.

However, Zhao Feng wasn't here to fight Mo Tianyi.

“Yufei.”

Zhao Feng didn't continue attacking and instead turned towards Zhao Yufei.

“Brother Zhao Feng, you came here just for me?”

Zhao Yufei smiled.

Zhao Feng’s target was Zhao Yufei.

“So you two know each other.”

The yellow faced man let out a breath as Mo Tianyi understood.

Back at the Northern star stand Zhao Feng had seen Zhao Yufei but they didn’t talk and instead simply interacted through mental energy.

He had done this also with Xin Wuheng, Cang Yuyue and Bei Moi.

At that time Zhao Feng was grasping every moment in time to improve or else this scene wouldn’t happen.

Zhao Yufei felt slightly curious. Why did Zhao Feng suddenly come over to find her?

She realised that Zhao Feng’s hair and left eye had turned blue and was colder than the youth in her memories.

“There’s one thing I need to work with the three.”

Zhao Feng’s gaze scanned over Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man.

Teamwork?

Mo Tianyi couldn’t help but feel surprised. He didn’t know Zhao Feng well and had only seen him once or twice.

The only person that did was Zhao Yufei and even she was curious about Zhao Feng’s suggestion.

In theory if Zhao Feng could hold his own against an overwhelming prodigy then he shouldn’t be scared of anything in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Zhao Feng didn’t speak and looked at the three in the eye.

Shua!

In the next instant the four entered an elegant room and Mo Tianyi, Zhao Yufei and the yellow faced man sat on a seat each.

In front of them was Zhao Feng.

This was the way they would communicate.

Mo Tianyi and company were stunned. They hadn't thought that Zhao Feng's mental energy skill had reached this level.

"This is a simple mental energy illusion."

Zhao Feng faintly smiled.

He had stepped in the ancient dao of the soul and touched the Dark Eye incomplete page hence had a deeper understanding in mental energy.

This scene was just based on mental energy and was very rough. It could be extremely easy to determine whether it was real or fake.

No one outside could also see what happened and went on inside.

At the same time.

The nine Sovereigns looked at Zhao Feng and could guess a thing or two about their states.

"This Zhao Feng's dragon blessing is about the five overwhelming prodigies' level."

The Sovereigns placed great importance on this as the Sacred True Dragon Gathering rankings were determined by the amount of dragon blessing.

“In terms of pure dragon blessing, he’s indeed at the overwhelming prodigy level. His only weakness is that he’s still a bit away from the overwhelming prodigies’ battle power.”

The bronze skinned giant concluded and the other Sovereigns nodded.

The reason why Zhao Feng didn’t lose to Goddess Bing Wei was because the former perfectly countered the latter. If it was another overwhelming prodigy in her place, Zhao Feng probably would’ve lost horribly.

“Hehe, having the dragon blessing of an overwhelming prodigy but not the strength of one. Would the other overwhelming prodigies let him be?”

The Green Moon female Sovereign smiled.

Up to now.

Zhao Feng’s dragon blessing was the smallest of the six and only close to Goddess Bing Wei.

However, his rate of growth was too fast and might even surpass an overwhelming genius, if not the majority.

However.



Being in this situation how wouldn't Zhao Feng not know this?

Within the mental illusion room.

Zhao Feng and Mo Tianyi talked for a long time but in the physical world only a breath had passed.

“Zhao Feng, you ask for too much. You want us three Heavenly Yuan Clan disciples to protect you?”

Mo Tianyi said in dissatisfaction.

“I've already said what I'll give you and will help double the amount of your dragon blessing. Plus I'll also give some Mystic Flower Saint Liquid to help Yufei break through. If I'm correct Yufei cultivation has reached near the peak True Human Rank but has a pure Qi of True Spirit and has fulfilled the requirements to break through to the True Mystic Rank. This is a win win situation.”

Zhao Feng once again stated out the deal.

His deal was pretty good but Mo Tianyi was bargaining for more.

Mo Tianyi's eyes twinkled: “Zhao Feng, I can tell from the exchange just then that there's still a bit of difference between you and a true overwhelming prodigy. Hehe, with such a large amount

of dragon blessing and having offended Goddess Bing Wei, once any two overwhelming prodigies team up, they can force you into despair.”

When Zhao Feng asked for ‘protection’, how could Mo Tianyi not see the situation?

Zhao Feng was still a bit off an overwhelming prodigy but once he reached the True Mystic Rank, it would shorten the gap between them.

This was Zhao Feng’s weakness. He had used the God’s Spiritual Eye to control the situation and had purposely avoided the five overwhelming prodigies but now his dragon blessing was almost on par with them and that made the situation bad.

“Zhao Feng, the moment you reach the True Mystic Rank you will become the sixth overwhelming prodigy. How will we know if you decide to attack us then?”

The yellow faced man was still wary.

“I believe in Brother Zhao Feng.”

Zhao Yufei trusted Zhao Feng and was willing to work together.

Therefore, Mo Tianyi and company couldn’t really disagree.

“If I succeed I’ll try help the Heavenly Yuan Clan out and can even sign a blood contract.”

Zhao Feng promised.

Hearing this the yellow faced man and Mo Tianyi were moved.

“We don’t need the blood contract. I believe in Yufei and you.”

Mo Tianyi nodded his head and the two sides reached an agreement.

Mo Tianyi and company would protect Zhao Feng while the latter would increase their dragon blessing by one times more and give some Mystic Flower Saint Liquid to Zhao Yufei to help increase the Heavenly Yuan Clan’s overall strength.

Finally.

If Zhao Feng succeeded he would help the Heavenly Yuan Clan out.

Although it seemed it wasn’t worth it for Zhao Feng, it was in reality win win. After all, Zhao Feng was just a step away from the top three in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering or even first.

# Chapter 365 - Pushing Towards the True Mystic Rank

---

Within the cave.

Zhao Feng sat cross legged with Zhao Yufei next to him.

Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man were responsible for protecting them and inspecting the situation around.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat appeared holding the Mystic Snake Blood whip and stood next to its owner, becoming the closest guard.

The reason why Zhao Feng could trust Mo Tianyi was because of Zhao Yufei.

Of course.

Zhao Feng wouldn't put all his safety concerns to others. The reason why he let Mo Tianyi protect him was because he still had something to rely on.

“I've already passed the most difficult part of the breaking through to the True Mystic Rank, the root of law. Now I only need to condense and refine the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit.”

Although Zhao Feng was closing his eyes he always left a bit of focus on the outside world.

Furthermore, he still had the little thieving cat guarding him. Zhao Yufei could be considered a friend that had grown up with him. If Zhao Feng and Mo Tianyi started fighting Zhao Yufei was more likely to protect the former.

The worst result was Zhao Feng failing to break through but there would be no dangers.

Therefore, this deal was worth a try.

“Yufei, here’s the Mystic Flower Saint Liquid.”

Zhao Feng handed over a small bottle to Zhao Yufei.

The Mystic Flower Saint Liquid was made from the Hundred Flower Saint Liquid and three other Saint liquids, forming a supreme liquid. It helped those at the True Spirit Realm comprehend the root of law and increased the chances of reaching the True Mystic Rank by 30%.

Zhao Feng’s price for the deal seemed bad but the Mystic Flower Saint Liquid would end up in Zhao Yufei’s hands in the end, so Zhao Feng didn’t mind it.

Plus, the Mystic Flower Saint Liquid's main use was to increase the mental energy senses so wasn't much help to Zhao Feng who had already formed a root of law.

The yellow faced man and Mo Tianyi were both at the True Mystic Rank and obviously didn't need this as well.

The Mystic Flower Saint Liquid was given to Zhao Yufei as part of the deal but was without a doubt the best result.

“Brother Zhao Feng, I coincidentally have a Lightning Mystic Stone from entering the Clan's inheritance last time.”

Zhao Yufei handed over a natural purple lightning stone to Zhao Feng.

This stone's appearance instantly caused the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to move and Zhao Feng's Qi of True Spirit to tremble with excitement.

“It's the Lightning Mystic stone. The requirements of this stone are to pass through the countless washing of Heaven and Earth Lightning until it contains the profoundness of lightning....”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed as he received this stone.

In terms of value Zhao Feng's Lightning Mystic Stone wasn't any lower than the Mystic Flower Saint Liquid.

This scene obviously fell into Mo Tianyi's eyes.

The interaction between Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei made him feel complex.

Even in the world of clans, martial brothers would calculate one another and even kill them if there was enough profit.

Mo Tianyi was used to this and was lonely, cold.

On the other hand, Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei didn't have any tricks. After all, the two had grown up together.

“Last time a martial uncle had asked to trade something for the Lightning Mystic stone off Sister Yufei, but I remember her saying that she had already traded the Lightning Mystic Stone. I didn't think she still had it.”

The yellow faced man's eyes twinkled as he guessed the connection between the two.

Could these two be related by blood?

The cave was dead silent.

Zhao Feng gripped the Lightning Mystic Stone and wisps of pure lightning essence was sucked into his body then refined by his

True Spirit Lightning Fire.

Originally Zhao Feng worried about his Lightning Inheritance Source of True Spirit would be replaced by the Water Moon pirates but with the Lightning Mystic Stone, the process would slow down substantially.

What made Zhao Feng surprised was that the lightning within the Lightning Mystic Stone was more compatible with nature and purer than his own Lightning Inheritance.

The lightning insights contained within it could perfect and replenish Zhao Feng's comprehension of lightning.

Within his mind.

The tower representing the Lightning Inheritance.

The second floor had fully lit up and the third floor had the signs of light appearing.

Unknowingly Zhao Feng had reached the peak of the second floor and according to the description of the Lightning Inheritance, the third floor needed the cultivation of the True Lord Rank to comprehend.

Sizzles of azure lightning appeared around Zhao Feng and moved agilely, but none of them hit the little thieving cat.



Time passed slowly.

Zhao Feng kept on absorbing the essence of the Lightning Mystic Stone while also absorbing and refining the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit.

This still meant that Zhao Feng's Source of True Spirit was dominated by the power of lightning.

On the other side.

Zhao Yufei received the Mystic Flower Saint Liquid and felt refreshed.

Her situation was the complete opposite of Zhao Feng's.

Zhao Feng's mental energy level surpassed his cultivation and it was his Qi of True Spirit that was lacking whereas Zhao Yufei's bloodline had retraced back to its ancestor and had a high compatibility with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Her Qi of True Spirit was pure, and could even her flesh could merge with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. The True Spirit Yuan Qi she had was several times the norm.

This meant that as long as her mental energy level was enough, Zhao Yufei could rapidly increase her cultivation.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye saw all this with a glance.

It had to be said that Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei had helped one another and the former suddenly remembered the Yin Yang trading technique.

If it could be used Zhao Feng's mental energy level could help Zhao Yufei's and Zhao Yufei's pure Qi of True Spirit could help Zhao Feng.

However, this thought flashed by in Zhao Feng's mind. Just as the Water Moon pirate said, although the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible was powerful, it wasn't the best path.

When Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei were in seclusion Mo Tianyi and company were doing their job.

There was the occasional genius that came here and Mo Tianyi and co. would chase them away.

Zhao Feng's dragon blessing was too enormous and those that got close would be able to easily sense it.

With Mo Tianyi and company's strength and dragon blessing, the normal geniuses that came by would usually quickly retreat.

As long as they didn't meet the overwhelming prodigies, Mo Tianyi didn't need to fear anything.

His only worry was what if the overwhelming prodigies came?

As long as the overwhelming prodigies didn't meet another, they were unbeatable existences.

Under normal situations Mo Tianyi could escape if he met an overwhelming prodigy but now he needed to guard Zhao Feng.

Even if it wasn't because of Zhao Feng he still needed to take care of his junior martial sister who was also a disciple of a Sovereign.

“This Zhao Feng sure does know to plan and dragged Sister Yufei down as well.”

Mo Tianyi knew he couldn't retreat.

Zhao Feng was now on the Heavenly Yuan Clan's boat.

On the second day Zhao Feng was in seclusion a first-tier genius arrived.

If it was a normal first tier genius such as Qin Kunwu, Xia Xianshang or company, Mo Tianyi was confident he could take care of them.

However, this first tier genius was the successor of one of the three major eye families, the Tuoba family - Tuoba Qi.

Tuoba Qi's performance was even better than Mo Tianyi's in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

In the air Mo Tianyi and Tuoba Qi looked at each other.

Tuoba Qi had a cold smile on his face and wasn't scared of the two True Mystic Rank's.

His Heavenly Piercing Eye was almost instantly slash his opponent and rarely be dodged.

The atmosphere became tense and the people outside the bubble of light were interested in what was going to happen next.

The Sovereigns and spectators watching obviously knew that Mo Tianyi was protecting Zhao Feng.

Weng~ Hu!

Right at this moment a powerful aura surged from the river and the faint shadow of a golden dragon seemed to appear.

Tuoba Qi's heart went cold, and an ice-cold eye seemed to lock onto him.

Looking at the golden dragon again Tuoba Qi seemed to guess something, and his expression became solemn.

Shua!

Tuoba Qi instantly turned around and left.

Facing the sixth strongest dragon blessing holder and a person also with a powerful eye bloodline, Tuoba Qi didn't have any confidence especially with Mo Tianyi and company there.

He had watched Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei's battle and heard of the news of the ghost eyed man being defeated by Zhao Feng.

It was because of this he chose to retreat.

Hu~

Mo Tianyi and company let out a breath.

Tuoba Qi's Heavenly Piercing Eye was terrifying and hard to fend against.

Before there was even a first-tier expert that was defeated by Tuoba Qi in one eye.

Even Mo Tianyi didn't know the outcome if he fought Tuoba Qi.

“Looks like the sixth dragon’s fame is pretty big.”

The yellow faced man couldn’t help looking down at the lake and say.

Zhao Feng returned to his cave and resumed cultivation.

Because he had already formed the root of law Zhao Feng only needed to convert and purify the Qi of True Spirit, so he could exit cultivation any time he wanted.

Anytime a powerful genius appeared and didn’t retreat Zhao Feng would release some aura.

Apart from the five overwhelming prodigies no one dared to go up against Zhao Feng and Mo Tianyi teamed up.

Three days soon passed, and Zhao Feng’s Source of True Spirit expanded to the peak True Human Rank.

He was just a little bit away from reaching the True Mystic Rank.

“This guy’s growth rate is way too fast.”

Mo Tianyi clucked his tongue.

He thought that Zhao Feng would need ten to fifteen days to

reach the True Mystic Rank but right now, it seemed like he only needed four or five.

“This is the last day, guard it well.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath and focused on cultivating.

In reality.

Because Zhao Feng and Mo Tianyi were here many geniuses put this place down as a forbidden area.

Not many people came here.

However, right on this day a surge of powerful aura came from in front. A shining dragon could be seen.

“Not good, there’s an overwhelming prodigy approaching!”

Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man’s expression both changed dramatically and immediately warned Zhao Feng.

“Overwhelming prodigy? Could it be Goddess Bing Wei?”

Zhao Feng’s expression drooped.

He opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and looked out.

In the air a beautiful woman sat on a large colourful bird and held a five-coloured glass whip. Her eyes were pure and bright.

“Overwhelming prodigy.... Tantai Lanyue!”

Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man exclaimed in panic.



# Chapter 366 - Yu Tianhao!

---

The newcomer was Tantai Lanyue, one of the most unique overwhelming prodigies.

Tantai Lanyue wore a coloured dress and revealed snow white long legs. She was extremely alluring and was like the girl from next door.

In terms of pure cultivation Tantai Lanyue was the lowest amongst the five overwhelming prodigies, the same as Mo Tianyi.

However, right now Mo Tianyi's expression was solemn.

The opponent was a beast tamer and their biggest reliance wasn't themselves but their spiritual pets.

For example, the big carrying Tantai Lanyue's battle power was comparable to the peak True Mystic Rank and she had a total of two pets like this.

What was more terrifying was that Tantai Lanyue still had a king card and the Horned Earth Dragon was an ancient beast with a powerful bloodline whose battle power was close to the True Lord Rank.

She also had more than a dozen spiritual pets who had weird abilities and could face all types of situations.

Furthermore, being the number one genius of the best taming family, Tantai Lanyue's mental energy source was extremely powerful and close to the True Lord Rank.

As Tantai Lanyue came closer.

The bird comparable to the peak True Lord Rank brought a pressure to Mo Tianyi and company who panicked in their hearts.

Sou!

Tantai Lanyue's flying speed was extremely fast and her eyebrows lightly furrowed as she locked onto Mo Tianyi and company.

At the same time.

A powerful dragon blessing surged from the river that was almost on par with Tantai Lanyue.

Within the cave Zhao Feng locked onto Tantai Lanyue with his God's Spiritual Eye.

"This girl has a large mental energy source and can use mental energy well."

Zhao Feng felt troubled.

This meant that Tantai Lanyue had a strong resilience towards Zhao Feng's eye bloodline and far surpassed Goddess Bing Wei.

She could be Zhao Feng's nemesis.

Zhao Feng didn't conceal his aura and used his God's Spiritual Eye to warn Tantai Lanyue.

If Tantai Lanyue had bad intentions Zhao Feng would have to team up with Mo Tianyi and company to fight against her.

"Hehe, you're that Zhao Feng? I suggest you to not try anything. Your mental energy is useless against me."

Tantai Lanyue's Spiritual Sense was even top tier amongst the five overwhelming prodigies and soon found Zhao Feng's position.

Zhao Feng didn't move and didn't say anything.

His eye bloodline was biased towards mental energy and his head hurt from meeting Tantai Lanyue.

"What, scared?"

Tantai Lanyue smiled and waved her five-coloured whip towards the river, ripping a whole in it.

Waves rushed towards the cave Zhao Feng was at.

Zhao Feng's eyes flashed. Tantai Lanyue's actions were provoking him.

Lightning Fire God's Eye!

Zhao Feng's left eye flashed with an azure lightning fire.

Hu!

A transparent lightning flame burned the bird under Tantai Lanyue's feet.

Instantly.

The coloured bird let out a screech that could be heard for dozens of miles.

The lightning fire could burn both the physical and mental energy dimension.

Although the coloured bird wasn't severely injured it was in pain and almost threw Tantai Lanyue off.

“How dare you injured my little coloured sparrow!?”

Tantai Lanyue yelled and flipped in the air before stabilising herself. Her hair was messy and seemed ruffled.

Bo!

Another mental energy sound attack hit the coloured bird, making the latter go crazy once more and made Tantai Lanyue panic.

“Hehe, although my eye bloodline might not have much an effect on you who has a strong source of mental energy, I am still a half beast tamer and have methods to injure your spiritual pet.”

Zhao Feng smugly smiled as he said through the mental energy dimension.

Being a beast tamer Tantai Lanyue loved every one of her spiritual pets and a few days ago she had fought Yu Tianhao, injuring several of her stronger spiritual pets.

However, she didn't expect to find another troublesome person that would attack her spiritual pets.

Tantai Lanyue bit her lips and hesitated whether to summon the Horned Earth Dragon Beast, her king card but at this moment Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei's battle appeared in her mind.

Zhao Feng had too many methods and had strong defence. If she couldn't finish him off, it was the same as offending a troublesome

figure that was almost as strong as an overwhelming genius.

As Tantai Lanyue was hesitating another surging dragon blessing even stronger than Zhao Feng and Tantai Lanyue appeared.

A shining golden dragon could be seen from far away.

After focusing to see who it was, they were all frightened.

The new comer was a black-haired youth and his eyes seemed to contain the universe.

His every action contained confidence and solitude.

“You caught up so quickly?”

Tantai Lanyue exclaimed.

Sou!

Without even turning around she summoned the coloured bird and sped off into the distance.

If there was anyone that could keep on beating Tantai Lanyue in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, there would only be one person.

“Yu Tianhao!”

Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man all took a deep breath.

The black-haired youth was the continents top genius that surpassed geniuses of other generations.

Although Yu Tianhao seemed to walk slowly, his speed was insanely quick and closed in on this direction.

Tantai Lanyue didn't have any will to battle.

Thinking about the battle a few days ago, Tantai Lanyue was still shocked.

Yu Tianhao was a fighting maniac that had challenged Tantai Lanyue and Shi Chengtian at the same time without being disadvantaged.

After that battle several of Tantai Lanyue's spiritual pets were injured including the Horned Earth Dragon Beast.

Even Shi Chengtian who specialised in defence was covered in injuries.

If it wasn't because that Shi Chengtian had attracted Yu Tianhao away, Tantai Lanyue's losses would probably be greater.

Therefore, Tantai Lanyue had started to run the second she saw Yu Tianhao.

Before Mo Tianyi and company could let out a breath for Tantai Lanyue's departure, another even more terrifying existence had come.

Yu Tianhao!

This name was enough to shake the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and make any genius fear it. The other overwhelming prodigies would be wary and retreat when they met him.

Shua! Shua!

Within a few steps Yu Tianhao had appeared where Mo Tianyi was at.

“She ran away pretty fast.”

Yu Tianhao murmured to himself. In terms of flying speed, he didn't have much an advantage against her flying beast.

He couldn't catch up to an overwhelming prodigy that focused solely on escaping.

Yu Tianhao stood in the air and sent Tantai Lanyue away with his eyes.



Suddenly.

His eyes scanned towards the depths of the river.

Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man had both retreated to here.

When Yu Tianhao's gaze scanned over an aura comparable to the True Lord Rank appeared.

Both Mo Tianyi and Zhao Feng felt unable to breathe and their Qi of True Spirit was slightly restricted.

If Zhao Feng's guesses were correct Yu Tianhao had the peak True Mystic Rank cultivation but the mental energy level of the True Lord Rank.

“Does the sixth dragon blessing genius dare to fight me?”

Yu Tianhao didn't immediately make a move and a smile appeared on his mouth.

A strong confidence and battle intent rose from him.

Zhao Feng's heart dropped. He didn't think that Yu Tianhao had 'payed attention' to him and was even now challenging him.

Mo Tianyi's emotions were complex on the side.

Yu Tianhao was a total battle maniac but rarely challenged anyone especially those of the younger generation.

However, Zhao Feng had entered Yu Tianhao's eyes and was an opponent.

To be able to be seen as the number one prodigy's opponent, how much glory was this worth?

At least Mo Tianyi had participated in two Sacred True Dragon Gathering's but Yu Tianhao hadn't paid attention to him and beat him easily.

Facing Yu Tianhao's challenge Zhao Feng was silent.

He remembered Yu Tianhao's Unparalleled under the Heavens move which had overwhelming offense, battle intent and confidence.

That confidence and belief was stronger than any sword or blade intent Zhao Feng had seen.

Just that thought alone could crush Tian Yunzhi's blade intent, destroy Cang Yuyue's sword intent and scared ghosts and gods.

At this point in time.

Yu Tianhao was in the air and his supreme confidence and beliefs alone could defeat his opponents.

Mo Tianyi, Zhao Yufei and the yellow faced man's heart shook. It was as if a demonic god was above them. Their heartbeats could be heard extremely clearly.

Yu Tianhao stood there quietly, waiting.

He looked at where Zhao Feng was at and his eyes were filled with battle intent.

He didn't attack immediately out of respect.

Thinking about the youth that was younger than him by ten years and how he never gave up and created a miracle, Yu Tianhao admired him.

Mo Tianyi and company could feel his state of heart.

If it were another opponent or even an overwhelming prodigy, Yu Tianhao might attack without hesitation.

From this one could see Zhao Feng's importance in Yu Tianhao.

“Indeed, worthy of being the number one genius. I'm currently not your match but I can recommend someone to you.”

Zhao Feng slowly spoke.

The God's Spiritual Eyes' large source of mental energy made Zhao Feng stable even when facing Yu Tianhao's battle intent.

This also increased Yu Tianhao's rating of him.

Recommend an opponent?

Not only was Yu Tianhao surprised, even Mo Tianyi and company were shocked.

Who else could fight Yu Tianhao apart from the overwhelming prodigies in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering?"

"Find someone called 'Xin Wuheng.' He fought me to a draw in the past when restricting his cultivation. He's in this place as well."

A weird smile curled in Zhao Feng's lips.

Right now, he was at the critical point of breaking through to the True Mystic Rank and it wasn't the best time to fight.

However, a battle maniac such as Yu Tianhao wasn't that easy to send away.

Therefore, Zhao Feng's mind flashed and thought of a great plan.

Yu Tianhao, you want to fight me? I don't have the time right now, but I can recommend you someone at least as strong as me.

Coincidentally.

Xin Wuheng was someone that Zhao Feng couldn't see through and, so he let the number one genius Yu Tianhao to test him out.

“Ok.”

Yu Tianhao nodded his head.

He seemed to be interested in the Xin Wuheng that Zhao Feng mentioned and maybe also saw that Zhao Feng was at the critical point so didn't bother staying behind and flew off.

# Chapter 367 - Success

---

Inside the cave.

Sending Yu Tianhao away with their eyes Mo Tianyi and company's heart felt much better.

The yellow faced man laughed: "Directing the current away is such a good trick. I wonder what Yu Tianhao's reaction will be when he finds that the latter isn't what he imagined."

"Zhao Feng, are you sure Xin Wuheng can attract Yu Tianhao's attention?"

Mo Tianyi's face was curious.

The two were uneasy.

Mo Tianyi knew Xin Wuheng's strength.

The two had sparred before and Mo Tianyi had won.

He had to admit that Xin Wuheng was skilled but to fight an overwhelming prodigy? He was at least a level or two away.

"Xin Wuheng is immeasurable and I want to see his strength but this time... his opponent is the number genius in the continent. Let's see if he can bring some surprises."

Zhao Feng said uncertainly.

He wasn't sure whether Xin Wuheng could block Yu Tianhao. After all Yu Tianhao was a chosen one that had crushed geniuses of dozens of generations and had even surpassed the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch and Sword Saint Ye Wuxie when they were his age.

Yu Tianhao could be described as the most talented prodigy ever.

However, Zhao Feng also did this based on instinct.

There were many puzzles in his life.

For example, this God's Spiritual Eye's history and its past owner. What kind of being was it?

For example, what was the point of the curses of the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground?

How would the ancient arena connect with the inheritances?

These were all puzzles and in Zhao Feng's heart Xin Wuheng was also one.

Back at the Sun Feather City in the Genius Summit Xin Wuheng had 'intentions'.

At that time everyone was at the Consolidated Realm and drew with Zhao Feng after suppressing his cultivation by one rank.

He had then left, and no one knew where he went.

After Yu Tianhao's departure.

Zhao Feng grasped the time available to try and reach the True Mystic Rank.

In reality, there was no bottleneck for him, just a bit of time was needed.

Within his dantian sizzles of Lightning Qi of True Spirit cleansed his body and fused with him.

Apart from the lightning Qi of True Spirit there was also a wicked Qi of True Spirit that came from the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

To make the Lightning Inheritance the dominant force Zhao Feng absorbed the energy within the Lightning Mystic Stone and comprehended the origin of Lightning.

Not only was Zhao Feng's True Force rapidly rising, his insights were also increasing by leaps and bounds.



Wu~~

The True Spirit Lightning Flame within Zhao Feng's dantian refined the Qi of True Spirit within his body and with the expansion of the Source of True Spirit the True Spirit Lightning Flame's power also rose.

A part of Zhao Feng's Lightning Fire God's Eyes' power came from this True Spirit Lightning Flame.

Therefore, at the last moment he was trying to purify and refine this True Spirit Lightning Fire.

Time passed slowly and on the last point of the last day Zhao Feng's True Spirit aura started to condense and become deeper.

The two protectors had complex expressions.

The growth of Zhao Feng within a few days was at least several years to a decade's hard work from a genius.

Mo Tianyi was certain that Zhao Feng had met some fortune. At least the Source of True Spirit within his body couldn't be explained.

On the other side.

Zhao Yufei's were closed and after drinking the Mystic Flower

Saint Liquid, her body gave off a compact mental energy aura.

The Mystic Flower Saint Liquid could greatly increase one's mental energy senses and was useful for comprehending the root of law.

Slowly but steadily the signs of a root of law appeared on Zhao Yufei's body.

“Sister Yufei's already formed the beginning of a root of law.”

Mo Tianyi was slightly shocked.

As time passed Zhao Yufei's root of law signs was growing stronger.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng felt an unusual aura.

The nearby Heaven Earth Yuan Qi's activity rate was dozens of times more than the norm.

These Heaven Earth Yuan Qi were extremely close to Zhao Yufei and closed in on her.

Zhao Feng opened his God's Spiritual Eye to look at it closer.

In the air countless sparks of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi flowed in from every direction and approached Zhao Yufei.

Zhao Yufei was like a magnet that attracted Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

“Yufei’s bloodline has a shocking compatibility with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. After forming the root of law, the compatibility rate seems to have been magnified ten times.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye was stunned by what he analysed.

Furthermore, he found that Zhao Yufei’s flesh and blood could absorb and merge with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Her skin was pure white and as smooth as jade.

Incredible.

Zhao Feng also received some benefits from this. His root of law caught the lightning Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby.

It was as if Zhao Feng was sitting next to a Heaven Earth Yuan Qi magnet and the benefits from it was unbelievable.

“Looks like my breaking through speed can be doubled.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

Zhao Yufei was like his lucky star. She first brought him the Lightning Mystic Stone then attracted so many Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

The air above the river where the two cultivated started to flash with lightning and other colours.

Luckily most of the geniuses had set this place as a forbidden zone and didn't dare come closer.

Many knew that there was the 'sixth dragon blessing' genius Zhao Feng and first tier Mo Tianyi there. Without an overwhelming prodigy no one dared to venture there.

Most of the other overwhelming prodigies knew this as well.

Yu Tianhao and Tantai Lanyue had passed by but no battle was fought.

On a mountain in the South.

Goddess Bing Wei's eyes looked coldly towards where Zhao Feng was with hatred and unwillingness.

"Zhao Feng, so you were hiding all the time cultivating? Looks

like your true cultivation hasn't reached the True Mystic Rank and is still half a level away from the overwhelming prodigy level."

Goddess Bing Wei's face went chilly.

Shua!

Her figure flashed and disappeared from the mountain.

She didn't head towards where Zhao Feng was at and instead went in the opposite direction.

"This Zhao Feng's bloodline power counters mine and has strong defence. Just me alone can't take care of him."

Goddess Bing Wei wasn't blinded by hate.

Even if she went over, facing Zhao Feng, Mo Tianyi and company, she wouldn't win.

Therefore, Goddess Bing Wei soon had a plan.

Find helpers.

Only by finding another overwhelming prodigy that wasn't countered by Zhao Feng would the chances of winning increase.

Apart from her, the other overwhelming prodigies were: Yu Tianhao, Taiyun Shuangzi, Tantai Lanyue and Shi Chengtian.

Goddess Bing Wei immediately excluded Yu Tianhao.

Yu Tianhao was lonely and wouldn't allow himself to team up against someone especially if that someone wasn't even an overwhelming prodigy.

In the entire Sacred True Dragon Gathering Yu Tianhao didn't need to team up with anyone to beat them.

# Chapter 368 - Fighting An Overwhelming Prodigy Again

---

“There’s no time, prepare to battle.”

Zhao Feng looked coldly towards the West as he rose.

Hearing this Mo Tianyi and company lost the colour in their faces. What kind of opponent forced Zhao Feng to not even consolidate his cultivation?

Shua!

A ghostly after image was left behind as Zhao Feng disappeared.

“What speed!”

The yellow faced man opened his mouth and couldn’t react to it.

“This movement is extremely unusual and can ever trick the mental energy senses.”

Sou!

Mo Tianyi reacted and immediately followed behind the yellow faced man while at this time Zhao Feng had already risen above the air and looked at the forest in the West coldly.

A while later.

Above the forest was a golden dragon with a terrifying aura.

“I can sense this dragon blessing from so far away. It’s most likely an overwhelming prodigy.”

Mo Tianyi’s heart dropped but thinking that he had another quasi overwhelming prodigy next to him, a bit of expectations came from him.

Zhao Feng waited in the air with a solemn expression.

Weng~

The dragon blessing in the forest became stronger.

There was one golden dragon there.... Wait, no. There was two.

“Not good... two overwhelming prodigies!”

Mo Tianyi and the yellowed faced man exclaimed.

No wonder the calm Zhao Feng would have such a solemn expression.



Run!

Mo Tianyi and company instinctively thought.

Just one overwhelming prodigy was terrifying enough and now there was two?

“You two retreat and protect Yufei.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled as he took a deep breath.

Under normal situations he would run without thinking if two overwhelming prodigies came but Zhao Yufei had reached the critical point of breaking through to the True Mystic Rank right now so Zhao Feng decided to try hold them back.

If he really couldn’t hold them back then Zhao Yufei would have to give up the chance to reach the True Mystic Rank. She had at least formed the root of law so breaking through was just a matter of time.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng wanted to test out his strength.

“You be careful. If you really can’t do it then we’ll have to let Sister Yufei give up this chance.”

Mo Tianyi looked deeply towards Zhao Feng before retreating with the yellow faced man.

If it was him in Zhao Feng's place, he would run if facing two overwhelming prodigies.

Zhao Feng floated in the air above the river with a solemn expression and his eyes became colder.

Qiu!

His figure flashed and became an arc of lightning that closed in on the position of the two overwhelming prodigies.

The reason Zhao Feng did this was because he didn't want to waves of the battle to hit where Zhao Yufei was in seclusion.

In the forest on a branch.

“That brat seems to have found us.”

A bronze giant said in a low tone.

When he spoke the ground seemed to tremble and the branches nearby cracked, as if it was going to break at every moment.

“Shi Chengtian, as long as you work with me, even if Yu Tianhao comes he'll lose.”

Goddess Bing Wei revealed a cold smile.

According to the original plan Goddess Bing Wei first went to find Taiyun Shuangzi but he was too disdainful to do so and almost started to fight.

Hence she had to find Shi Chengtian. At the beginning Shi Chengtian wasn't willing and felt that he lost face by teaming up with another overwhelming prodigy to fight a black horse.

Goddess Bing Wei persuaded him to the point where her lips almost cracked and promised to give all of Zhao Feng's dragon blessing to him.

Shi Chengtian finally agreed.

After all, anyone that stole Zhao Feng's dragon blessing had the chance to become first.

Therefore.

The current scene of Goddess Bing Wei and Shi Chengtian teaming up and approaching Zhao Feng appeared.

According to the plan the two would unleash lightning quick attacks when they got close and kill Zhao Feng.

However, before they even got found they were found by Zhao

Feng.

Shi Chengtian's face went slightly red. If others found that two overwhelming prodigies had teamed up and tried to ambush a newbie, where would their face go?

Right at this moment a laughter sounded: "Good, good good.... Two overwhelming prodigies.... Both of you come at once!"

The laughter resounded across dozens of miles.

What an arrogant brat!

The two overwhelming prodigies all paused. Apart from Yu Tianhao no one else had the records of beating two.

Zhao Feng's tone was looking down at them.

The thing was that Zhao Feng's voice was very loud that many geniuses within dozens of miles heard this and came over.

"This brat's very cunning."

Goddess Bing Wei seemed to realise something and indeed, Shi Chengtian's face went red as he roared: "I, Shi Chengtian, alone is enough to take care of you!"

He had no problems with Zhao Feng and couldn't pull down his face to team up to fight a black horse, even if it was the number one black horse.

“Don't fall for it!”

Goddess Bing Wei panicked.

“Goddess Bing Wei, relax, my bloodline and skills can definitely counter him. You don't interfere. All you need to do is stop him from escaping.”

Shi Chengtian said in a low tone and warned Goddess Bing Wei not to interfere.

Even if he knew Zhao Feng's plan Shi Chengtian had to agree in front of everyone.

This was Zhao Feng's plan to stall time for Zhao Yufei.

“Fine.”

Goddess Bing Wei nodded her head helplessly.

Thinking about it Shi Chengtian's skill shouldn't be countered by Zhao Feng and would probably win.

The worst result was the two of them both being severely injured and Goddess Bing Wei in this scenario could deal with both of them.

In the air.

Shi Chengtian was like a mini giant with a body of metal. He was more than a half times taller than normal people.

Wherever he went the surrounding area would become pressure.

Dong! Dong!

Each of his steps was like a mountain. Even though they were far away Zhao Feng felt his blood, bones and Qi of True Spirit become slightly restricted.

“Shi Chengtian is the only body practitioner of the overwhelming prodigies and in terms of flesh alone he can suppress those at the late stage of the True Mystic Rank.

He also has the rare Heart Stone bloodline with super strong defense.”

Zhao Feng murmured in his heart.

He had watched every overwhelming prodigies' fighting style in the first round and Shi Chengtian's power and body was

definitely top amongst those in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering

.

The invisible heavy aura came from Shi Chengtian's body.

Of course, when one's body was trained to a degree they could release a powerful aura that could crush the opponent.

Opponents under the True Mystic Rank probably wouldn't even be able to move in front of Shi Chengtian and might even cough out blood.

As Zhao Feng and Shi Chengtian both came closer to one another.

Ten miles... nine miles.... Seven miles....

The distance between the two closed in.

When there was three miles left.

Shi Chengtian stepped heavily on the ground and with a 'boom' left a massive hole in the ground.

Like a stone cannon, he charged towards Zhao Feng.

Hu----

A mountainous aura came from the surroundings and even a hall made of stones would shatter.

Shi Chengtian's sudden explosiveness in speed had reached a shocking step close to the limit of the True Mystic Rank.

Shi Chengtian unleashed an attack when he was one mile away.

Roar!

The bronze skinned giant sent out a soul shaking roar that sent terrifying waves in every direction.

Booom!

The trees below fell down and Zhao Feng circulated his Qi of True Spirit to protect his vitals but even then he was forced back by a powerful gust of wind and his eardrums hurt, almost vomiting blood.

That one roar alone was able to make most geniuses surrender.

Lightning Strike!

Zhao Feng coldly swiped his hand and the Lightning Yuan Qi in the sky started to move.



Bam!

An arc of lightning an arm wide with a faint purple struck Shi Chengtian.

Everything within a dozen yards radius started to burn.

The 'Lightning Strike' was an attack comprehended after merging the insights from his Lightning Inheritance and Lightning Mystone stone.

This lightning strike gained power from the sky and required a high level of root of law as well as high comprehension in the laws of lightning.

“This brat’s strength increasing so quickly.”

Goddess Bing Wei was surprised by what she saw.

The damage and destruction from the lightning just then was at the quasi overwhelming prodigy level and Zhao Feng hadn’t used any bloodline power or God’s Spiritual Eye just then.

Of course.

Goddess Bing Wei didn’t worry. Shi Chengtian’s defense was the same as hers; extremely powerful and stronger than the other

prodigies.

Boom-----

Lightning crackled but Shi Chengtian's figure remained still.

A dark yellow hard shell appeared on his skin and a tiny scorch mark was left. The layer of yellow shell then started to heal.

“What terrifying defense. This Shi Chengtian has the body of the Earth and doesn't even need to work hard to comprehend his root of law.”

Although Zhao Feng had expected this he was still surprised.

The move just then was a tester but its power wasn't to be underestimated. Geniuses such as Mo Tianyi at the first tier would find it troublesome to defend against, and now it was taken directly by the body.

“Hahaha, blue haired brat, your strength is just average. Looks like luck was on your side when drawing with Goddess Bing Wei.”

Shi Chengtian howled and charged towards Zhao Feng.

Boom! Bam! Boom!

Wherever the bronze giant passed by the mountains and trees would shatter.

In his sight Zhao Feng's figure was tiny and seemed to be unable to move or even resist due to the pressure.

Zhao Feng's eyes flickered lightning and his blue hair blew in the wind. The azure lightning flower mark on his forehead flickered and he seemed like a Lord of the Wicked path.

Shua!

With a flash a blur of after images was left behind.

Shi Chengtian's eyes became blurry as he lost track of Zhao Feng.

“Peng!”

A foot wrapped in lightning suddenly smashed towards his rude mouth.

# Chapter 369 - Shoot! Shoot! Shoot!

---

Peng!

In a flash of lightning an agile figure had appeared next to Shi Chengtian's head and a foot of lightning smashed into Shi Chengtian's mouth.

“Wu....”

Shi Chengtian's figure and speaking stopped. His expression was as if he had eaten a pile of shit and choked on it.

Some of the spectating geniuses were dazed and shocked and Goddess Bing Wei was also stunned.

Time seemed to be frozen at that moment.

Zhao Feng's foot not only hit Shi Chengtian's mouth, it had even squeezed into his mouth.

Shi Chengtian's mouth became instantly scorched and this overwhelming prodigy paid the price for underestimating his enemy.

However, Zhao Feng wasn't as advantaged as others thought.

“What a powerful body.”

Zhao Feng's foot seemed to hit a mountain and went numb.

Shi Chengtian finally reacted and roared, making the ground tremble then sent fists towards Zhao Feng, simple and straight forwards, yet powerful.

Before the fists arrived the gust of wind with it could already make normal True Mystic Rank's vomit blood.

Once directly hit by the fists the outcome was unthinkable.

Shua!

A shadow flashed, and Zhao Feng appeared dozens of yards away from Shi Chengtian.

In terms of speed and movement Zhao Feng surpassed Shi Chengtian.

Of the five overwhelming prodigies, Shi Chengtian's body and defence was the strongest but his speed was just average.

Ice Lightning Mystic Flower!

Zhao Feng raised his palm and merged his bloodline into his Qi of True Spirit, sending auras of ice and lightning over Shi Chengtian.

Bam!

A large flower of ice and lightning blossomed then exploded.

After reaching the True Mystic Rank Zhao Feng's merging of ice and lightning became more perfect and its power greatly increased.

Over the past few days Zhao Feng had absorbed the energy within the Lightning Mystic Stone and comprehended the natural laws of lightning. This made Zhao Feng's control of lightning reach a new level.

Zhao Feng's Lightning Inheritance had almost touched the highest third floor and had started to exceed the original inheritance as it had merged insights gained from the Lightning Mystic Stone and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

"This palm should be able to threaten the overwhelming prodigies now."

Zhao Feng squinted his eyes and in a flash appeared above Shi Chengtian.

After the dust settled Shi Chengtian's 'shell' was still unharmed.

Si!

Zhao Feng took in a cold breath. He found that Shi Chengtian's skin had almost turned into stone and was almost not made of flesh and blood anymore.

The stone skin had a strong resistance against ice and lightning.

“It's useless. Shi Chengtian's defence is unparalleled under the True Lord Rank. Only eroding bloodlines or wood elemental skills can threaten him.

Goddess Bing Wei wasn't surprised by this scene.

Of the five prodigies, only Goddess Bing Wei's Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body's defence could be compared to Shi Chengtian but in terms of power, she was far off.

Zhao Feng's attacks were mainly lightning or ice based and the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible was biased towards the wind element.

However, both lightning and ice were countered by Shi Chengtian's earth element.

Zhao Feng obviously didn't specialise in the wood element or eroding poison skills.

“Blue haired brat, you will pay for your ignorance.”

Shi Chengtian roared and lifted his arms into the air as a layer of brown yellow light appeared then faded.

Not good!

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye sensed something and in the next instant, his body started to fall.

The entire area was affected by a pulling force that dragged Zhao Feng down.

In terms of speed and movement Zhao Feng had merged the lightning inheritance and the agility of the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible. He obviously surpassed Shi Chengtian in speed but if his body was a hundred thousand pounds heavier, no matter how fast one was, their speed would decrease.

Peng!

Zhao Feng's body fell onto the ground and his flesh and bones were under an intense pressure.

Every step needed to use energy several times more than before.

"Hmph, this is Shi Chengtian's bloodline talent 'Gravity Domain'. Although Shi Chengtian isn't fast his bloodline talent can decrease the speed of others."



Goddess Bing Wei snickered coldly.

This was why if she teamed up with Shi Chengtian even Yu Tianhao would probably lose.

Shi Chengtian's 'Gravity Domain' and her 'power of Ice' can even seal a normal True Lord Rank to death.

Stone shattering the mountains fist!!

Shi Chengtian's fist started to glow yellow and the air and earth started to vibrate. The first seemed to be pushing a large mountain with it.

Under the Gravity Domain Zhao Feng's speed was decreased by 60-70%and much slower than Shi Chengtian whereas the latter was like a fish in the water.

Boom-----

Shi Chengtian's terrifying fist locked onto Zhao Feng so that the latter couldn't dodge it.

Zhao Feng felt a surge of danger and summoned his Three Flowered Treasured Bible, Throne of ice behind him as the ancient figure gave power to him.

Ice Lightning Pierce!

Zhao Feng thrust his palm out and the power of ice and lightning exploded.

This palm focused more on freezing and the surroundings became covered in a veil of ice.

Shi Chengtian was affected and the closer he got to Zhao Feng, the slower his speed was.

“He’s obviously stolen this from the Mystic Ice Inheritance.”

Goddess Bing Wei gritted her teeth as she watched.

Her skills focused on decreasing speed, freezing and sealing. When her opponents truly came close they would become an ice statue but was countered by Zhao Feng.

And now Zhao Feng’s ‘Ice Lightning Pierce’ had stolen insights from Goddess Bing Wei’s skills and used it onto his bloodline power.

Beng-----

Shi Chengtian finally arrived close to Zhao Feng and the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus took a direct hit.

The petals of the Three Flowered Treasured Bible instantly shattered layer by layer and its light faded by over half.

Under the push of the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, Zhao Feng could retreat dozens of yards and with the flap of the Yin Shadow Cloak, disappeared.

“Hmm?”

Shi Chengtian who had the advantage realised that Zhao Feng had become invisible, so he started to survey around quietly.

He was confident that in the Gravity Domain Zhao Feng's speed would be greatly decreased and would have no advantage over him.

At this moment.

Shi Chengtian let out a breath as he successfully suppressed Zhao Feng.

He didn't think that the number one black horse was so troublesome before.

Shua!

A faint shadow appeared out of nowhere and revealed Zhao Feng's figure.

“This Shi Chengtian actually counters me....”

Zhao Feng’s speed was decreased when facing Shi Chengtian. In reality, any genius that specialised in speed would be at a disadvantage against him.

At this point in time Zhao Feng had escaped out of the Gravity Domain’s range.

The Gravity Domain’s range was only about a hundred yards.

“Looks like close combat is a definite no....”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye spun as he planned again.

Once he got close his speed would be countered.

“Strong defence, strong close combat, average speed, clumsy.....”

A wicked smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s face.

A crystal-like bow appeared in his hand and three silver arrows were attached to it.

Long range item!

Shi Chengtian saw Zhao Feng's weapon and his expression changed slightly.

Shi Chengtian obviously knew his weaknesses. He wasn't good at long range combat or combat in the air.

Zhao Feng soon found his opponents weakness.

Roar!!

Shi Chengtian roared and charged towards Zhao Feng with a gust of wind.

Being one of the overwhelming prodigies Shi Chengtian's speed wasn't slow. It was a bit faster than normal late stage True Mystic Ranks.

His explosiveness was also shocking as he chased after Zhao Feng.

Eye of Ice Soul!

Zhao Feng's left eye became a freezing abyss that sent a coldness to the mental energy dimension.

Shi Chengtian only felt his heart go cold and his charge slow down.

A chilling coldness started to freeze his consciousness and ignored his physical defence.

Mental energy attacks disregarded physical attacks.

Even if Shi Chengtian's physical defence was ten times stronger facing the Eye of Ice Soul, it wouldn't help at all. It would only be effective against the Lightning Fire God's Eye.

Shhiick!

Shi Chengtian's speed dropped by over half and his actions were stiff.

He was a body cultivator meaning that his Source of mental energy wasn't strong and clumsier against the Eye of Ice Soul.

“Hehe.”

Zhao Feng revealed a smug expression from far away.

Although the Eye of Ice Soul wasn't effective against Goddess Bing Wei, its effect was obvious on Shi Chengtian.

“Kid.... you....”

Shi Chengtian hiccupped and roared but his expressions were slightly frozen.

His body was hot, but that coldness seemed to envelope his body and even his thoughts almost froze.

Beng~~ Sou! Sou!

Zhao Feng slowly released his bow and the Luohou Bow sent arrows after another onto Shi Chengtian and exploded.

Shi Chengtian howled but the distance between him and Zhao Feng seemed to be distanced by a mountain of ice.

Crack! Peng! Peng!

The power of ice and lightning started to explode and freeze on Shi Chengtian's body.

Unfortunately, the power of ice could slow down one's speed and the power of lightning could numb the opponent.

With every arrow Shi Chengtian's body would obviously freeze and combined with the Eye of Ice Soul, its effect was doubled.

"The Eye of Ice Soul isn't very powerful instantaneously but can be used for a long time."

Zhao Feng kept his Eye of Ice Soul trained on Shi Chengtian.

The Eye of Ice Soul was a mental energy attack and with his large source of mental energy, he could continue it for a very long time.

Ten breaths later.

Shi Chengtian's body was frozen in ice and wisps of smoke came from his head. Every step came with a pause.

Through the Eye of Ice Soul and Luohou Bow Zhao Feng successfully controlled the situation.

His attacks were 'shameless' and kept on hitting on a joint on Shi Chengtian's legs.

No matter how strong one's defence was, if that 'point' was continuously attacked, a gap would appear.

"How could this be...."

Goddess Bing Wei's face lost all colour as she looked in disbelief.

Of the five overwhelming prodigies apart from Yu Tianhao, she couldn't think of anyone that could force Shi Chengtian to this degree.



# Chapter 370 - New Overwhelming Prodigy

---

This was a battle belonging to the ‘overwhelming prodigies’ and there were many spectators.

Within the bubble of light, the geniuses watching nearby started to gather from a dozen to several dozens.

On a lone mountain in the North-West direction.

A savage two headed four-armed savage watched the battle from afar.

“Zhe zhe zhe.... Let’s wait until they both get injured then rush over and kill them all.”

The two heads of the Taiyun Shuangzi laughed.

“That bitch Goddess Bing Wei wanted us to be her lackeys, zhe zhe, we’re not that easy to trick. No one can order us around.”

The elder Taiyun Shuangzi smiled wickedly.

Taiyun Shuangzi hadn’t agreed working together with Goddess Bing Wei but was watching in secret.

The situation went well, Goddess Bing Wei and company indeed went to fight.

The 'prey' in the overwhelming prodigy's eyes was stronger than imagined and suppressed the overwhelming prodigy.

"Eh, the stone man's been fully suppressed."

"Stone man can't fight back at all."

Taiyun Shuangzi's faces were surprised and looked at the battlefield with disbelief.

Near the river.

Zhao Feng fired his Eye of Ice Soul and froze Shi Chengtian's consciousness as he ran around the borders.

Beng~~ Sou! Sou!

The Luohou Bow's every attack made Shi Chengtian tremble in coldness.

Roar!

Shi Chengtian roared towards the sky but couldn't change the fact he was slowing down.

He was strong but couldn't get close to his opponent. How sad

was this?

Although his defence was strong Zhao Feng's Luohou Bow had aimed towards his kneecaps and kept on bombarding there, adding injury on top of injury.

As time passed Shi Chengtian's mind was getting injured.

If he didn't have a soul protection item on him, the injury on his mind would be several times worse.

It was obvious that before the Sacred True Dragon Gathering Shi Chengtian's elders had given him a soul protection item to compensate for his weakness in mental energy.

Ancient arena.

The spectating stand and stage including the Sovereigns were watching this battle.

“Zhao Feng! Zhao Feng!”

The juniors screamed in admiration.

“Unbelievable, his speed is enough to become a new overwhelming prodigy.”

“Before when he fought the Goddess Bing Wei he only barely drew but now is beating Shi Chengtian without effort.”

Over ninety nine percent of the spectators were watching this battle.

Ever since the start of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, a new genius had succeeded in becoming an overwhelming prodigy.

“Brother Zhao..... you’ve already reached this step. I’ll tell this news back to the Thirteen Countries and tell Master in the Broken Moon Clan.”

Yang Gan was filled with tears as his body trembled in excitement.

At this moment he had almost turned crazy from happiness.

“The Broken Moon Clan produced such a genius. I believe Brother Zhao will be able to change the Cloud area’s situation when he returns back to the Thirteen Countries.”

Yang Gan was overjoyed and expectant.

With Zhao Feng’s current growth rate, he’ll definitely be able to increase more in the inheritances after the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

On the stage.

The nine sovereigns quietly watched Zhao Feng and Shi Chengtian's battle.

“Zhao Feng has indeed reached the overwhelming prodigy level. This is the Sacred True Dragon Gathering's sixth overwhelming prodigy. Would there be the seventh or even more?”

The bronze skinned Deputy Palace Lord said in a low tone with expectation in his eyes.

No one questioned Zhao Feng's strength any further and his status of 'overwhelming prodigy'.

With seventeen years of time he had become an overwhelming prodigy and in this generation only Yu Tianhao and a couple others could be compared.

“Zhao Feng's strength isn't much different from Shi Chengtian's but can always find the opponent's flaws.”

The Mystic Sword Sovereign sighed.

“That's right. There's no such thing as perfection in this world and Zhao Feng can always find every flaw. This is his winning card.”

The Green Moon Sovereign nodded her head. She had paid a lot of attention on Zhao Feng and at the beginning it was due to the little thieving cat.

“But... if this continues, Shi Chengtian’s leg might be crippled.”

A Sovereign’s eyebrows furrowed.

Every overwhelming prodigy was the continents chosen ones. They could be said to be future Sovereigns that decided the fate of the continent.

If they could do anything the Sacred Alliance wouldn’t let any prodigy be injured, even if it was just a slight one.

Within the bubble.

Shi Chengtian’s kneecap had withstood the Luohou Bow’s attacks for a while now and when he walked, he walked with a stutter.

“Dozens of arrows.... Every single one containing the power of ice and lightning and threaten overwhelming prodigies, but it only brought him this much damage.”

Zhao Feng was slightly surprised as he released his bow.

Even a True Lord Rank would be injured if not dead under these attacks.

Of course.

In the dozens of breaths this victor was decided.

Shi Chengtian's mind was injured and reactions were slow. His knee injury slowed down his movement speed.

Zhao Feng could destroy Shi Chengtian even in close combat now.

“Shameless bastard... don't get arrogant.”

Goddess Bing Wei reacted and charged from afar.

At this time, she couldn't care any less about the promise with Shi Chengtian.

“Too late.”

Zhao Feng smiled and put away the Luohou Bow as a flash of azure lightning flame glowed in his eyes.

Lightning Fire God's Eye!

Zhao Feng's Lightning Fire God's Eye first locked onto Shi Chengtian's body.

“Not good!”

“Make him stop!”

The expressions of the Sovereigns all changed dramatically.

Before this Zhao Feng’s ice and lightning eroded Shi Chengtian’s body continuously and Shi Chengtian’s skin became stiff and crisp.

Once the Lightning Fire God’s Eye landed on Shi Chengtian, the sudden change in heat would bring great danger to both his body and mind.

However.

Even if they knew this the Sovereigns could do nothing.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering was now out of control and everything was directed by the ancient arena.

At this instance Shi Chengtian also felt a critical danger appear in his heart.

He did all he could and put his hands over his head then kneeled onto the ground. This way he could dodge the attack and reduce the damage.



Boom!

A lightning flame landed on Goddess Bing Wei instead.

“Si! You....”

Goddess Bing Wei was stunned as the lightning fire exploded and set her on fire. The transparent lightning and fire quickly eroded her mental energy level and started to burn.

It was obvious that the Lightning Fire God’s Eye countered Goddess Bing Wei’s ice skills to a certain degree and its effect was obvious.

Compared to his Lightning Fire God’s Eye in the first round, it had reached an entire new world.

Over the past few days Zhao Feng had absorbed the even purer Lightning Yuan Qi and purposely refined his True Spirit Lightning Flame.

This sudden attack caught Goddess Bing Wei off guard and her mind was instantly lightly injured as her snow-white skin scorched.

Hu~

On the other side Shi Chengtian held his head with his hands but let out a long breath when he realised the Lightning Fire God's Eye didn't land on him.

Zhao Feng's eye bloodline skill was extremely fast and definitely could've attacked before he covered his head and kneeled to the ground.

If Zhao Feng was cruel that Lightning Fire God's Eye could have crippled Shi Chengtian's kneecap.

“Why didn't he attack me?”

Shi Chengtian felt as if he had just lived again.

At this time, he found that Goddess Bing Wei had been ambushed by the Lightning Fire God's Eye and was slightly scorched.

The place was in chaos near the river.

The two overwhelming prodigies Shi Chengtian and Goddess Bing Wei were on the ground and in the air respectively but each of them seemed ruffled.

Goddess Bing Wei's snow-white skin was scorched, and her hair smoked. She didn't seem like a 'Goddess' anymore.

Shi Chengtian had put his hands over his head and kneeled on

the ground. One of his knees was almost crippled and his actions were slow and stiff.

“Hahaha....”

Laughter sounded from across the spectating stand.

“This Zhao Feng is far smarter than imagined.”

The Sovereigns all let out a breath.

Zhao Feng didn't finish off Shi Chengtian and instead used the method of 'shocking.' Forcing back two overwhelming prodigies was more effective and stunning than beating just one.

Of course, more people were shocked at Zhao Feng's unbelievable control.

Waves roared in the hearts of the watching geniuses.

What kind of scene was this?

Zhao Feng in their eyes had his hands behind his back and his blue hair blew in the wind. An azure lightning mystic flower mark on his forehead glowed and his eyes were sharp as he looked at the two rumped overwhelming prodigies.

This wicked youth seemed to be a Lord of the Wicked path that dominated the situation.

Defeating one overwhelming prodigy and forcing back another,

What kind of methods were these>

The geniuses within and outside the bubble as well as the experts from around the continent held their breaths.

Many people were thinking what kind of era was this?

First there was Yu Tianhao and the other five overwhelming prodigies and now there was this monster.

In a short amount of time both Shi Chengtian and Goddess Bing Wei didn't move.

Goddess Bing Wei had been injured by the Lightning Fire God's Eye and her mind was slightly injured. She saw that Shi Chengtian was extremely injured and hesitated.

At this moment in time.

Zhao Feng had the charm of facing two overwhelming prodigies with confidence.

“Shameless bastard....”

Cold killing intent filled with hatred flashed in Goddess Bing Wei’s eyes.

Ever since she had reached the level of an overwhelming prodigy, when had she lose so much face?

She put out the Lightning Fire and tried to communicate with Shi Chengtian through Spiritual Sense.

“I’ve lost.”

Shi Chengtian smiled bitterly and didn’t have the heart to fight anymore and was even slightly thankful that Zhao Feng didn’t finish his leg off.

The retreat of Shi Chengtian left only Goddess Bing Wei behind and as she looked at Zhao Feng, a coldness radiated from her

# Chapter 371 - The Goddess' Hug

---

Above the area close to the river.

Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei met once again while the icy winds howled and lightning flashed.

“This bastard made it so that my little sister couldn’t participate in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and stole skills from our Mystic Ice Inheritance, rising step by step....”

Goddess Bing Wei’s eyes flashed with a coldness and her chest heaved with hatred.

Weng~~

Her skin lit up as her Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body was activated and a powerful aura of ice enveloped a radius of a hundred yards.

The coldness chilled straight to the bone and even had an effect like Zhao Feng’s Eye of Ice Soul.

“Activating her bloodline power further and increasing her defence and recovery speed while also forming a domain of ice....”

Zhao Feng’s heart jumped as he realised that Goddess Bing Wei’s strength was hidden deeper than what he thought.

In just a couple breaths time Goddess Bing Wei's skin was now perfect like snow, soft and smooth.

The only thing she couldn't instantly heal was the injury in her mind.

“This is the power of domain. Using her Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body and bloodline to freeze everything within a certain radius. Even if an overwhelming prodigy entered their speed would decrease significantly.”

Mo Tianyi's head popped out as he watched the battle from afar.

He was stunned when he saw Zhao Feng beat Shi Chengtian and wasn't worried for Zhao Feng fighting against Goddess Bing Wei.

After all, Zhao Feng's bloodline countered Goddess Bing Wei's and her Lightning Fire God's Eye was also deadly towards her.

“If this domain of ice was used together with Shi Chengtian's Gravity domain, its effect would double.”

Zhao Feng's mind turned and instantly understood Goddess Bing Wei and Shi Chengtian's original plan.

Once the Domain of Ice and Gravity Domain was used together even those at the True Lord Rank would be restricted. Across the

Sacred True Dragon Gathering probably no one could break it.

Extreme Northern Mystic Ice Wind!

Goddess Bing Wei fired a chaotic howling gust of wind that froze everything in its path and Zhao Feng's blood and Qi of True Spirit started to freeze.

If it weren't for his bloodline power, Goddess Bing Wei would definitely be a troublesome opponent.

Weng~~

A magnificent figure rose behind Zhao Feng and sat on a throne.

When Goddess Bing Wei's ice attacks came close a part of it was absorbed.

Zhao Feng was protected from the ice and had a high resilience from it.

“Mystic Ice Demon Suppressing Mountain!”

Goddess Bing Wei shouted as her jade hands summoned several ice mountains crushing down towards Zhao Feng.

“What's this Goddess Bing Wei planning?”



Zhao Feng was suspicious.

He lifted his hands and two Sources of True Spirit surged from him which shattered the ice mountains.

Compared with before Zhao Feng had a far easier time than before when fighting Goddess Bing Wei.

Hu! Shua!

Goddess Bing Wei's eyes flashed as she closed in and her domain of ice enveloped Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng seemed to fall into countless ice but the figure and throne behind him continuously absorbed the ice.

“The domain of ice is indeed strong but has a much weaker effect to me.”

Zhao Feng thought.

The domain of ice used extreme coldness to freeze everything around it but for Zhao Feng, it's effect was at least 70% less. Goddess Bing Wei was just wasting her energy.

However, Zhao Feng soon felt that something was wrong.

Goddess Bing Wei kept on coming closer and the domain of ice became stronger since Goddess Bing Wei's Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body was its core.

Yet Zhao Feng didn't fear Goddess Bing Wei in close combat.

Peng! Boom!

The power of ice and lightning blossomed as the two clashed time after time.

Zhao Feng became more courageous as time passed and his Qi of True Spirit flowed more smoothly.

Goddess Bing Wei didn't have any advantage in close combat.

Zhao Feng did indeed have the strength of an overwhelming prodigy and his bloodline was her nemesis. He didn't fear her in both close or long-range combat.

Of course, Zhao Feng's bloodline also couldn't deal with Goddess Bing Wei.

Goddess Bing Wei's Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body's defence was extremely strong and could almost fully block any normal attack.

## Lightning Fire God's Eye!

Zhao Feng fired an eye bloodline skill onto Goddess Bing Wei's body but under the domain of ice the damage from the Lightning Fire God's Eye was weakened by quite a bit.

Furthermore, Goddess Bing Wei was watching out for it and not caught off guard.

Zhao Feng's Lightning Fire God's Eye only injured Goddess Bing Wei's mind a little bit.

Goddess Bing Wei hmped and gritted her teeth as she took this hit directly.

“There's definitely a trick.”

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled as he found Goddess Bing Wei's kept on fighting close range.

Zhao Feng's speed was indeed decreased by Goddess Bing Wei's domain of ice but her close combat skills was just average. She wasn't as powerful as Shi Chengtian and not as agile and he.

Zhao Feng soon found a flaw in Goddess Bing Wei.

Ice Lightning Mystic Flower!

Zhao Feng's eyes flashed as his power of ice and lightning thrust towards Goddess Bing Wei's chest which had no protection there.

Goddess Bing Wei's expression changed as she tried to dodge.

Bam!

It was too late and Zhao Feng's palm had reached her chest.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng felt a softness on his palm.

Ah!

His face instantly went slightly red and was dumbfounded.

In terms of pure defence Goddess Bing Wei's Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body was the same as Shi Chengtian's and had high resilience towards ice.

Therefore, this palm barely injured Goddess Bing Wei.

“Damn it.... I got tricked!”

Zhao Feng realised that Goddess Bing Wei had purposely left this flaw for him and as he thought, he saw Goddess Bing Wei reveal a

smug smile.

Just as he tried to retreat Goddess Bing Wei's domain of ice reached its peak and the critical coldness almost froze Zhao Feng's blood as he slowed down.

Furthermore.

Goddess Bing Wei also reached out her arms and 'hugged' Zhao Feng.

“Ah!”

Surprised shouts came from everywhere.

The nearby spectators had gaping mouths and the mouths of the experts in the ancient arena almost fell to the ground.

That's right!

Goddess Bing Wei had hugged Zhao Feng and in a very tight manner.

If it was in another place they would have been thought of as a couple.

“Hehe, Zhao Feng's underestimated her.”

A smile appeared on the Mystic Ice Queen's face.

Zhao Feng stood still as he was tightly hugged by Goddess Bing Wei and a terrifying coldness spread out throughout his body.

Being hugged by such a beauty was supposed to be great but for Zhao Feng, he had half stepped into being doomed.

Limitless coldness locked Zhao Feng's body and in the blink of an eye a layer of ice had spread across his body and was trying to go a step further and freeze his Qi of True Spirit and bloodline power.

"How shameless is this Goddess Bing Wei to use her breasts to lure me in and freeze me."

Zhao Feng hiccupped as he froze.

Just like this he and Goddess Bing Wei 'hugged'. It was at first warm but then came then infinite coldness.

The two were right next to each other.

Zhao Feng's mouth almost kissed Goddess Bing Wei's face and the latter was like a Goddess of Ice as her mouth curled up in killing intent.

Apart from his bloodline power, Zhao Feng's mastery and

insights into ice was more than level off than Goddess Bing Wei.

With such a small distance between them, Zhao Feng's advantage in speed was useless.

It wasn't as if Zhao Feng didn't want to resist.

Goddess Bing Wei's cultivation was higher than him by two small levels and had a purer and denser Qi of True Spirit. She also had a bloodline power and her Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body's attribute surpassed him.

In terms of coldness, Goddess Bing Wei's domain also suppressed Zhao Feng.

Therefore, being tightly hugged and frozen, Zhao Feng couldn't struggle at all.

Si! Si!

With the naked eye one, could see the area surrounding the two was being turned into ice.

Zhao Feng's body was fully sealed in ice and Goddess Bing Wei wasn't affected much.

In just a couple breaths, everything within a hundred yards radius was sealed in ice and even those at the True Mystic Rank

found it hard to come close.

In the centre of the world of ice the ice sculpture of a man and woman tightly hugged each like a couple.

Mo Tianyi was stunned and Shi Chengtian was dazed as he felt a coldness extend over.

What.... What was this???

The mouths of the watching geniuses could fit an apple.

“What the fuck? How did these two both become sealed in ice!”

“I knew this bitch wouldn’t have any good will.”

Taiyun Shuangzi watched the man and woman sealed in ice with shock.

At the same time.

From the East side near the river the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi started to move around.

Huang----

The air and earth seemed to tremble and multicoloured lights



made the nearby river create waves.

“Sister Yufei’s broken through.”

Mo Tianyi exclaimed and a powerful True Mystic Rank appeared.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi seemed to beckon to its call and created a stunning scene.

“Summoning the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, this can only be done by those at the True Lord Rank, how is this possible....”

The experts watching in the ancient arena exclaimed.

When Zhao Yufei broke through the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi created flowers, as if saying that she was the chosen one of the Heavens.

“What kind of bloodline does she have to have the momentum of a True Lord Rank when just reaching the True Mystic Rank?”

The nine Sovereigns were all surprised. This scene had only appeared in a few legends such as the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch, Sword Saint Ye Wuxie and Yu Tianhao.

At this instance.

Weng~

Another powerful inheritance shadowing appeared in the clouds above the ancient arena.

# Chapter 372 - The Dao Sovereign's Secret

---

The second Zhao Yufei reached the True Mystic Rank a new inheritance shadowing appeared above the ancient arena.

That inheritance shadowing was enormous, and a chilling cold aura knocked aside the nearby inheritance shadowings.

Everyone turned and inspected it. They saw a palace made of ice and snow.

“Mystic Ice Inheritance!”

The Mystic Ice Queen exclaimed as she looked at the inheritance shadowing with joy and surprise.

The Mystic Ice Palace had one of the Mystic Ice Inheritance entrances and therefore knew a lot about this inheritance.

However, being one of the Four Great Inheritances, it wouldn't be so easily controlled by just one force.

The Mystic Ice Palace only controlled a part of the Mystic Ice Inheritance.

Only in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering would the main Mystic Ice Inheritance connect with the ancient arena.

“One of the Four Great Inheritances, the Mystic Ice Inheritance.’

“Ha-ha, those cultivating in the Dao of Ice are lucky.”

The spectators discussed.

Being one of the Four Great Inheritances, the Mystic Ice Inheritance rarely appeared once every thousand years and when it did appear, forgotten Ice elemental skills, treasured and resources would be found and those cultivating in the Dao of Ice would rise.

It could be said that any one of the Four Great Inheritances would affect the continents destiny.

Amongst these the Heavens Legacy was the most ancient and mysterious. It's every appearance would have an enormous effect on the world.

“This is the second of the Four Great Inheritances. Unfortunately, the Scarlet Moon Inheritance was taken by the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch.”

Sovereign Yu Tianhao sighed.

“Every appearance of an inheritance isn't about luck. The requirements must be fulfilled.”

The bronze skinned giant's gaze turned towards the bubble of light. More precisely, towards Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei.

“It's most likely Goddess Bing Wei. Her powerful bloodline and ice elemental techniques must have attracted the Mystic Ice Inheritance. Plus, this generations Sacred True Dragon Gathering is extremely powerful.”

“It might be connected to Zhao Feng as well. His bloodline power is also of the ice element and is a very pure ancient bloodline”

Several Sovereigns nodded their head in agreement.

The appearance of the Mystic Ice Inheritance was great, and the Sacred Alliance was overjoyed and was even more expectant.

After all, the Sacred True Dragon Gathering hadn't reached the last stages yet.

Of the nine Sovereigns, only a white robed elder was silent.

He hurriedly glanced towards the Mystic Ice Inheritance then put all his attention on Zhao Yufei breaking through.

“The Ten Thousand Ancient Races have the strongest bloodlines in the universe and the appearance of any one of them has greater importance than the Four Great Inheritances.”

The white robed elder didn't move.

In his eyes, Zhao Yufei reaching the True Mystic Rank was more important than the inheritances.

This white robed elder was Zhao Yufei's Master, one of the Grand Elders of the Heavenly Yuan Clan and a Sacred Alliance member.

He didn't speak much in this Sacred True Dragon Gathering because he had a secret. A secret that apart from another Grand Elder, no third person knew.

And at this moment Zhao Yufei reaching the True Mystic Rank might cause a scenery from her bloodline that other Sovereigns might detect.

Once that secret was found, the white robed elder couldn't imagine the outcome. At least the Heavenly Yuan Clan wasn't enough.

Therefore, the white robed elder was slightly uneasy but luckily the Mystic Ice Inheritance directed everyone's attention.

"Baiyun Dao Sovereign, that Zhao Yufei is your disciple. Her momentum in reaching the True Mystic Rank isn't small."

The Green Moon Sovereign faintly smiled as she noticed the white robed elder's tension.

The white robed elder was Baiyun Dao Sovereign, one of the nine present.

“Hehe, so this is the disciple of Baiyun Dao Sovereign. Your disciple’s bloodlines so powerful. Maybe she’ll become another overwhelming prodigy and catch up to Sword Saint Ye Wuxie.”

“From how she reached the True Mystic Rank, her bloodline power has just been discovered and probably has the battle power close to an overwhelming prodigy.”

The Sovereigns praised, and Baiyun Dao Sovereign pretended to be worried: “Aye, my disciple’s broken to the True Mystic Rank in too much of a rush. This will make her foundation unstable.”

In reality, he clearly knew that Zhao Yufei’s bloodline was extremely compatible with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and her foundation was solid.

Within the bubble of light multi coloured clouds bloomed.

In the cave.

Zhao Yufei’s skin was as smooth as jade and even gave off a faint light, like a flower.

Her face seemed pure and holy under the light and she was the

centre of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi that beckoned to her call.

She felt the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was like her mother and every action and breath of hers could summon Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. The compatibility rate was ten times more than normal True Mystic Ranks, on par with a True Lord Rank.

In just a few moments.

Her True Force cultivation had passed by the beginning stages of the True Mystic Rank and approached the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

After breaking through the True Mystic Rank barrier, she had stepped into a brand-new world.

Luckily, she was in the cave and not many people could see her situation.

Of course, those at the True Lord Rank and Sovereigns could see a little bit.

“This is an unparalleled bloodline. As long as her mental energy is enough she can break through.”

The bronze skinned giant Deputy Palace Lord was slightly envious.



This bloodline suddenly made him remember something.

“Could it be? No, that’s way too unlikely....”

This thought was soon tossed out.

The multi coloured clouds and flowers around the river started to fade and Zhao Yufei realised that if it weren’t because her mental energy was enough she could instantly reach the early stage True Mystic Rank.

If Zhao Feng this talent he could charge into the early stage or even late stages of the True Mystic Rank in one breath.

However, there was no such thing as a perfect bloodline.

Zhao Feng’s bloodline focused on mental energy whereas Zhao Yufei was directly opposite. She was biased towards the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and it was her mental energy that couldn’t catch up.

Near the river.

Zhao Feng was hugged by Goddess Bing Wei and continued to be sealed in ice.

“Bastard, I’ll see how long you can last. My cultivation and mastery of ice both surpass yours....”

Goddess Bing Wei tightly hugged Zhao Feng and the two maintained this position.

“Goddess Bing Wei’s power of ice is still being released. This means that Zhao Feng’s not fully sealed yet.”

Mo Tianyi was worried but he didn’t know what to do.

Should he go rescue Zhao Feng? But Sister Yufei was also at the critical moment.

“Senior brother, according to the deal before we’ll protect Zhao Feng when he’s in seclusion. Now the deal is complete it doesn’t matter whether we rescue him or not. Plus, we can’t even get close to him due to the ice.”

The yellow faced man shook his head and Mo Tianyi was helpless.

Goddess Bing Wei had activated her bloodline and normal True Mystic Ranks might be also sealed in ice when close enough.

At the centre of the ice it was so solid that even normal True Mystic Rank probably couldn’t even shatter it.

Under this situation Mo Tianyi and company decided to place Sister Yufei’s safety as the number one priority.

In the end, Zhao Feng was still an outsider.

“Want to ice seal me... don’t even think about it!”

Although Zhao Feng was frozen, his Qi of True Spirit never gave up.

As long as his mental energy consciousness was still there he could control his bloodline and Qi of True Spirit.

A part of the ice was absorbed by his bloodline.

Plus.

Zhao Feng had two Sources of True Spirit within his body, one belonging to himself and the other to the Water Moon pirate.

In this situation Zhao Feng conserve his own Qi of True Spirit and burned the Water Moon Pirate’s Source of True Spirit.

In terms of strength the Water Moon pirate’s Qi of True Spirit was stronger than Zhao Feng’s.

Due to the burning of Qi of True Spirit, Zhao Feng’s resistance rose.

Of course, he could only burn a small amount at a time or else his

body wouldn't be able to handle it and might explode.

“This brat's burning his Qi of True Spirit. Hmph, I'll wait till he's injured his foundation and falls back down to the True Human Rank.”

Goddess Bing Wei snickered coldly in her heart as at the edges of the zone of ice Shi Chengtian was healing himself.

On top of a lone mountain.

Taiyun Shuangzi's cunning eyes kept track of the current situation.

“Zhe zhe.... Keep on fighting and hopefully you all become injured then we'll finish them all off.”

The younger one of the Taiyun Shuangzi said smugly but the time Zhao Feng lasted against Goddess Bing Wei in the ice was longer than imagined.

In the blink of an eye, an hour had passed and Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei still hadn't come to an end.

“She's indeed worthy of being an overwhelming prodigy that crushes several generations. Aye, it's all my fault for getting tricked by her before.”

Zhao Feng didn't dare to burn all his Qi of True Spirit because his body was sealed in ice and could only work it down with Goddess Bing Wei.

This meant it was a battle of endurance and Zhao Feng didn't worry about this. He was wanting to give up a part of the Water Moon Pirate's Source of True Spirit anyways, but could Goddess Bing Wei do that?

“Brother Mo, Sister Yufei's broken through. Should we ask her to come help?”

The yellow faced man asked.

No, she's just reached the True Mystic Rank and won't be of much help.”

Mo Tianyi shook his head.

At the same time.

Within a calm cave in a bubble of light.

“You are Xin Wuheng?”

The black-haired Yu Tianhao with eyes as large as the universe looked the normal man sitting on a stone opposite him.

“Why are you chasing me? I’m not your match. You should know no one in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering is your match.”

Xin Wuheng shook his head and sighed.

# Chapter 373 - Let Go Of Brother Zhao Feng!!

---

“You should know no one in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering is your match.”

Yu Tianhao didn't give up because of Xin Wuheng's words but instead revealed a surprised and solemn expression.

He had a feeling that this normal man could see everything about him and this was why he said this.

“You have no path or retreat. Either fight or give up the True Dragon Token.”

Yu Tianhao smiled as he landed on a stone opposite Xin Wuheng.

Give up the True Dragon Token?

Xin Wuheng sighed in his heart. He couldn't do this.

The reason why he participated in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering wasn't because of ranking but for something even better - inheritances.

“I must not pass this chance of entering the Heavens Legacy Inheritance. This is a chance to fly.”

Xin Wuheng's eyes twinkled.

His True Dragon Token had a faint glint of gold to it and was currently ranked around tenth.

He hadn't lost any battle in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering from beginning to now. He had even beaten two or three experts of the first tier.

“The cultivation of the peak True Human Rank but has such a powerful dragon blessing. The person that Zhao Feng recommended is indeed not simple.”

Yu Tianhao's aura fell and in a moment his cultivation was suppressed to the peak True Human Rank.

Obviously, he didn't want to take advantage of Xin Wuheng.

“You won't be my match like this.”

Xin Wuheng stated expressionlessly.

Hearing this Yu Tianhao laughed: “Ridiculous!”

On the stage above the ancient arena.

The Sovereigns, especially Yu Xingchen, payed attention to the face-off between Xin Wuheng and Yu Tianhao.



Xin Wuheng was a black horse just below of Zhao Feng and being the number one prodigy, every action of Yu Tianhao's was watched.

“Yu Tianhao's mental energy level is comparable to the True Lord Rank and even if he suppresses his cultivation, no one is his match.”

“However, this Xin Wuheng is very weird. He has profound insights and seems to be a ‘grandmaster,’ always winning even with lower cultivation.”

The Sovereigns were interested.

Unparalleled under the Heavens!

Yu Tianhao moved and waved his hand sending a brilliant light that contained the belief of overwhelming confidence and dominance.

Although he was clearly at the peak True Human Rank the power in it had reached a step where those at the True Mystic Rank would be threatened.

Just that believe alone would be able charge into the enemy's mind and destroy their will.

Limitless palm!

Xin Wuheng stood with one hand behind his back as his other hand slowly moved through the air.

A rippling wave of air came from the palm. There was no obvious element to it.

Boom!

Yu Tianhao's devastating attack seemed to sink into a mudhole in front of Xin Wuheng and was slowed down and weakened.

The first move.

A simple nullification. There was no huge clash that was expected.

Xin Wuheng stood with one hand reached out and the other behind his back. His black hair blew in the wind and seemed like a martial arts grandmaster.

Hmm!!?

The Sovereigns were surprised.

Calm, unrushed, peaceful.

Xin Wuheng gave people a feeling that he was like the water, an experienced and old grandmaster and not a junior.

He had no talent nor bloodline but had reached a step where he could fight other monsters in this generation.

“Interesting.”

Battle intent burned in Yu Tianhao's eyes as his belief became stronger. With a shout he charged in front of Xin Wuheng.

Close combat.

Xin Wuheng was expressionless as one hand became slow, fast, soft, hard.

Pah! Peng-- Bam!

In the blink of an eye Xin Wuheng and Yu Tianhao had exchanged many blows.

This time Yu Tianhao had released his belief and his attacks become stronger.

Even though they were at the same cultivation Xin Wuheng couldn't take it anymore.

After all, Yu Tianhao's Unparalleled under the Heavens believed in dominance and supreme that crushed everything in its path.

“With such a powerful martial intent, his mental energy has surpassed the level of battle intent.”

Xin Wuheng's expression was solemn and understood his opponent surpassed previous enemies.

Shua!

His footwork changed, and his palm style merged with his body.

At this point in time Xin Wuheng seemed to be nature. He became a flowing ocean that could suck in everything and anything.

Yu Tianhao's terrifying offense was nullified.

Bam! Peng~ Boom!

The close combat of the two became more and more fierce. It was like walking on a tightrope with an abyss below them.

Many spectators took in a deep breath as they watched.

What was more terrifying was that the battle from the two didn't destroy the rocks underneath them; only a few footstep marks were left behind.

From this one could see their level of control.

Switching the Stars!

Xin Wuheng's style once again changed and became a pull and pull that almost redirected Yu Tianhao's attack.

"This move is interesting."

Yu Tianhao's figure faintly shook and was almost pulled away by Xin Wuheng.

If it was another genius without his level of mental energy, they might have fallen onto the ground face first.

Xin Wuheng didn't pass up this chance and then sliced towards Yu Tianhao's stomach as he became one with his insights.

All his actions contained his energy, focus and power.

Peng!

Yu Tianhao was finally forced back a couple steps by Xin

Wuheng.

“Indeed, he’s not simple....”

Yu Tianhao’s blood seemed to boil at this moment and his battle intent rose.

Slowly and steadily his cultivation exceeded the True Human Rank and reached the True Mystic Rank.

Xin Wuheng couldn’t take it anymore and was forced to retreat.

Anything had its limit and the opponents’ insights surpassed sword intent and blade intents.

“Ten Thousand Origins Retract!”

Xin Wuheng used both hands and ripples shot out that were both hard and soft.

Focusing on it people saw that this transparent ripple formed the shape of TaiChi.

Alone in the Heavens!

Yu Tianhao’s palm crushed everything within a hundred yards radius with overwhelming force.

However.

Xin Wuheng swiped his hands and the power seemed to be led, then absorbed and converted when it came near him.

“With the cultivation of the peak True Human Rank, he dissolved my attack?”

Yu Tianhao was shocked.

Of course, Xin Wuheng could only dissolve his attacks as he specialised in defence and couldn't threaten Yu Tianhao who was at the True Mystic Rank.

However, Xin Wuheng had now used two hands.

Before he had only used one hand even if the opponent had higher cultivation than him.

On the stage in the sky.

The Sovereigns watched Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng's battle with surprise.

“You should be able to see that Xin Wuheng's hidden his cultivation from the start of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering till now. His real cultivation is at the True Mystic Rank and has no

bloodline or top talent.”

The bronze skinned giant Deputy Palace Lord said.

“This Xin Wuheng has a secret.”

Baiyun Dao Sovereign agreed.

Seeing that everyone’s attention was directed from Zhao Yufei to Xin Wuheng, he let out a breath.

“The feeling he gives me is that he’s experienced and has deep insights. The way he uses skills is something that only the Origin Core Realm can do.”

Yu Xingchen furrowed his eyebrows as he stared at Xin Wuheng.

Xin Wuheng could resist Yu Tianhao with the peak True Human Rank against the latter who was at the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

“Let’s make an example: If an Origin Core Realm Sovereign had the experience and insights of a path from the Consolidated Realm to the Origin Core Realm and needed to cultivate from the beginning, will he be normal even if he had no talent or bloodline?”

The Mystic Sword Sovereign gave an example.



“There’s nothing certain in this world. Although bloodlines are great, it’s not the only path. The main key is still fortune. Back then the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch also had average talent and no bloodline power.”

The Sovereigns agreed.

It wasn’t as if there wasn’t anyone like Xin Wuheng in the past.

# Chapter 374 - Looking Down From The Clouds

---

Goddess Bing Wei had detected Zhao Yufei arrival and circulated her bloodline power to drop the temperature to a terrifying level.

She had already prepared to seal the person coming to help in ice as well.

It was because of this that Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man didn't dare to come help Zhao Feng.

The centre of the ice area couldn't be moved by normal True Mystic Ranks and might be eroded by the cold.

“Sister Yufei, watch out!”

The expressions of Mo Tianyi and company changed but it was too late.

In terms of speed Zhao Yufei had already surpassed Mo Tianyi, one of the top geniuses of the North.

Zhao Yufei quickly came closer to the area of ice and each step she got closer, the cold went become chillier.

Even normal True Mystic Ranks would be hard pushed to move at the core of the ice.

Zhao Yufei's skin had a jade feel to it and when the coldness came, she wasn't frozen as expected.

A layer of light surrounded her body and could summon the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi nearby within a mile radius. It was as if she was a True Lord Rank.

Mo Tianyi and company could only watch as Zhao Yufei closed in on the centre of the ice area.

At this moment in time.

Although Zhao Yufei's bloodline was unique and had almost exceeded the limits of flesh, a thin layer of ice still interacted with her multi coloured light.

Break!

Zhao Yufei shouted as her jade hand lit up and sent hundreds of sharp lights towards the ice.

Crack crack!

The outer layer of the ice zone started to shatter.

“What power! Every action and move can summon the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.”

Mo Tianyi and co. were dazed.

Zhao Yufei had just reached the True Mystic Rank but was far stronger than imagined.

Although her cultivation and mental energy level was still at the beginning stages of the True Mystic Rank, her compatibility with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was comparable to a True Lord Rank.

“You want to break through my ice by just you?”

Goddess Bing Wei’s body released an even more powerful surge of cold light that quickly recovered the broken ice.

Gusts of howling icy wind swept towards Zhao Yufei.

Zhao Yufei exclaimed and used her skills to block these winds. In terms of strength Zhao Yufei was still a line away from an overwhelming prodigy such as Goddess Bing Wei.

However.

Goddess Bing Wei had forgot something. Zhao Feng who she had sealed was the sixth overwhelming prodigy who was at her level.

Being distracted by Zhao Yufei gave Zhao Feng time to recover and using this time he quickly burnt his Qi of True Spirit to melt

the surrounding ice.

“Mystic Lightning Explosion!!”

Flowers of lightning formed around Zhao Feng and started to blossom.

Boom~~~ Crack!! Crack!

A barrage of shocking booms came from within the ice and teamed up with Zhao Yufei.

In that instant, everyone within a hundred miles radius could hear the sound of an ice mountain crumbling and the surrounding ice shattered layer by layer.

The terrifying power of the Mystic Lightning Explosion first hit Goddess Bing Wei who was hugging him.

The distance was too close.

Goddess Bing Wei's body went numb and she was sent flying and a leak of blood appeared on her lips.

“Burning my Qi of True Spirit makes me indeed strong, but this Mystic Lightning Explosion is also created from the Lightning Inheritance, Lightning Mystic Stone and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible while I was sealed in ice.”

Zhao Feng's figure flashed, and arcs of chaotic lightning scorched the surroundings.

In an instant he became a God of Destruction.

The spectating overwhelming prodigies Shi Chengtian and Taiyun Shuangzi were stunned.

The Mystic Lightning Explosion was created with burning the Qi of True Spirit as the basis and its power was devastating.

Before Zhao Feng was fully sealed in ice so couldn't release this move or else he might have injured himself.

“Brother Zhao, are you ok?”

Zhao Yufei did her best to try and dissolve the nearby lightning and ice to try and meet up with Zhao Feng.

“Yufei, you came right on time.”

The two stood shoulder to shoulder and faced off Goddess Bing Wei.

Lightning Fire God's Eye!

Without saying anything Zhao Feng fired a shot onto Goddess Bing Wei's body.

Goddess Bing Wei's mind started to burn, and she circulated her Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body to put off the flames.

“Bastard....”

Goddess Bing Wei's face was pale white as she heaved her chest up in down to catch her breath.

From the start of the battle till now Goddess Bing Wei had used all his methods and even used a shameless hugging method to seal a stranger but ended in failure.

Furthermore, Goddess Bing Wei's mind was even more injured.

“One overwhelming prodigy and another quasi overwhelming prodigy. If I don't leave now it'll be troublesome.”

Goddess Bing Wei turned into a streak of light that escaped to the South.

Zhao Feng sent her away with his eyes and didn't pursue her.

He and Zhao Yufei had both broken through not long ago and needed to consolidate their foundation.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng didn't have any confidence to make Goddess Bing Wei stay. Her bloodline and Mystic Ice Jade Charming Body was troublesome.

Zhao Feng's bloodline could absorb ice attacks, but Goddess Bing Wei's bloodline had strong defence and was also resilient towards most ice elemental skills.

It was Zhao Yufei's strength that surprised Zhao Feng. She had just reached the True Mystic Rank but had the battle power of a quasi-overwhelming prodigy.

The area next to the river was in chaos.

Only Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei were left behind and the two stood shoulder to shoulder, like a holy couple.

Goddess Bing Wei and Shi Chengtian had both retreated.

Zhao Feng looked towards the directions where the two ran and a playful smile appeared on his lips.

Just as Goddess Bing Wei escaped one hundred miles away, a girl holding a five-coloured glass whip appeared out of a lake. She revealed part of her legs and her eyes were pure.

“Tantai Lanyue, what's the meaning of this?”



Goddess Bing Wei's expression changed slightly.

“Hehe, Goddess Bing Wei, I still haven't paid you back for ambushing me before.”

Tantai Lanyue twirled the whip in her hands and a puff of white smoke enveloped a hundred yards radius.

Wu~~~~~

A soul shocking roar came from under the girl dressed in several colours and the invisible aura radiating from it made Goddess Bing Wei unable to breathe.

A small mountain was revealed after the white smoke faded. It was an Earth Dragon Beast brown yellow in colour with a dragon horn on its head. Its mouth was dark and even larger than a normal house.

Compared with the Earth Dragon Beast, Tantai Lanyue's figure was like an ant but she was the owner of this One-Horned Earth Dragon Beast.

“Hehe, one horned, let's beat her up.”

Tantai Lanyue laughed childishly as she waved her whip and ordered the Earth Dragon Beast to attack Goddess Bing Wei.

It was as if a small mountain was charging forwards.

Goddess Bing Wei didn't have Yu Tianhao's overwhelming battle power nor Shi Chengtian's strength so could only dodge.

At the same time.

On the other side dozens of miles away.

Shi Chengtian's walking was uneven and he suddenly stopped in front of a hill.

“Hehe.... Shi Chengtian, we've waited a long time for you.”

Taiyun Shuangzi laughed wickedly as he gripped a sword and blade and blocked Shi Chengtian's path.

Shi Chengtian didn't specialise in speed and his leg was still injured therefore he could only fight.

These scenes obviously fell into Zhao Feng's eyes.

Goddess Bing Wei and Shi Chengtian had both been ambushed by other overwhelming prodigies after fighting Zhao Feng, but Zhao Feng didn't feel any pity for them.

Soon.

Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei met up with Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man.

Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man were slightly awkward.

At first when Zhao Feng was frozen they didn't go help but Zhao Yufei did.

After the danger was over, both Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei were happy.

Zhao Yufei still needed to consolidate her foundation but Zhao Feng didn't really need to since he had formed his root of law before breaking through.

“Brother Mo, you go first protect Yufei. I'll be right back.”

Zhao Feng said then turned into a blur that flashed through the air.

Zhao Feng didn't go to chase Goddess Bing Wei or kill Shi Chengtian.

He came to a hill and looked towards a cave with his God's Spiritual Eye.

Within the cave.

Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng had started a soul shaking battle.

The attacks of the two were extremely powerful and holes could be seen everywhere.

“This Xin Wuheng has indeed hidden himself deeply.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye locked onto Xin Wuheng.

Xin Wuheng’s intents seemed to be from nature and every movement from him was perfect.

Every action, every skill used Xin Wuheng’s power to his entire potential.

The surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi seemed to become his shield.

His opponent Yu Tianhao was just purely powerful and his belief was like sword and blade intent that could slash through the void.

If Zhao Feng had to say which one was stronger, it would be Yu Tianhao who had unparalleled battle power.

However, Xin Wuheng was more skilled.

Ten moves... fifty moves... one hundred moves.

The pace of the two was fast and slow at times, giving off a feeling that the space had been distorted

Those watching this battle including Zhao Feng and the spectators in the ancient arena felt their hearts shake.

The difference was that Zhao Feng was watching with his God's Spiritual Eye and could copy the scenes into his mind.

Therefore, Zhao Feng circulated his God's Spiritual Eye to the maximum to his 'steal' more skills.

At a certain point he suddenly felt his consciousness exit his shell.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's point of view changed.

He saw Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng's battle from the sky.

Both Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng seemed to feel a cold eye look down onto them but when they looked up, there was nothing there.

Only till two hundred moves later was the victor decided.

Peng!

One of the figures was sent flying into the mountain.

# Chapter 375 - Comprehension

---

Alone in the Heavens!

Yu Tianhao's battle intent surged and a supreme belief radiated from him that made the Earth tremble and make the sky lose its colour.

At that point in time he seemed to be the only being in the world as he looked down at everything.

Switching the Stars! Ten Thousand Origins Retract!

Xin Wuheng had a solemn expression on his face that was never did before, and his two hands profoundly tried to absorb and redirect Yu Tianhao's palm.

However.

At the last moment Yu Tianhao's cultivation uncontrollably rose to the late stages of the True Mystic Rank.

Bam!

Xin Wuheng's body flew out and smashed into the mountain bringing dust down.

"I've lost. If you want the True Dragon Token I can give it to

you.”

Xin Wuheng expressionlessly took out the True Dragon Token.

Within the bubble of light victory didn't mean you could take the loser's dragon blessing. One had to physically take the True Dragon Token.

Due to the difference in cultivation and Yu Tianhao's bloodline, it was obvious he would win.

“You forced me to use the cultivation of the late stages of the True Mystic Rank with only cultivation of the beginning stage True Mystic Rank power and I barely w.”

Yu Tianhao looked at Xin Wuheng deeply as if trying to remember what he looked like.

However, Xin Wuheng was too normal, there was nothing special about him.

It was the calm and peaceful aura from him that didn't seem in sync with his age.

Finally.

Yu Tianhao didn't take Xin Wuheng's True Dragon Token and left.



In his heart he didn't win; it could be said he even lost.

Being the number one genius Yu Tianhao had been crowned ever since he was young and stood lonely at the peak.

However, although he didn't lose this battle he felt as if he did.

Sending Yu Tianhao away with his eyes Xin Wuheng shook his head and smiled. It seemed that it was within his expectations that the opponent didn't take his True Dragon Token.

Above the ancient arena on the stage.

“Although it seemed Xin Wuheng lost the last move, he's not injured as he had nullified the power.”

The Green Moon Sovereign's face was filled with surprise.

“It's better this way. Hao's path of cultivation has been too smooth and it's not a good thing to have no opponents.”

Yu Xingchen's eyes twinkled as he started to think.

Being a father, he obviously wished for Yu Tianhao to have more powerful opponents yet Yu Tianhao's talent was outstanding and threw every other prodigy behind his back.

In the past year Yu Tianhao purposely didn't break through to the True Lord Rank or else what would the Sacred True Dragon Gathering mean to him>

On the mountain.

Zhao Feng's consciousness entered a profound state and seemed to have leapt out of his body and watched the process of Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng's battle.

He had felt this feeling twice before.

Both times an Eye of Heaven had appeared in the sky but expended a lot of mental energy.

This time Zhao Feng slightly controlled it and only 'watched' and didn't put any pressure on it.

After the fight Xin Wuheng glanced towards the sky and appeared to be thinking.

"Yu Tianhao's battle power is indeed unparalleled, even Xin Wuheng lost."

Inside the dimension of Zhao Feng's left eye, the scenes replayed in his mind.

Yu Tianhao's belief had surpassed normal sword and blade intent. Cang Yuyue, Tian Yunzhi and company would be useless against him.

This power came from the heart and Zhao Feng couldn't copy it.

There was a limit to skills Zhao Feng could copy.

His God's Spiritual Eye had a limit - it wasn't as if he could do everything.

First was the compatibility between bloodline and element.

Some bloodline secret techniques were based on a certain bloodline so even if Zhao Feng knew how it was used, he couldn't use it.

This was the greatest barrier.

Second was the level of skill. If it was too high Zhao Feng couldn't comprehend it and might be restricted by his cultivation level.

For example, he wouldn't be able to comprehend the legendary 'Earth grade' skills that even Origin Core Realm experts found hard to understand.

However, Xin Wuheng's skills had no obvious element nor

bloodline requirements since he didn't have a bloodline himself.

However, his insights were profound and cultivation wasn't high.

“Hehe, Switching the Stars and Ten Thousand Origins Retract as well as that unique intent. Every action putting mental energy, power and focus together; becoming one with nature.”

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng's face as he copied Xin Wuheng's skills.

There was a total of three.

The first was Switching the Stars, a skill that redirected energy elsewhere.

The second was Ten Thousand Origins Retract which was even more profound and used an invisible hand to absorb the enemy's power and convert it to their own.

The third was the combination of mental energy, power and focus, becoming one with nature.

Zhao Feng could only immediately copy the first type which was to redirect energy.

The second Ten Thousand Origins Retract was more profound

and started to touch the skill Xin Wuheng cultivated so Zhao Feng couldn't learn it instantly.

The three was the most difficult and Zhao Feng found that basically it was the use of the root of law.

“If I comprehend the third it can increase my root of law.”

Zhao Feng realised.

He put more importance on the third while merging the first type into his own skill.

The Lightning Inheritance and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible were top tier skills across the continent but was only considered average in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Zhao Feng had to keep absorbing and strengthening his own skill to have the chance to reach the peak of this continent.

He thought that he wasn't knowledgeable to create his own skills but could try to do so by merging the skill of others together.

After a while.

Zhao Feng returned to the cave near the river and Zhao Yufei was still consolidating her cultivation while Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man protected her.

In the blink of an eye, half a day had passed and Zhao Feng had successfully merged the technique of Switching the Stars into his own.

He then focused on Xin Wuheng's One with the nature intent.

Under this intent Zhao Feng had to concentrate fully on his mental energy thoughts and interact it with his root of law.

The combination of mental energy, energy and attention could use the full potential of one's power and was slightly easier to comprehend.

Apart from thinking about it in his mind Zhao Feng would also time to time stand up and test it out.

Mo Tianyi and company were first surprised then realised that Zhao Feng seemed to become more and more like Xin Wuheng.

Switching the Stars, mental energy, power and focus into one.

Zhao Feng could do this.

The combination of mental energy, power and focus could release Zhao Feng's full potential and reach levels where he usually couldn't.

Zhao Feng felt his root of law become clearer and become more able to interact with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

The Qi of True Spirit within his body was one with his mental energy and circulated smoothly with every thought.

“No wonder Xin Wuheng’s cultivation speed is so fast.”

Zhao Feng’s mental energy and power had reached an unprecedented level and felt his senses with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi become stronger.

In just half a day’s time, Zhao Feng felt his cultivation rise.

At this moment.

His cultivation was fully consolidated and exceeded most beginning stage True Mystic Ranks and was moving towards the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

The more he comprehended the more Zhao Feng felt how not simple Xin Wuheng was.

Zhao Feng didn’t believe Xin Wuheng got these tricks from the Clan.

Therefore.

Zhao Feng asked Mo Tianyi.

“There’s many rumours about this Xin Wuheng. Some said he reached this level by self-learning and never had a master. He can use terrifying power from normal skills and cultivate devastating skills.”

Mo Tianyi said after some thought.

After all, before the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, Xin Wuheng was a genius of the Northern Continent just below Mo Tianyi and Xia Xianshang.

As the two were talking, shouts came from the river.

“Chapter Leader Zhao!”

“Is Chapter Leader here?”

A male and female’s voice sounded from above.

Zhao Feng raised his head and was slightly surprised as he appeared in the air above the river.

The two were Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye.

The two had sullen expressions and no signs of dragon blessing



came from them.

“What happened?”

Zhao Feng realised that he had forgotten about Die Ye and Jiang Sanfeng from the Iron Blood Religion after entering this place.

After some discussion Zhao Feng found that Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye’s True Dragon Token had been stolen.

The two had teamed up and as long as they didn’t meet the geniuses of the first tier, they could usually win.

However, their luck was bad two days ago and met Taiyun Shuangzi’s pursuit.

“Your True Dragon Tokens were taken by Taiyun Shuangzi?”

Zhao Feng furrowed his eyebrows.

He had seen how cruel Taiyun Shuangzi was in this place. If the person didn’t hand over their True Dragon Token, they would be beaten or killed.

“I almost lost my life. My right arm was broken like this.”

Jiang Sanfeng said sadly and Zhao Feng saw that half his right

arm was empty.

“If it wasn’t because Taiyun Shuangzi found a new target at the last minute we might’ve been crippled or killed.”

Die Ye said luckily.

In this place if one True Dragon Token was taken, it was hard to find another.

As time passed the number of True Dragon Token’s would decrease and the ones with True Dragon Tokens were all very powerful. Even the two of them combined wouldn’t last a few moves.

Originally.

The two had given up but over the past day they had heard of the six overwhelming prodigy and rushed over to find Zhao Feng.

“Relax, I’ll help you guys get back a True Dragon Token and I think that the number of overwhelming prodigies here is a tad too much.”

Zhao Feng eyes flashed coldly as his blue hair blew in the wind.

Die Ye and Jiang Sanfeng were stunned. From Zhao Feng’s tone it seemed that he was going to trouble Taiyun Shuangzi.

Taiyun Shuangzi was known for his cruelty and cunningness in the five overwhelming prodigies.

Furthermore, the brothers each had a blade and sword. They had no flaws when fighting and could both attack and defend.

# Chapter 376 - One Move is Enough

---

After meeting Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye Zhao Feng parted with the three from the Heavenly Yuan Clan.

Of the Heavenly Yuan Clan, Zhao Yufei had the strength of a quasi-overwhelming prodigy and Mo Tianyi was at the first tier. With these two here even if an overwhelming prodigy appeared they would be able to fight back a bit or two.

Zhao Feng led the way at the front and his gold dragon shone in the sky and could be sensed from far away.

“Run! The sixth overwhelming prodigy Zhao Feng has exited seclusion!”

“This Zhao Feng first severely injured Shi Chengtian and then Goddess Bing Wei, two overwhelming prodigies.”

On the way geniuses ran everywhere, especially those with True Dragon Tokens.

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye followed behind Zhao Feng and clucked their tongues with shock. They felt excited and complex at the same time.

Thinking about how they had been chased away by these geniuses and now they experienced what it felt to see these peak geniuses scatter. Although it wasn't because of them they still felt

good.

“This is the effect strength brings.”

“I never would have thought that our Iron Blood Religion would also have an overwhelming prodigy.”

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye were happy and relaxed. They didn't need to worry about being pursued anymore.

On the way.

Zhao Feng and company met Prince Jin and a few others from the Canopy Great Country on the way.

Seeing Zhao Feng's aura of an overwhelming prodigy Prince Jin was first stunned before reacting and took a deep breath to 'seek refuge' from Zhao Feng.

If Zhao Feng was willing, he could take them in as a few lackeys.

“You can go. If I meet you next time I'll see you guys as my opponent.”

Zhao Feng said coldly and declined straight away as he released his mental energy pressure making Prince Jin and company unable to breathe.

There were no rules here and he wasn't a buddha that needed to protect others.

Prince Jin and company left but this result was expected. Zhao Feng didn't seem like one of those nice people.

“Chapter Leader Zhao, your dragon blessing is too strong and anyone that sees you will have ran away when they see you.”

Die Ye said, somewhat worried.

As time passed the number of True Dragon Tokens decreased.

“Simple.”

Zhao Feng waved his hand and let the little thieving cat out.

He used Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye as bait while the little thieving cat helped, and Zhao Feng supported them with the Luohou Bow.

In reality, with Zhao Feng's speed, he could easily catch up to those escaping and steal their True Dragon Token's.

However, he didn't want the two to get True Dragon Token's so easily.

An hour later.

Zhao Feng didn't do much and Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye both now had a silver True Dragon Token with a glitter of gold.

After completing the problems for the two, Zhao Feng decided to find trouble for Taiyun Shuangzi.

Zhao Feng ordered Die Ye and company to stay within a twenty mile radius of him so this way his overwhelming prodigy dragon blessing aura would make other geniuses not come near.

“Chapter Leader, that Taiyun Shuangzi is gruesome and terrifying. Since we've already got a True Dragon Token we don't need to become his enemy.”

Jiang Sanfeng felt uneasy.

After all Zhao Feng had just reached the overwhelming prodigy level whereas Taiyun Shuangzi was a pair of brothers that each had 80% power of an overwhelming prodigy. When combined, their sword and blades exceeded normal overwhelming prodigies.

From the Sacred True Dragon Gathering's beginning till now only Yu Tianhao and Taiyun Shuangzi had no losses.

“Taiyun Shuangzi has both a sword and blade and does indeed have strong battle power. In terms of pure offense, he might even exceed Shi Chengtian and Goddess Bing Wei. I don't have much confidence in a full straightforward combat.”

Zhao Feng said calmly.

Hearing this Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye felt uneasy.

If Zhao Feng didn't have much confidence, then why would he find trouble for Taiyun Shuangzi?

If it was because of them that Zhao Feng had an accident, they couldn't bear the responsibility.

“Of course, I'm talking about straightforward battle. In other people's eyes Taiyun Shuangzi's offense and defence is perfect and has no flaws. However, I have their flaw and can win in one move.”

A confidence surged from Zhao Feng.

Only other overwhelming prodigies could take care of overwhelming prodigies.

After saying this he opened his God's Spiritual Eye and scanned for Taiyun Shuangzi's location.

In just a second Zhao Feng had confirmed his location.

“Let's go.”



Zhao Feng led the path and Jiang Sanfeng and Die wanted to say something but was overtaken by expectation.

On the way.

A sudden surge of a golden dragon appeared from in front that was even slightly stronger than Zhao Feng's.

Both Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye took a deep breath and became nervous.

Sou!

A rainbow dressed young girl appeared in the sky on a flying fish the size of a pond. Her five-coloured glass whip made the nearby geniuses retreat.

Within the bubble of light.

Once an overwhelming prodigy appeared, everyone would run.

Yet what if an overwhelming prodigy met another?

Under normal situations overwhelming prodigies would be able to sense another from a long way off and would usually avoid one another since they weren't confident in winning.

However.

Zhao Feng had locked onto Taiyun Shuangzi's direction and had no signs of avoiding her.

"It's him...."

Tantai Lanyue saw Zhao Feng from long away and her expression became slightly solemn.

She and Zhao Feng had met at the river but didn't fight.

At that time Zhao Feng's strength was at most at the quasi overwhelming prodigy level and although he couldn't be ignored by Tantai Lanyue, he was looked down upon.

However, after defeating Shi Chengtian and Goddess Bing Wei, Zhao Feng's position of overwhelming prodigy was unmovable.

Tantai Lanyue had also watched that battle.

"His eye bloodline is biased towards the mental energy, but my mental energy level is high and can counter him. I'm scared that he'll attack my spiritual pets though."

Tantai Lanyue analysed and although she wasn't scared of Zhao Feng, she was still wary of him.

The two didn't retreat and the golden dragons in the sky approached one another.

Soon.

Zhao Feng and Tantai Lanyue were a mile apart.

Attacks could be fired at this range already especially for Zhao Feng who specialised in the bow.

Tantai Lanyue had already prepared in her heart but in her sight Zhao Feng didn't even both looking at her and passed by behind her.

“Hmm?”

Tantai Lanyue was slightly surprised. She first thought that Zhao Feng was here to cause trouble as she had interrupted him that day.

Looking at the direction Zhao Feng was heading in she suddenly remembered something.

“If I'm right Taiyun Shuangzi and Shi Chengtian should be in that direction....”

Tantai Lanyue's pure eyes spin as she thought of something.

If she was correct, Zhao Feng had most likely locked onto a certain overwhelming prodigy.

Thinking up to here she decided to follow behind.

Half the time it took to make tea later.

A mountain appeared from in front and there were large fluctuations of Earth Yuan Qi.

On this mountain was two powerful auras from overwhelming prodigies.

In the depths of the mountain Taiyun Shuangzi held a sword and blade and laughed towards the sky as he brutally hacked towards the large stone ball in front of him.

The large stone ball gave off a faint yellow light.

Ding Ding! Peng! Peng!

The sword and blade left sparks on the large stone ball.

One dragon blessing came from Taiyun Shuangzi and the other came from the large stone ball.

Looking closely the large stone ball was actually a person who had wrapped himself up and a layer of brown and yellow formed a strong defence around him.

The large stone ball had sunk into the mountain as if trying to interact with the Earth and gain more defence.

“Shi Chengtian who has the Stone Heart bloodline is indeed worthy of having the strongest defence amongst the overwhelming prodigies...”

Zhao Feng sighed as he looked from afar.

Shi Chengtian's defence was already terrifying and normal overwhelming prodigies would find it hard pressed to break through it.

At this moment he had curled himself into a ball and almost become fully stone as he interacted with the earth Yuan Qi.

This meant that his defence and recovery speed both rose substantially.

If it weren't because of the fact that Zhao Feng had almost crippled Shi Chengtian's leg Taiyun Shuangzi probably couldn't finish off Shi Chengtian.

However, Taiyun Shuangzi was cunning and hit the metal while it was hot, forcing Shi Chengtian into this desperate situation.

No matter how strong Shi Chengtian's defence was, he wouldn't be able to escape from the fate Taiyun Shuangzi's sword and blade brought.

"Big bro, there's another overwhelming prodigy aura appearing."

"Not good, it's that brat. Does he want a share of our spoils of war?"

Taiyun Shuangzi stopped and caught his breath before glaring at Zhao Feng with deadly threatening eyes.

Most overwhelming prodigies usually tried to avoid Taiyun Shuangzi.

This pair of brothers were savage and fought like maniacs. Once they fought with their lives normal overwhelming prodigies couldn't take it.

"Blue haired kid, you got here just in time. We'll team up and take down this stone guys first then we'll split his dragon blessing 60-40."

The elder brother of Taiyun Shuangzi bulged his eyes as he thought of a plan.

In this current situation it was best for them not to fight Zhao

Feng.

They had already forced Shi Chengtian into a corner and if they started to fight Zhao Feng now, Shi Chengtian would recover and pincer attack them.

It wasn't easy to face two overwhelming prodigies at once and seeing Zhao Feng arrive Shi Chengtian's ball of stone sunk deeper into the ground.

Taiyun Shuangzi didn't really care about that and waited for Zhao Feng's response. The severely injured Shi Chengtian wouldn't be able to run far.

“So, this is what overwhelming prodigies say to one another? Taiyun Shuangzi's scared to fight us and even asked to team up.”

Jiang Sanfeng and Die behind were stunned.

Taiyun Shuangzi suggesting working together and give 40% of the dragon blessing was taking a step back and admitting Zhao Feng's strength.

However.

Zhao Feng's blue hair blew in the wind as he shouted: “You really think an ugly monster like you has the right to work with me? My target isn't the stone man, but trash like you... one move is enough to finish you two off.”

# Chapter 377 - Fall Of An Overwhelming Prodigy

---

“My target isn’t the stone man, but trash like you... one move is enough to finish you two off.”

The blue haired youth's eyes were cold and didn't seem to care about them at all.

This sentence was so savage that even Taiyun Shuangzi who was known for his cruelty was stunned.

“One move is enough? Where does Zhao Feng’s confidence come from?”

Tantai Lanyue who followed behind was surprised by this scene.

Of the original five overwhelming prodigies Taiyun Shuangzi was a twin bodied person who's battle power was terrifying when they worked together. They were gruesome and had the signs of the second strongest.

Taiyun Shuangzi was even a strong contestant for first place this Sacred True Dragon Gathering and had a large chance of challenging Yu Tianhao.

Shi Chengtian who had buried himself in the ground thought: “This Zhao Feng’s bullshitting way too much.”



However, being someone who had fought Zhao Feng before, he knew the latter's power and so was half in doubt and half in belief.

He didn't run far and quickly used the time to recover while paying attention to the battlefield.

“One move to beat us? Arrogant!”

“Yayayaya.... He's not putting us brothers in his eyes at all!”

Taiyun Shuangzi roared and his True Spirit realm was unleashed and seemed to contain a cruelty to it.

Thinking how they had swept across the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and even normal overwhelming prodigies would avoid them, they were now humiliated here??

When had they been this much underestimated?

One move was enough.

This was total disrespect.

“Cruel, easy to anger, selfish...”

Zhao Feng stood with his hands behind his back as he watched

Taiyun Shuangzi charge over.

Boom!

A nearby mountaintop was sliced off and the small mountain exploded.

Flaming nine sky blades!

Earth Ice Sword soul!

The sword and blade interacted with ice and fire, turning everything within a mile radius into a dead zone. The terrifying power was enough to instantly kill normal True Mystic Ranks.

These two peak skills were of directly opposite elements and his battle power was top tier.

“His attack can be considered perfect with the merging of ice and fire, blade and sword.”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

Under this situation he wouldn't have an advantage against Taiyun Shuangzi.

Shua!

A blur was left behind, and the sky was filled with after images.

Boooooom----

Taiyun Shuangzi's first round of attacks missed and he soon locked onto a lone hill where a person stood.

“Ugly monster, you two were born together and have no freedom or privacy. Even your life is linked together. How pitiful is it for you two to live in this world? Maybe this is why you two are so bloodthirsty.”

Zhao Feng stood on the hill, his face full of pity and mockery.

Hearing this Taiyun Shuangzi roared and his anger reached a boiling point.

“Graaaaa... kid, you're dead!”

“Yayaya.... Blue haired brat, how dare you look down on us!? Everyone that did this before were chopped into ten thousand pieces by us and eaten.”

Killing intent flashed in Taiyun Shuangzi's eyes.

Zhao Feng had touched Taiyun Shuangzi's sore point. Although they were two people, the two lived in the same problem and had

no freedom nor privacy. Even when they used woman they used the same body.

“Hehe, it’s actually very simple. As long as one of you kills the other, the one surviving will receive freedom and have a new life.”

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s lips.

Kill the other.

Taiyun Shuangzi had obviously thought of this before. They were all tired of this body and each other. However, they were brothers and were guarded by their faction.

Eye of the Heart!

Zhao Feng’s left eye seemed to create Heaven.

The enraged Taiyun Shuangzi had almost lost his mind and when he saw Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye, he became dazed and stood still.

Immediately following that.

The two faces on Taiyun Shuangzi’s faces started to struggle and then smiled retardedly as well as become possessed by cunningness.

Their gazes then ignored Zhao Feng and looked at each other.

“Big bro, I’ve been tired of you for a long time now. Why now let me live? I want to live a free and casual life. I don’t like to share my women....”

The younger brother of the Taiyun Shuangzi said in a deadly tone as a sword flash struck towards the big bro.

“Hehe, I knew this day would come.”

The elder Taiyun Shuangzi laughed and his blade flashed with a brilliant light as he slashed towards his younger brother.

Ding Ding Dang Dang---

The two fought without hiding back and on the same body, the blade clashed with the sword and sparks flew everywhere.

The two shared a body and their Qi of True Spirit intertwined.

In just a short while the two had caused fires to burn and ice storms to howl.

Zhao Feng’s figure started to fade, and his left eye became full of the future that could be achieved.

“The Eye of Heart is very effective towards those that have weak mental energy will.”

Zhao Feng watched Taiyun Shuangzi attack himself.

In terms of battle power Zhao Feng was wary of Taiyun Shuangzi. Even Goddess Bing Wei, Tantai Lanyue and the other overwhelming prodigies were as well.

Taiyun Shuangzi's combination of sword and blade was considered perfect and Zhao Feng had to admit that he didn't have much confidence against him in a head on battle.

However, sometimes winning didn't need strength. It could be achieved through a more elegant manner.

Taiyun Shuangzi was affected by his surroundings and had a major flaw in his heart which was exposed by Zhao Feng.

Winning in one move wasn't a lie.

Zhao Feng didn't even need to use his hands and could make Taiyun Shuangzi attack each other which would most likely end in them both dying.

“My God? What happened to Taiyun Shuangzi? Was he really defeated by Zhao Feng in one move?”

Tantai Lanyue from behind had surprise all written over her face.

“One move is enough. Looks like Zhao Feng indeed didn’t lie.”

Ding Dang! Ding Dang!

The two brothers of Taiyun Shuangzi fought more and more fiercely and soon the two were injured.

Because they shared the same body they tried their best to attack the opponents head and limbs.

The elder brother of Taiyun Shuangzi had his right arm injured and several marks on his face.

The younger brother of Taiyun Shuangzi had one ear cut off.

At this point in time the two had gruesome expressions.

An hour later.

Taiyun Shuangzi’s body staggered as the two looked at one another.

Xiu!

A sudden flash of lightning passed through their back.

“Not good!”

The two brothers felt a coldness from behind them, but it was too late.

Shua!

A leg was cut off and blood squirted everywhere.

Plop!

After losing his balance, Taiyun Shuangzi instantly fell onto the ground and the injuries on them was left from their battle.

Zhao Feng's attack had also aimed towards Taiyun Shuangzi's weakness as Taiyun Shuangzi shared a body but only had two legs. After losing one leg his movement decreased significantly.

“Damn it, we were tricked by this brat....”

The elder Taiyun Shuangzi said regretfully.

At this moment.

Taiyun Shuangzi was severely injured and had lost a leg. His



overall strength had dropped by over half.

Zhao Feng stood on the hill with a playful smile on his face. He looked like a Lord of the Wicked path who had forced the opponent into a desperate situation.

“Run!”

Taiyun Shuangzi wasn't dumb and forced down the pain as he circulated his Qi of True Spirit to fly into the air.

Their current state was horrible. Putting aside the overwhelming prodigies, even those at the first tier might win against them.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng's methods were weird and tricky. Thinking about what just happened made them cold.

“Taiyun Shuangzi, die!”

A bright voice sounded from the mountain and a large powerful gravity landed on Taiyun Shuangzi.

“Shi Chengtian!”

Taiyun Shuangzi found that he was falling down and screamed in fear.

Crack!

Shi Chengtian came out from the mountain and his large body stepped heavily on Taiyun Shuangzi's body.

Wah!

Taiyun Shuangzi instantly spat out a mouthful of blood as his bones broke and organs started to bleed.

Shi Chengtian had the most powerful body in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and with all his force condensed, that power was terrifying.

Furthermore, Shi Chengtian didn't have any signs of stopping as he continuously stomped on Taiyun Shuangzi's body while he took the True Dragon Token.

Weng~~

Two shining gold dragons intertwined but because the amount of dragon blessing within a True Dragon Token was so large, it couldn't be fully absorbed within a short amount of time.

When the True Dragon Token's colour almost faded by half, Shi Chengtian threw it over to Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng didn't reject this and took over the True Dragon

Token. There was still 60% in it.

“You did more work in killing Taiyun Shuangzi. This one owes you a favour.”

Shi Chengtian promised to Zhao Feng as he stepped on Taiyun Shuangzi's body.

Coming over to cause trouble to Taiyun Shuangzi had also saved Shi Chengtian's life.

Shi Chengtian was one of the most honest ones in the five overwhelming prodigies and promised to owe Zhao Feng a favour.

Weng~

The golden dragon behind Zhao Feng's back started to expand.

Taiyun Shuangzi's dragon blessing was enormous and sixty percent of it allowed Zhao Feng's dragon to surpass Goddess Bing Wei's and Tantai Lanyue's.

Crack!

Shi Chengtian shattered Taiyun Shuangzi's body into pieces and Taiyun Shuangzi unleashed a howl before dying.

An overwhelming prodigy had fallen now.

Tantai Lanyue who was spectating nearby couldn't help but take a cold breath as her face went pale.

She inspected the blue haired youth on the hill once again now with wary and solemnness.

Taiyun Shuangzi's death didn't move Zhao Feng and instead he murmured to himself: "It's better that he died to Shi Chengtian."

# Chapter 378 - True Dragon Geniuses

---

Ancient Arena.

The hundred thousand spectators were watching this scene in front of them.

The overwhelming prodigies had never wavered from the start of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering till now.

Who would have thought that that an overwhelming prodigy would fall, and it was Taiyun Shuangzi who had extreme battle power!

Until Zhao Feng this black horse appeared, everything became possible.

He first drew with Goddess Bing Wei first and then moved the overwhelming prodigies' position as he injured one prodigy after another, finally becoming one himself.

And now he had played a great deal in Taiyun Shuangzi's death.

Although Shi Chengtian had killed Taiyun Shuangzi, most people looked at the blue haired youth instead.

He had barely done anything and just used the flaw in Taiyun Shuangzi's heart to kill him.

Zhao Feng remained expressionless while watching Taiyun Shuangzi being stomped to death .

At this point in time.

His dragon blessing had reached the overwhelming prodigy's level and was about the same as Shi Chengtian's, more than Tantai Lanyue's and Goddess Bing Wei's.

“Although Taiyun Shuangzi is strong his mental energy is the weakest amongst the original five overwhelming prodigies and has a major flaw in his character. The Eye of Heart is perfect for this.”

Zhao Feng started to think about his four eye techniques.

Eye of Illusion: Using mental energy to trap the enemy but has no direct offensive power.

Eye of Heart: Entering the opponents flaw and can even control enemies with weak mental energy.

Eye of Ice Soul: Using the power of ice to erode the enemy's consciousness.

Lightning Fire God's Eye: Merging the True Spirit Flame with his eye and sending an attack that attacks both the physical and mental energy world.

There was no such as thing as the best here.

In terms of pure offense, the Lightning Eye God's Eye was the strongest but sometimes it wasn't as useful as the other eye techniques.

For example, when facing Shi Chengtian, he had used the Eye of Ice Soul and long-range attacks to destroy him. If he had used the Lightning Fire God's Eye in this situation it would be less useful.

Then again when using Taiyun Shuangzi who had a major flaw in his heart. Under the situation that their mental energy levels weren't much different Zhao Feng had won with one move by using the Eye of Heart.

“The four eye techniques are enough for me to deal with most opponents unless their mental energy level or strength far surpasses mine.”

Zhao Feng thought.

Above the ancient arena.

The nine Sovereigns could only watch Taiyun Shuangzi die and do nothing.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering was controlled by the ancient

arena itself.

“So unfortunate. If a person like that was able to become a Sovereign at the Origin Core Realm, his strength would be immeasurable. There’s not a single Sovereign yet who has two people in one body.”

A Sovereign sighed.

Overwhelming prodigies usually only appeared once every couple generations and even though Taiyun Shuangzi like to kill, his fall still made the Sovereigns sigh.

“Taiyun Shuangzi’s flaw in his heart is too big. If it wasn’t gotten rid of, his chances of reaching the Origin Core Realm isn’t very high and is more likely to end up being a slaughterer.”

Yu Xingchen faintly shook his head.

Strength was an aspect but sometimes will, state of heart also played a role and might be even more important than strength.

Experts needed a heart of an expert. Only then would they be able to control the power of an expert.

This was the connection between state of heart and cultivation therefore there was also a thing such as ‘cultivating the heart.’



“In terms of state of heart there’s three people in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering who have almost no flaws.”

The bronze skinned Deputy Palace Lord slowly spoke.

“Which three?”

“Yu Tianhao who has unparalleled belief and confidence; Xin Wuheng who is always as still as the water and Zhao Feng. His state of heart is always calm and never gives up even when in a desperate situation.”

“That’s right, the hearts of these three are all perfect.”

The Sovereigns nodded their heads.

If one person had the heart of an expert, they would become an expert sooner or later.

Probably even Zhao Feng didn’t expect that his God’s Spiritual Eye to have changed his inner heart as well as his body.

Of the three that the Deputy Palace Lord mentioned Yu Tianhao and Zhao Feng were overwhelming prodigies and their battle power was highly ranked.

Xin Wuheng was also at the quasi overwhelming prodigy level and could even maybe exchange a few moves with overwhelming

prodigies.

Within the bubble of light.

With the fall of the old overwhelming prodigy, there was a rise in a new overwhelming prodigy.

The current five were: Yu Tianhao, Shi Chengtian, Zhao Feng, Tantai Lanyue and Goddess Bing Wei and amongst them Yu Tianhao still had the most dragon blessing.

After him was Shi Chengtian and Zhao Feng who were around equal.

The lowest was Goddess Bing Wei as part of her dragon blessing had been taken by Zhao Feng during the first round.

“Zhao Feng, you saved my life and I owe you a favour. This Stone Heart Jade pendant is my Shi family’s treasure which I’ll give to you. When one day you need help you can bring this to the Shi family and find me.”

Shi Chengtian handed over an expensive looking jade pendant to Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng took over the Stone Heart Jade Pendant and found that his senses in Heaven Earth Yuan Qi increased by a lot and it also had other uses. In terms of value it was probably close to a High Tier Spiritual grade weapon.

Zhao Feng didn't decline such a thing.

"I might need helpers when I go back to the Thirteen Countries."

Zhao Feng thought.

After parting with Shi Chengtian Zhao Feng once again met up with Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye.

The two still had traces of shock on their faces.

Before they had departed to cause trouble for Taiyun Shuangzi they felt uneasy but in just one move Zhao Feng had forced Taiyun Shuangzi into a desperate situation.

"It's good that this monster died. Taiyun Shuangzi killed many people in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering."

Jiang Sanfeng and Die Ye felt satisfied.

They had been almost killed by him before they didn't hand over their True Dragon Token.

After finishing off Taiyun Shuangzi Zhao Feng and company went back to the river area to meet up with the three from the Heavenly Yuan Clan.

Zhao Yufei was still consolidating her foundation and Mo Tianyi and the yellow faced man were still protecting her.

At this moment the two didn't know that Taiyun Shuangzi had fallen and when they knew the truth their hearts shook.

For the next few days.

Zhao Feng and company didn't purposely find new targets.

All of them had True Dragon Tokens and their dragon blessing was considerably strong.

Of the five overwhelming prodigies.

Yu Tianhao occasionally went out.

Shi Chengtian was healing and Tantai Lanyue was also recovering as well as letting her spiritual pets rest.

Zhao Feng was comprehending the battle between Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng.

Only Goddess Bing Wei went out to hunt for more dragon blessing and increase her own.

However.

The dragon blessing of the five overwhelming prodigies was enormous and there wasn't many True Dragon Tokens left, meaning that it was hard to increase their dragon blessing.

This was why Zhao Feng stopped hunting.

He sat cross legged and closed his eyes while the scenery from that day replayed in his mind.

“Switching the Stars... combination of mental energy, power and focus.... One with nature....”

Zhao Feng had almost fully understood Switching the Stars especially since it was compatible with the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

After learning Switching the Stars Zhao Feng's defence was much stronger.

Combination of mental energy, power and focus and one with nature could not only increase the use of one's potential it could also strengthen Zhao Feng's mental energy level and root of law.

Zhao Feng had stepped into the path of combining mental energy, power and focus together.

He had also touched the door of being one with nature and this made his mastery of using lightning higher.

On the first day.

Zhao Feng comprehended the combination of mental energy, power and focus and being one with nature. He felt as if his potential and mental energy level was both rising.

On the second day.

Zhao Feng successfully reached the highest level, the third floor of the Lightning Inheritance.

“According to the third floors’ requirements, one needs the cultivation of the True Lord Rank to achieve this, but I actually succeeded!”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

The third floor of the lightning inheritance required a compatibility towards the heaven Earth Lightning Yuan Qi.

Because Zhao Feng had comprehended combining mental energy, power and focus and being one with nature, he succeeded in reaching the third floor of the Lightning Inheritance.

Every action and movement of the third floor was terrifying and

the power of lightning reached an entire whole new level.

Although Zhao Feng's mental energy level kept on increasing and was comparable to the late stages of the True Mystic Rank, he still found it hard to use skills from the third floor of the Lightning Inheritance.

“What level of insights has that Xin Wuheng reached? If it weren't for his normal talent and no bloodline, he definitely wouldn't be only at the beginning stages of the True Mystic Rank.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but think about Xin Wuheng.

In the past Zhao Feng's talent was very average but that changed after receiving the God's Spiritual Eye.

He knew how slow that cultivation speed was.

Time passed and on the seventh day inside the light.

The number of True Dragon Tokens was decreasing and those without the tokens counterattacked and even formed alliances and pacts.

The battles were extremely fierce but none of them reached the overwhelming prodigy level.

Those at the overwhelming prodigy level had the battle power

close to a True Lord Rank and using numbers was useless.

Therefore.

Zhao Feng and company were quiet.

Until this day.

The number of True Dragon Tokens decreased to one hundred.

Weng~~~~~

The bubble of light started to shake and gather the enormous amount of dragon blessing.

The roars of a hundred dragons could be faintly heard.

From above the ancient arena a hundred dragons could be seen and the most powerful five shining gold dragons were most than three yards long, forming a magnificent scene.

Apart from another five quasi overwhelming prodigies, the remaining gold dragons were all under one yard tall.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

The couple hundred geniuses without True Dragon Tokens



disappeared from the bubble of light and were sent out.

The remaining one hundred were the famed ‘True Dragon Geniuses.’

# Chapter 379 - Transferring Across Space

---

The number of True Dragon Geniuses every Sacred True Dragon Gathering was perfectly one hundred every time.

Those that could be crowned a 'True Dragon Genius' was not only a glory, it also had a practical use - inheritances.

Only True Dragon Geniuses, the strongest geniuses, have the right to enter the inheritances, therefore the True Dragon One hundred strong was a major difference.

The top geniuses participating in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering all strived towards making the top one hundred, but it was very difficult.

After all, there was a couple thousand geniuses participating in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and only one hundred was picked out. How competitive would it be?

Shua Shua!

The failed geniuses were sent out of the bubble of light leaving behind only one hundred.

They were the chosen ones of the continent and True Dragons in the Heaven.

Zhao Feng scanned the place with his God's Spiritual Eye and saw that a total of twenty-seven or eight from the Northern Continent had made it.

The five continents together, East, West, South, Middle and North all only had one hundred spots in total and on average, every continent had twenty places.

This meant that the Northern continent had did much better than before.

There was quite a few that Zhao Feng knew. Xin Wuheng, Zhao Yufei, Mo Tianyi, Liu Qinxin, Cang Yuyue, Prince Jin, Wang Xiaoguai, Jiang Sanfeng and company.

The unfortunate thing was that Bei Moi didn't make it past the first round hence had no fortune with the top hundred, so Zhao Feng couldn't help him even if he wanted to.

After picking the True Dragon One Hundred strong the ancient arena changed once again.

Shua!

The light on the ancient arena started to fade and was replaced by darkness.

“Ah!”

“What’s going on?”

The hundred thousand spectators were all surprised.

The entire ancient arena was pitch black and only the space within the bubble of light was bright.

Weng~

Within the bubble of light, the earth started to shake and immediately following after, the sky seemed to open.

From this angle one could even see the inheritance shadowings in the sky and the surrounding stone statues.

“Can we now control the competition?”

A Sovereign asked on the stage.

“No, the bubble of light will kick out everyone without dragon blessing.”

The white bearded Sovereign shook his head and said after trying to.

Ever since the second round of the Sacred True Dragon

Gathering, the Sacred Alliance had lost control over it.

This was partially good and bad.

The good thing was that no one could interfere with the Sacred True Dragon Gathering, meaning that it was extremely fair.

The bad side was that there was a lot of casualties.

For example, one overwhelming prodigy had died in this Sacred True Dragon Gathering. This was something that hadn't happened for dozens of generations.

“Where will the ancient arena take the Sacred True Dragon Gathering?”

The Deputy Palace Lord murmured with excitement.

Weng~

The bubble of light started to rise from the pitch black ancient arena.

“Could it be....”

Sovereign Yun Xingchen's eyes flashed.

The large bubble of light started to approach the inheritance shadowings in the sky and Zhao Feng found that the surrounding bubble of light started to fade.

The earth, mountains and sky were getting smaller while they approached the inheritance shadowings.

Through the clouds, scenery of what was within the inheritances could be seen. There were weird towers and even races they had never seen before even though the images were blurry.

“Mystic Ice Inheritance!”

Goddess Bing Wei stared at the inheritance shadowing with the most powerful aura with joy.

From the start of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering till now, almost nine inheritances had appeared and the Mystic Ice Inheritance was the largest and overtook the others.

The appearance of the Mystic Ice Inheritance was a blessing for those cultivating the Dao of Ice and Goddess Bing Wei was the strongest genius of Ice in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering. She had even entered the Mystic Ice Inheritance before and so was experienced.

At this point in time.

Goddess Bing Wei’s bloodline and Qi of True Spirit seemed to feel

a summoning from the Mystic Ice Inheritance.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye and bloodline also felt this. After all, his bloodline was indeed more ice based.

“Looks like the Mystic Ice Inheritance is suitable for me.”

Zhao Feng thought.

The Four Great Inheritances were all powerful and Zhao Feng could consider going into the Mystic Ice Inheritance, but he also specialised in the path of Lightning and Ancient Dao of Soul.

Zhao Feng wasn't certain if his God's Spiritual Eye would keep on evolving and turn into another element.

This meant that entering the Mystic Ice Inheritance was risky.

“Now's not the time to consider this. Every Sacred True Dragon Gathering has three rounds and there should be one more.”

Zhao Feng regained his calmness.

Soon.

The bubble of light disappeared, and a new arena appeared in the skies.

The reason why it was new was because the dimensions were only of a smaller scale and looking from afar it seemed like a small island.

Floating Arena!

The hundred thousand spectators watching were stunned.

From the beginning of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering till now the ancient arena had changed multiple times and at this moment the surrounding stone statues seemed to survey the arena.

In the sky was the floating arena and above the floating arena was the inheritance shadowings.

This scene pushed the Sacred True Dragon Gathering to a peak.

A hundred True Dragon Geniuses were spread across the floating arena as they looked at the inheritance shadowings above.

“This last round is different from before.”

“In the past the third round would ranked first place, the top three, top ten etc”

The Sovereigns looked at each other.



“Would there be no rules again? They’re all chosen ones out of billions.”

Discussion arose.

The entire ancient arena was pitch black and only the floating arena, stone statues and inheritance shadowings could be seen.

Amongst those the floating arena was the brightest and the stone statues were slightly dimmer, with the occasional weird flash.

The inheritance shadowings were transparent and hard to see.

Just as the people were guessing what was happening.

Huang!

The surrounding stone statues all swayed slightly.

“What’s going on!?”

The hundred thousand spectators were surprised.

Weng~

A near a hundred-yard-high statue suddenly glowed. That statue was in the shape of a large ape with three heads and six arms. It seemed to come alive at this moment and released an ancient old aura.

Wu~~~

A deep roar seemed to come from this large ape and even those at the Origin Core Realm felt a pressure.

Shua!

The near hundred-yard-high ape statue sent an ape figure into the floating arena.

“What a powerful aura. These stone statues are indeed not normal and seem to contain a mysterious power.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye caught sight of the ape figure.

Shua!

The ape figure landed in front of a youth of the True Dragon One hundred strong.

Wang Xiaoguai!

Those from the Canopy Great Country exclaimed.

Wang Xiaoguai's True Dragon Token hummed and turned into a strong surge of True Dragon blessing that went into ape figure.

The True Dragon Token cracked as all of its dragon blessing was eaten by the ape.

Wu~~

After eating the dragon blessing the ape figure shone and landed on Wang Xiaoguai's body.

Roar~

Wang Xiaoguai roared and pounded his fists on his chest as if he was possessed by a demon.

His mental energy and battle intent surged and seemed to understand something.

At this moment the aura from Wang Xiaoguai's body made the other True Dragon Geniuses' heart jump and feel a pressure.

“This is.... The power of transferring across space!”

“My Heavens, the legend is real. These stone statues all contain

some intents left behind by some experts!”

The Sovereigns watched this scene in shock and disbelief.

Under the ape figure Wang Xiaoguai’s battle power rose and his bloodline was ignited as he gave off a terrifying aura.

Boom!

Wang Xiaoguai waved his gold and silver stick and immediately made the nearby True Dragon Geniuses cough out blood.

“How is this possible.....!??”

These True Dragon Geniuses exclaimed.

Of the one hundred Wang Xiaoguai’s ranking and strength was towards the back and the nearby geniuses were all ranked higher than Wang Xiaoguai but sent flying by one stick

Wu~

Another two stone statues cast their figures. One was a black armoured god and the other a snake tailed yao beast.

Shua Shua!

Two giant figures landed into the ancient arena and the True Dragon Geniuses all revealed expectant expressions.

These figure casts represented being looked well upon by ancient experts and would choose to help the selected geniuses.

Soon two other geniuses received the power of the ancient experts and their battle strength rose.

At the same time.

Many stone statues gave off lights, roared, howled.... Different types of powers travelled between the ancient arena.

Soon.

Almost ten figure casts and ascended onto their respective geniuses and one of them was a goddess with a fan that landed onto Liu Qinxin. The latter's eyes were closed, and the music of ancient times seemed to play in her eyes.

The power of transferring across space could make any geniuses' battle power rise dramatically within a short amount of time and even be comparable to the overwhelming prodigy level.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng suddenly sensed something, and several magnificent

stone statues lit up and seemed to ‘look’ at him.

These stone statues were all at least a hundred yards tall and bigger than the previous ones. They seemed to be trying to communicate with Zhao Feng and await his response.

# Chapter 380 - Choice

---

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering welcomed its most glorious generation.

The mysterious and ancient arena had become filled with incredible power after being activated by the large amount of dragon blessing and battle intent.

The transferring across space had extended to this generation of stars!

The hearts of the nine Sovereigns shook slightly as their eyes became filled with excitement.

At this point in time.

They looked at the stone statues with respect.

The stone statues ranged from dozens of yards to hundreds of yards.

Every one of them was of a different shape. Beasts, humans, birds.... They seemed to come from ancient times and surveyed every movement within the ancient arena.

The tallest ten Sky Stone Statues were close to a thousand yards and seemed to exist with the heavens. They had different

expressions. Some were expressionless while others smiled wickedly.... As if telling a tale.

These thousands of stone statues formed a stone statue mountain that surrounded the ancient arena.

“These stone statues seemed to be experts or even gods from ancient times. Their owners have most likely fallen but their mental energy still lives on.”

“The skills of the ancient experts are unfathomable and can send their mental energy across time.”

The Sovereigns’ respect came the bottom of their hearts.

Every one of these stone statues represented a tale.

At this instance.

About one hundred stone statues were flashing.

However, the ten tallest ‘Sky Stone Statues’ had no reaction.

“These ten ‘Sky Stone statues’ seems to come from the ancient era or might be gods from that time. However, after the ancient battle, the continent shattered and ended their era....”



Sovereign Yu Xingchen looked at the ten Sky Stone Statues with a certain emotion.

These ten Sky Stone statues seemed to exist with the Heavens and Earth. Maybe the geniuses on the ancient arena weren't enough for them to descend.

On the floating arena.

More and more geniuses received the power of transferring across space and their faces were filled with understanding.

Many had their bloodlines ignited such as Wang Xiaoguai.

Those with purer and more ancient bloodlines had a higher chance of resonance with the stone statues.

“So that’s how it is.”

Zhao Feng felt two or three intents come from three magnificent stone statues.

The first was about one hundred yards high and was a three-headed snake lord that floated in the sky. His snake eyes flashed with purple and looked brutal.

The second was an ancient armored lightning war god holding a mace about one hundred and fifty yards tall.

The third was an ice goddess surrounded by snow and ice.

The power of transferring across space of these three was much stronger than most others.

Zhao Feng could feel their summoning and compatibility.

According to Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye's analysis, how welcomed they were depended on their bloodline as well the strength of dragon blessing.

For example, Yu Tianhao had four to five stone statues try to interact with him.

Shi Chengtian and Zhao Feng both sensed three whereas Tantai Lanyue and Goddess Bing Wei had two.

The remaining geniuses all only had one and some didn't even have any.

Of course, only Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could see this. Others such as Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng couldn't.

“Which one?”

Zhao Feng didn't make a decision and most other overwhelming prodigies hadn't either since the aura coming from the stone

statues were getting stronger and more and more started to awaken.

Roar!

Shi Chengtian shouted and a two-hundred-yard-tall dragon elephant figure casts descended upon him. The powerful aura instantly pressured the other nearby figure casts.

“What a powerful transfer of space.”

Zhao Feng was far away but he could feel his body become heavy and breathing become hard. It was as if he was an ant facing a desolate beast.

After receiving the transfer of space, the geniuses' battle power rose rapidly within a short amount of time and some even broke through.

For example, Wang Xiaoguai's bloodline was ignited and he reached the True Mystic Rank.

Liu Qinxin had a goddess with a Qin behind her and her eyes were closed as an ancient tune played, causing her aura to rise.

“The power of the Qin is helping her form her root of law.”

Zhao Feng was secretly surprised.

Similar situations could be seen across the floating arena but most broke through in cultivation or bloodline.

“Hahaha.... The power of the ancient dragon and elephant.”

Shi Chengtian exclaimed as a wild power surged from him and a cast of dragon and elephant rose from behind him, allowing him to comprehend the power of dragon and elephant.

In this period of time, Shi Chengtian's physical attributes doubled and an invisible force made the nearby geniuses cough out blood.

Even Tantai Lanyue and Goddess Bing Wei kept a distance from Shi Chengtian.

His strength had now surpassed all the other overwhelming prodigies and could send one flying with one fist.

At this point in time.

Different figures would descend onto True Dragon Geniuses and the dragon blessing of the ancient arena became stronger.

These figures would absorb the dragon blessing and become one with them, supporting each other.

After Shi Chengtian Tantai Lanyue and Goddess Bing Wei all chose their respective stone statues and their battle power rose to another level.

Once overwhelming prodigies received the power of transferring across space, their battle power was definitely able to reach the True Lord Rank.

“What a crazy generation. Although the power of transferring across space is momentary, these True Dragon Genius will improve rapidly after.”

“This Sacred True Dragon Gathering is terrifying, and this batch of geniuses will definitely be able to change the continent.”

The Sovereigns on the stage sighed.

“Hmm, some top geniuses still haven’t received the power of transferring across space.”

The Green Moon Sovereign realised.

In the floating arena, a small number of people such as Zhao Feng, Yu Tianhao, Zhao Yufei and Xin Wuheng hadn’t chosen a stone statue yet.

Amongst them Yu Tianhao, Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei had many choices, so they were most likely thinking which one to take.

“Weird, Xin Wuheng’s only received the interaction of one stone statue but why isn’t he choosing it?”

Zhao Feng glanced at Xin Wuheng. He felt as if the latter knew more secrets than him.

Yu Tianhao and Zhao Yufei all received the communication of four or five intents.

Yu Tianhao was the number one genius and his dragon blessing was the highest as well but Zhao Yufei was still a bit off an overwhelming prodigy yet the number of communications she received was the same as Yu Tianhao.

“Could it be Yufei’s bloodline is even rarer than Yu Tianhao’s??”

Zhao Feng was surprised.

After that.

Zhao Feng inspected Xin Wuheng.

Xin Wuheng didn’t bother interacting with the intent that tried to communicate with him and his eyes instead flashed as he released his intent to try and interact with the highest ten Sky Stone Statues.

The ten Sky Stone Statues stood out amongst the others but were all dim and had no reactions.

Xin Wuheng first started with the highest nine hundred and ninety-nine-yard-tall statue, but there was no reaction.

The second nine hundred plus yard statue also didn't react.

The third nine hundred yard plus statue didn't react.

These ten Sky Stone Statues were dead silent and had no auras, but Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye could feel the power within them.

This meant that it wasn't as if the ten Sky Stone Statues wouldn't descend their intents, it was just that they wouldn't descend by themselves.

"These Sky Stone Statues won't descend so Xin Wuheng went up to them instead."

Zhao Feng's eyes lit up.

But would Xin Wuheng succeed?

Xin Wuheng had reached the fifth tallest stone statue but it didn't react as well.

These Sky Stone Statues were all proud and even the overwhelming prodigies in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering might be nothing to them. At least they wouldn't descend their intents themselves.

“If they have the power of transferring across space that means they can descend but depends on if they're willing or not. Maybe they do have their targets but needed these ones to go to them.”

Zhao Feng's heart moved, and his eyes lit up.

At this moment in time, Yu Tianhao and Zhao Yufei both picked a two to three-hundred-yard-tall stone statue whose power of transferring across space had surpassed Shi Chengtian and the other overwhelming prodigies.

With Yu Tianhao's proudness, he wouldn't have thought that the tallest Sky Stone Statues needed them to go and try interacting with it, not the other way around.

The reason he waited for a while was to see if the Sky Stone Statues descended but seeing that they didn't, he gave up.

As for Zhao Yufei, she didn't have Yu Tianhao's powerful martial intent or Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye so didn't know anything.

However, their power of transferring across space was still stronger than the others.



When Zhao Yufei and Yu Tianhao chose their respective power of transferring across space a couple of the ten Sky Stone Statues seemed to sigh and become dimmer.

Yu Tianhao seemed to sense something and his expression changed but he didn't regret his choice.

He had a powerful belief and his line of sight would miss some chances.

“Will Xin Wuheng succeed?”

Zhao Feng found that Xin Wuheng kept on trying to interact with the ten Sky Stone Statues and no matter how many times he failed, he remained calm.

Zhao Feng thought that Xin Wuheng's chance of success wasn't high.

Firstly, he didn't have a bloodline and secondly, his dragon blessing wasn't as much as an overwhelming prodigy.

“Let me win.”

Zhao Feng felt competitive and sent a wisp of his mental energy intent to try and interact with one of the Ten Sky Stone Statues.

# Chapter 381 - Crushed by One Foot

---

The ten Sky Stone Statues were pitch black and like ten gods that suppressed the demons and monsters in the mountains.

When Zhao Yufei and Yu Tianhao chose their own power of transferring across space, these Sky Stone Statues became dimmer.

Amongst them the first and second one had no light within them and seemed to be in deep sleep.

Those that could be named as a Sky Stone Statue were all at least six hundred yards tall.

The first three had all reached over nine hundred yards and the remaining seven were around seven to eight hundred yards.

Since the first and second stone statues had no light at all, Zhao Feng aimed for the third but there was no reaction.

That stone statue had a sharp elegant mental energy intent that seemed to disdainful to descend upon an ant.

“Is my talent that bad compared to Yu Tianhao and Zhao Yufei?”

Zhao Feng didn't give up and then tried the fourth stone statue.

Failed.

Fifth, no reaction.

Failed time after time....

Zhao Feng felt extremely bad.

Accordingly, he had the dragon blessing of an overwhelming prodigy and extraordinary bloodline that was at least an ancient bloodline. His chances of success were much higher than Xin Wuheng's.

Only the ninth and tenth stone statues reacted a little bit but when they the intents of the two touched Zhao Feng's, they became dead silent and didn't react.

After meeting so many failures, even Zhao Feng felt defeated. However, thinking about how Xin Wuheng had also failed, he felt balanced.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat jumped onto Zhao Feng's shoulder and looked at the Sky Stone Statues with a solemn expression.

At this point in time.

Of the five overwhelming prodigies Yu Tianhao, Shi Chengtian,

Goddess Bing Wei and Tantai Lanyue had all received their power of transferring across space.

Over half of the True Dragon One Hundred strong had gained this glory.

Being an overwhelming prodigy, Zhao Feng's every action raised attention.

“Why hasn't Zhao Feng still received an intent?”

The eyes of a couple True Dragon Geniuses twinkled and revealed gloating expressions.

That's right.

Zhao Feng was a miraculous star that had risen step by step and stole the lights of other geniuses.

Who knew how many people were jealous of him.

“The strength of many first-tier geniuses have reached the overwhelming prodigy level after receiving this power of transferring across space.”

“Hehe, if this Zhao Feng doesn't get anything his strength will probably drop out of the top twenty.”

Many geniuses watched Zhao Feng's every action and seeing his expression, some even guessed that Zhao Feng didn't receive the interaction of any stone statues.

“Hmph, this Zhao Feng relied on shameless methods to gain the position of an overwhelming prodigy and now won't receive any intent. This is karma.”

Goddess Bing Wei's face was filled with coldness and mockery.

Behind her was a large ice goddess that was above an ice lotus and gave off a chilling coldness.

Everything within a mile radius of Goddess Bing Wei was frozen and just her ice domain was enough to injure normal True Spirit Realm's.

She didn't know that the figure cast she had had been considered by Zhao Feng before, but he didn't want it.

“Everyone get out of my way.”

Goddess Bing Wei shouted and turned into a block of ice that sped towards Zhao Feng's direction.

Wherever she went, a chilling coldness would spill out and the other True Dragon Geniuses would move out of the way.

Although many of them had received the power of transferring across space and their strength rose quite a lot, the overwhelming prodigies' power of transferring across space was even stronger and could instantly defeat normal True Dragon Geniuses.

Shua!

One or two reacted too late and was touched by a cold current.

Shew Shew!

The two froze and wanted to say something but found that they were all completely frozen and couldn't move. Even the figures behind them were frozen.

“Overwhelming prodigies are overwhelming prodigies in the end.”

“No one under the True Lord Rank can probably block Goddess Bing Wei's power of ice.”

Many geniuses looked towards Goddess Bing Wei with respect and wary.

“Not good her targets Brother Zhao Feng!”

Zhao Yufei's expression changed as she sped off in the air like a sparrow.

After receiving the power of transferring across space Zhao Yufei's mental energy level and comprehension of skill had broken through. Her cultivation had now reached the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

In terms of speed Zhao Yufei wasn't any slower than Goddess Bing Wei.

Qiu Qiu!

Two beauties sped off in Zhao Feng's direction at the same time and this scene made the other True Dragon Geniuses stunned.

Everyone could sense Goddess Bing Wei's killing intent.

Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei's enmity had started in the first round and extended up to now.

After receiving the power of transferring across space Goddess Bing Wei's strength increased substantially and if she really wanted to kill Zhao Feng, Zhao Feng would be in danger.

"I failed again. The intent of the third stone statue is becoming weaker and will soon fade."

Zhao Feng stared at the stone statues but failed once more.

Right at this moment.

Zhao Feng felt a cold killing intent that froze his heart.

Looking around he saw Goddess Bing Wei charge over with her figure that unleashed ice everywhere.

“Goddess Bing Wei’s strength has doubled. If she comes over I might not be able to withstand three moves.”

Zhao Feng’s heart clenched and decided to try one last time.

If this failed again Zhao Feng would have to choose from the other stone statues.

At this point in time Zhao Feng’s mental energy, power and focus combined and entered a mystical state.

“Combination of mental energy, power and focus. One with nature.”

Zhao Feng’s aura seemed to be one with the Heaven and Earth.

Immediately following that he placed all his energy on his God’s Spiritual Eye then used his strongest mental energy intent to try and interact with the Sky Stone Statues.



Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

Zhao Feng's left eye suddenly sped up and his God's Spiritual Eye's aura was also unleashed.

At that instant every bloodline genius within the floating arena including Goddess Bing Wei who was closing in felt their bloodline tremble.

Goddess Bing Wei was surprised but didn't put it to heart and continued charging towards the unmoving Zhao Feng.

In her sight the blue haired youth who was originally a dot started to get bigger.

She was getting closer.

"The aura from the ancient era.... Could it be....?"

An ancient cold voice sounded in Zhao Feng's mind with surprise.

If anyone was paying attention they would realise that the fading aura of the third stone statue suddenly rose again.

The third Sky Stone Statue was an expert of a different race clad in black scales. His eyes were blue and like a bottomless hole. He held an azure dragon halberd and stood on a demonic dragon made

of black fumes. Around him was a burning flame that gave off a black smoke.

Looking from afar he seemed like a lord from Hell as he surveyed the skies.

Weng~

This demon lord of hell suddenly gave off a light and seemed to walk out of limitless darkness.

At this instant, countless auras from the stone statues froze and seemed to bow down to him.

At the same time Zhao Feng successfully interact with the lord of hell's mental energy intent.

“Hahahaha.... No wonder. Although the great ancient era has ended, the power of desolate bloodlines continue with the existence of the universe. Even.... This? To be able to fight with a being like this is my glory.”

A dominant voice sounded in Zhao Feng's mind.

“Come.”

Zhao Feng felt Goddess Bing Wei was within one mile of him and couldn't drag it out any longer.

Although he knew that the lord of hell stone statue might have ‘thought’ that he was someone else, as long as he received the power of transferring across space, he was happy to be so.

“Zhao Feng, you bastard, die---”

Goddess Bing Wei exclaimed, and her hands created an ice phoenix that froze everything within one mile.

In that instant everything within a one-mile radius became a world of ice.

The terrifying coldness made the geniuses including some of the older generation moved.

“Goddess Bing Wei’s battle power is even slightly stronger than the early stage True Lord Rank right now.”

“What kind of beings were the owners of these stone statues?”

Everyone watching was surprised at Goddess Bing Wei’s strength.

Shuu!

Zhao Feng felt a coldness wrap around his legs and his blood almost froze.

Right at this time.

Huang!

A nine hundred plus yard figure cast descended onto the floating arena.

The magnificent figure was like a lord of hell that released black fumes and stood on a demonic dragon. Fumes of black smoke blotted out the sky.

“My god... what kind of being is that....”

“The owner of this stone statue might have been a god in ancient times.”

The hearts of the Sovereigns on the stage jumped.

Many geniuses on the floating arena were unable to breathe and the figures behind them trembled.

“That that that is...”

Goddess Bing Wei charged over and directed a stream of ice towards Zhao Feng.

Although her attack had been sent out it was stopped by a powerful demonic aura that didn't even give her the idea to resist.

“Fuck off!”

Zhao Feng felt as if a mysterious power had been added onto him and instantly melted the ice on him.

Bam!

In a flash Zhao Feng had kicked Goddess Bing Wei's stomach and the latter spat out a mouthful of blood as she was sent flying.

A blur flashed before she landed.

Boom!

A blue haired youth descended from the sky and crushed her under his feet like a demonic god.

# Chapter 382 - Inheritance Connection

---

Peng!

Zhao Feng's speed just then was so fast that some True Lord Ranks couldn't even see him move.

Goddess Bing Wei was in a daze.

The mental energy intent from that Sky Stone Statue was incredibly powerful and although the owner had fallen, the remaining intent of it had still given Zhao Feng a mysterious power.

Every one of the stone statues represented a myth, a tale, a legend.

Amongst them there was several tiers ranging from dozens of yards to a hundred yards and three hundred yards another.

The tallest Sky Stone Statues reached almost one thousand yards and when the owners were alive, their power was immeasurable. Even when they had fallen, they could still descend through the passage of space and time.

Zhao Feng's figure cast was without a doubt one of the strongest.

The black scaled, demon like giant shadow figure behind him

made the other figures nearby tremble.

For example, Goddess Bing Wei's ice goddess figure kept on shaking and the power she could utilise was decreased significantly.

“Ridiculous, this bastard....”

Goddess Bing Wei's face was filled with humiliation. When she looked up it was the middle of the blue haired youths legs and Zhao Feng didn't even care about her. Instead understanding flashed in his eyes as he stood still.

The power of transferring of space contained information and power which was hundreds or thousands of times more profound than his Lightning Inheritance.

The thing was that this information and power was locked onto the genius' they descended upon so no matter how profound it was the geniuses could comprehend a tiny bit of it.

“What a powerful will, battle skill and use of strength.....”

Zhao Feng had only touched this information and was stunned.

However, this Sky Stone Statue's element wasn't the most compatible with Zhao Feng but its power and aura could still help Zhao Feng's mental energy state.

In just a short while Zhao Feng's mental energy level had increased by leaps and bounds and closed in on the peak True Mystic Rank.

Within the dimension of his left eye, the freezing pond had started to melt and a ripple of water extended to two point nine yards.

The size of the freezing pond was connected to Zhao Feng's mental energy level.

The True Human Rank level was within one yard, True Mystic Rank within three yards and after three yards should be the mental energy level of the True Lord Rank.

Zhao Feng felt that his God's Spiritual Eye had a close aura with the Sky Stone Statue figure behind him, as if they came from the same aura.

“Zhao Feng, you shameless bastard.....”

Goddess Bing Wei bit her lips with humiliation and actually burnt her Qi of True Spirit as she charged towards Zhao Feng while burning with an ice flame.

Burning her Qi of True Spirit!



Zhao Feng jumped up in fright. The ice flame gave him the feeling that it could destroy the life within his two legs.

Bam!

Zhao Feng's foot smacked onto Goddess Bing Wei's face and her perfect figure was sent flying another dozen of yards as she spat out a mouthful of blood in midair.

When Goddess Bing Wei landed on the ground her jade like face had a red foot mark on it and it burned.

The True Dragon Geniuses on the floating arena were shocked.

They had seen the overwhelming prodigy Goddess Bing Wei been stepped upon by Zhao Feng then smacked right in the face.

“If it weren't for the Mystic Ice Palace's strength, I would've killed her already.”

Zhao Feng was feeling frustrated and a flash of killing intent appeared in his eyes.

Goddess Bing Wei burning her Qi of True Spirit and creating that ice flame gave him a dangerous feeling.

“Bing Wei, don't be rash!”

The Mystic Ice Queen outside the ancient arena exclaimed.

She had seen the killing intent flash in Zhao Feng's face and if it weren't for the fact that the latter was calm and hadn't lost his mind, Goddess Bing Wei wouldn't have just ended up in this state.

At this moment in time.

The gaze of the crowd landed upon him and the nine hundred plus yards Sky Stone Statue figure behind him as it stood out amongst the others.

The other True Dragon Geniuses' stone shadow figure was only dozens of yards or a hundred yards.

Even Yu Tianhao and Zhao Yufei's were only two to three hundred yards high.

This meant that the amount of benefit gained by Zhao Feng was far more than the others.

“Could this Zhao Feng reach first place?”

A few spectators couldn't help but say.

Across the floating arena Zhao Feng's aura, dragon blessing and stone statue figure seemed to suppress this generation and even some of the Sovereigns were curious as whether Zhao Feng could

move Yu Tianhao's position.

“Maybe. This Sacred True Dragon Gathering is extremely weird and the last round's aim isn't for the rankings.”

The bronze skinned Deputy Palace Lord said and started to think.

“Zhao Feng? You indeed didn't disappoint me.”

Yu Tianhao laughed instead of being sullen.

The blood within him seemed to boil and a powerful battle intent surged from him that merged with the three hundred yard high figure behind him.

Although the figure behind Yu Tianhao wasn't as powerful as Zhao Feng's, his mental energy level and belief allowed him to be more compatible with the power of transferring across space and hence had higher control.

Alone in the Heaven's!

Yu Tianhao flew over and forced all the nearby geniuses to retreat.

In terms of will and intent, he surpassed the strongest sword intent in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering by more than ten times.

With just that intent alone he could injure geniuses at the first tier.

At this point in time Tantai Lanyue, Shi Chengtian, Goddess Bing Wei and company were all stunned.

No one would have thought Yu Tianhao's true strength was this strong and had the ability to wipe out everything in his path.

There was no way to defend against it and he used unparalleled offense to crush everyone in his path.

Facing that confident belief Zhao Feng's heart shook and was almost pressured by the opponent.

“This era's new overwhelming prodigy - come and fight!!”

Zhao Feng felt the Sky Stone Statue behind him give him a dominant power.

Weng~

At the same time an ice throne and figure appeared behind Zhao Feng.

This time there was a crown on the figure and he held a black sword.

With the power of transferring across space Zhao Feng's bloodline had obviously strengthened.

Ice Lightning Raging Dragon!

Zhao Feng exclaimed and as his blue hair blew, the surrounding world became enveloped in lightning and ice that was enough to kill normal True Mystic Ranks.

A chaotic dragon was formed from ice and lightning and seemed to be somewhat similar to the black demonic dragon under the stone statue figure but the power of ice and lightning from it was more chaotic.

Alone in the Heavens! Ice Lightning Raging Dragon!

The two terrifying powers clashed and almost came close to the peak True Lord Rank power as it bashed heavily and sent airwaves across four or five yards.

“Ahhhh!”

Screams came from the floating arena as some unlucky geniuses were killed or injured from the clash of these two.

The exchange between the two supreme prodigies made the other True Dragon Geniuses dumbfounded as they quickly evaded.

The ancient arena's spectating stand broke out into discussion.

After taking a hit from Yu Tianhao head on Zhao Feng's figure was forced back dozens of yards and he forcefully pushed the blood in his throat back down.

His cultivation and foundation was after all, lower than Yu Tianhao's and if it weren't for the advantage of transferring across space, he wouldn't be only lightly injured.

Teng!

Yu Tianhao's figure retreated and his body became icy numb, unable to attack the second time.

At this point in time the two both felt that their opponent was troublesome and faced one another but none of them made a move.

"Zhao Feng has reached the step where he can clash head on with Yu Tianhao."

Mo Tianyi's heart churned.

Countless True Dragon Geniuses on the floating arena pulled away from Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao, scared that they would be injured by them.

Weng~

A weird tremble and powerful transferring across space suddenly interrupted Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao.

The seventh statue of the ten Sky Stone statues descended a seven hundred yard figure onto Xin Wuheng.

“Hehe, even that guy’s come out. I’ll loosen my bones as well.”

A laugh sounded in Xin Wuheng’s head.

Behind Xin Wuheng was a purple robed daoist with a purple cloud flame above his head and an unknown flaming bull below his feet.

Success.

Xin Wuheng finally revealed a rare joyful expression. Under normal situations he had no talent and bloodline so it was hard for him to interact and communicate with the ten Sky Stone statues.

However, with Zhao Feng leading the way, he finally managed to communicate with one.

When Xin Wuheng received the power of transferring across space, the situation on the floating arena changed once more.

Xin Wuheng's aura rose to a level not much weaker than Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao but was still much stronger than the normal overwhelming prodigies.

“Three way?”

The Sovereigns on the stage looked with interest.

The bronze skinned Deputy Palace Lord murmured: “This third round doesn't look like it's determining the rankings but is more of a blessing. What will happen next?”

As he was thinking the floating arena suddenly changed.

Wu~

An inheritance shadowing had the signs of condensing and extended a door towards the ancient arena.

“What's going on? How come the inheritance is connecting so quickly?”

“The Sacred True Dragon Gathering hasn't ended yet but an inheritance has connected.”

The ancient arena broke out into chaos.



“I see, the rankings are basically decided by the dragon blessing from the second round and this round is about the competition to enter the inheritances.”

The Deputy Palace Lord realised.

# Chapter 383 - Seven Sword Inheritance

---

A few more than a dozen inheritance shadowings had appeared above the ancient arena.

One of them had started to condense and within its scenery palaces and beasts could be faintly seen.

Weng~

A shining door came from this inheritance shadowing and connected onto the ancient arena.

Said more precisely, connected onto the floating arena.

With a ‘pop’, a staircase wide enough for one person appeared on the floating arena and connected to the shining door.

The end of the staircase was the shining door and this scene make the spectators surprised.

“What? The inheritances have already started to connect?”

Many True Dragon Geniuses including Zhao Feng were surprised.

They had originally thought that they still needed to undergo some fights before the inheritances connected yet in this Sacred True Dragon Gathering, the ancient arena had taken control, and

everything became unpredictable.

“So fast! The Heavens Legacy Inheritance hasn’t appeared yet.”

Xin Wuheng’s expression changed slightly as he stared at the sky.

The inheritances had started to connect but the Heavens Legacy Inheritance didn’t appear, and many people felt slightly regretful.

However, thinking about it any one of the four Great Inheritances only appeared once every thousand years and this Sacred True Dragon Gathering, the Scarlet Moon Inheritance and Mystic Ice Inheritance had appeared although the former had been stolen.

At this instance the True Dragon Geniuses held their breaths as they stared at the door.

The staircase started to extend and finally connected with the door. Looking at it with the naked eye the staircase and door both seemed to be something between physical and the void.

“This is the Northern Stair Inheritance and is not bad out of the Inheritances that have appeared. It’s at least better than the ones the Ten Great Clans control.”

“It is slightly regretful that the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance didn’t appear, but nothing is certain until the last moment.”

The Sovereigns on the stage discussed with twinkling eyes.

In this generations Sacred True Dragon Gathering, records of all sorts had been broken.

Although the Heavens Legacy Inheritance hadn't appeared, the future was still bright.

“Quick!”

“Although it's not one of the Four Great Inheritances, the number of those that can enter those ones are limited and we won't be able to enter.”

A few True Dragon Geniuses exclaimed on the floating arena and charged towards the Northern Stairs Inheritance.

Sou! Sou! Sou!

At the beginning there was two or three but reached over a dozen in the end.

One genius charged onto the stairs and ran towards the shining door.

Shu! Shu!

Two True Dragon Geniuses passed through the shining door but passed straight through it and stood dazed.

Shua!

The genius who had ran from the stairs successfully entered the door and with a ‘Weng’, disappeared.

“So, you have to enter by the stairs.”

The geniuses behind realised then all started charging towards the staircase, but the staircase could only fit one person at once and they needed to walk steadily so they could be ‘converted’ and ‘accepted’ into the inheritance.

At this point tens of True Dragon Geniuses fought one another to go on this path.

Snow Sun Scorching Air!

Cruel Nine Moon Blade!

Ghostly Spatial Technique!

One True Dragon Genius after another used their skills or techniques and aimed towards the ‘lone path’ that led to the inheritance door.

Just thinking about how the staircase was one person wide but over a dozen geniuses were competing for it made one cold.

Swords, blade lights, palm, lightning, wind and even figures from stone statues shook the place near the staircase.

“Arghhh!”

One True Dragon Geniuses body was ripped into pieces and he was killed, and two others fell severely injured.

Emotionless slaughter.

In just a while these True Dragon Geniuses had red eyes. This was ten thousand times crueller than any other competition.

“The last round is to make the True Dragon Geniuses fight one another to see who can enter the inheritance. Everything is based on skill and there’s no rules.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Of course, there was only a bit over a dozen True Dragon Geniuses fighting right now and many others were waiting.

The five overwhelming prodigies or first tier geniuses had higher targets and wanted to enter better inheritances or even the Four

Great Inheritances.

Around half the time it took to make tea later.

The Northern Stairs Inheritances' door started to fade and finally disappeared.

“Five spots? No, while these people fought the energy sustaining the Northern Stairs Inheritance would also be expended.”

Zhao Feng's eyes were accurate.

Every time someone entered the door, it's light would dim down and become more unstable.

Plus, as time passed, the shining door would also use energy.

The number of spots was limited, and Zhao Feng found it hard to imagine how many geniuses would fall to enter an inheritance.

Weng~

As the Northern Stairs inheritance disappeared another inheritance shadowing connected with the floating arena.

Since they were more experienced this time there was ten to twenty people waiting.

Screams, howls and the sounds of battle filled this area.

At this moment the competition was mainly between the True Dragon Geniuses with lower ranks, after rank 50 or so.

The five overwhelming prodigies and first tier geniuses didn't move.

In just a moments time two to three had successfully entered the second inheritance and the shining door faded by over half.

At this point in time a sharp figure arrived in the clouds and seemed to have the ability to pierce into space and time.

The True Dragon Geniuses felt their hearts jump and as if their hearts had been pierced by ten thousand swords.

They couldn't help but look towards the sky and faintly saw a Heavenly Sword Pavilion that gave off rays of sword light.

“That's.... The Seven Sword Inheritance!”

The nine Sovereigns on the stage exclaimed as they revealed looks of joy.

The Seven Sword Inheritance was ranked second out of the four great inheritances, only below the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.



Wu~~

When the Seven Sword Inheritance descended it immediately pushed the inheritance that was connecting over.

Boom!

The connecting inheritance started to fade and then disappeared from the ancient arena.

“What a dominant Seven Sword Inheritance. It just destroyed another inheritance.”

The True Dragon Geniuses below watched with surprise and their blood began to boil.

Sou! Shua! Shua!

Just as the Seven Sword Inheritance twenty to thirty True Dragon Inheritance, most of them cultivating in the Dao of the Sword furiously charged over.

“Kill!”

“Fuck off!”

“Those that stop me shall die!”

Twenty to thirty True Dragon Geniuses battled chaotically. It was a terrifying scene.

After receiving the power of transferring across space these True Dragon Geniuses all had at least the strength of a True Mystic Rank and most of them were at the early stages or higher.

Amongst them was Xia Xianshang and Cang Yuyue.

Ding Ding Shu Shu---

Sword lights flashed, and mountains were sliced into ashes. If a normal True Human Rank came by they would be ripped into shreds like a piece of paper.

“The offense of those training the Dao of the Sword is terrifying. These twenty to thirty combined can even kill an overwhelming prodigy.”

Zhao Feng thought.

He surveyed the Seven Sword Inheritance and started to think.

The Seven Sword Inheritance was ranked above the Scarlet Moon Inheritance and Mystic Ice Inheritance.

“If I’m to get the essence of the Seven Sword Inheritance my offense will be devastating and can slash ten thousand skills with one sword....”

Zhao Feng was somewhat moved.

With his comprehension ability it wasn’t impossible for him to train the Dao of the Sword.

But this thought was soon vanquished by Zhao Feng.

“My core is the Dao of the Soul. This is the best supplement for the God’s Spiritual Eye. Although the Dao of the Sword is strong it focuses on offense and has weak defence.”

Zhao Feng gave up this thought.

This world had many powers and techniques. Your offense could be strong, but it couldn’t help your weaknesses.

For example, Goddess Bing Wei and Shi Chengtian were the bane of Sword cultivators. They both had strong defence and Goddess Bing Wei would be able to freeze her opponent before they got close. Shi Chengtian could use his Gravity Domain and immediately pressure the opponent so that they couldn’t even use fifty percent of their full strength.

The competition for the Seven Sword Inheritance was fiery hot.

The geniuses training the Sword wasn't limited to Cang Yuyue and Xia Xianshang. There were other opponents that were even stronger than them.

Even Tuoba Qi from one of the three eye families entered the competition.

“If I'm able to receive the core of the Seven Sword Inheritance and merge it with my Heavenly Piercing Eye even overwhelming prodigies might not be my match.”

Tuoba Qi's eyes flashed, and an invisible pierce would slash the opponents throat.

Shua!

Tuoba Qi was the first to step into the Seven Sword Inheritance.

“Sister Yuyue, your talent in the Dao of Sword is better than mine. I'll block them, you go in first.”

Xia Xianshang burnt his Qi of True Spirit and blocked the nearby True Dragon Geniuses with an arc of brilliant sword light.

However, this meant he would also be attacked by several other geniuses of the sword and immediately spat out a mouthful of blood.

Shua!

Cang Yuyue looked gratefully at Xia Xianshang before stepping into the Seven Sword Inheritance. Xia Xianshang was severely injured as many of the geniuses attacking him had comprehended the sword intent.

Weng~

The door of the Seven Sword Inheritance closed. It wasn't that there wasn't enough energy, it had just automatically closed.

“There's only two spots for the Seven Sword Inheritance!”

The geniuses fighting below roared in unwillingness as they watched one of the Four Great Inheritances, the Seven Sword Inheritance, pass by them.

# Chapter 384 - Zhao Feng's Killing Intent

---

The Seven Sword Inheritances' appearance time was extremely short and disappeared from the ancient arena after only taking in two geniuses.

Many True Dragon Geniuses below especially those cultivating the Dao of the Sword were regretful and angry and looked towards Xia Xianshang with hatred.

Xia Xianshang had been injured to let Cang Yuyue enter the Seven Sword Inheritance and although his face was pale he looked joyfully towards the elder generation of the Ten Thousand Sword Clan.

“The spots of the Seven Sword Inheritance are always low, its normal for it to only allow two people to enter.”

“Xianshang had regarded to overall situation and opened a path for Yuyue. It's our Ten Thousand Sword Clan's honour to take a spot.”

“This precious spot might change our Ten Thousand Sword Clan's destiny.”

The elders of the Ten Thousand Sword Clan were satisfied.

In the past Sword Saint Ye Wuxie had entered the Seven Sword Inheritance and became the strongest cultivator of the Sword.

Even the Scarlet Moon Religion Patriarch was wary of him.

However, this was the second time the Seven Sword Inheritance had appeared in the past thousand years. From this one could see it's rareness.

“Any one of the Four Great Inheritances can create a legend and change the continent's situation.”

The Mystic Ice Queen looked towards the inheritance shadowing of the Mystic Ice Inheritance.

After the departure of the Seven Sword Inheritance the Mystic Ice Inheritance was without a doubt the strongest now.

“Bing Wei, you've got to grip this chance.”

The Mystic Ice Queen at the Origin Core Realm couldn't help but be worried and filled with expectation.

After all, there was more than just one overwhelming prodigy here.

For example, Zhao Feng and Xin Wuheng might both compete for the Mystic Ice Inheritance and with their power of transferring across space, their strength was stronger than Goddess Bing Wei's.

The Mystic Ice Queen was very worried that Zhao Feng would

interfere when the Mystic Ice Inheritance descended.

After all the two were now enemies.

At this point in time.

Zhao Feng stood on the floating arena with the nine-hundred-yard figure behind him. Apart from Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng no other person could be compared to him.

“If there’s no Dao of the Soul Inheritance or Lightning Inheritance then I’ll choose this Mystic Ice Inheritance.”

His eyes twinkled as he stared at the Mystic Ice Inheritance.

Although the Seven Sword Inheritance was extremely powerful, none of the five overwhelming prodigies competed for it.

Of course, if Taiyun Shuangzi hadn’t fallen, he definitely would have entered the competition and at that time Cang Yuyue might not have the chance to enter.

The current five overwhelming prodigies knew almost nothing about swords and this meant that even if they entered, it was hard for them to get anything.

There was no such thing as the strongest Inheritance, only the most suitable inheritance.



The five overwhelming prodigies all knew this and hence didn't compete.

However, the Mystic Ice Inheritance was different.

As long as one had cultivated in the Dao of Water, Ice or cold elemental skills, everyone had a chance as long as they didn't cultivate the Dao of Fire.

Apart from Shi Chengtian everyone could try to enter the Mystic Ice Inheritance.

Zhao Feng's bloodline and God's Spiritual Eye were both currently more based towards ice and so the Mystic Ice Inheritance was suitable for him.

"The Seven Sword Inheritance and Mystic Ice Inheritance both require a certain element, but some Inheritance don't. For example, the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance is suitable for every genius and the Scarlet Moon Inheritance also doesn't have an obvious requirement."

Zhao Feng kept on thinking.

If all the Four Great Inheritances appeared, he would definitely choose the Heavens Legacy Inheritance first then the Mystic Ice Inheritance then the Scarlet Moon Inheritance. The Seven Sword Inheritance didn't need to be considered.

Unfortunately, the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance didn't arrive, and the Scarlet Moon Inheritance had been taken.

This meant that Zhao Feng had less choices.

In reality, he wanted an Inheritance relating to the Dao of the Soul as only the most suitable was the most powerful.

However, there weren't many Dao of the Soul cultivators and was even rarer than body strengthening.

In the Azure Flower Continent, the Dao of the Soul had almost been forgotten.

Time passed slowly.

After the Seven Sword Inheritance left two other inheritances connected, causing another bloodbath and only ten geniuses successfully entered.

The five overwhelming prodigies still didn't move and only a small number of first tier geniuses entered.

Of the overwhelming prodigies Tantai Lanyue and Zhao Feng both stared at the Mystic Ice Inheritance while Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng would give the occasional glance.

Goddess Bing Wei's injuries had just healed and when she saw this, her heart tightened with pressure.

It seemed that both Zhao Feng and Tantai Lanyue were planning on competing to enter the Mystic Ice Inheritance and Yu Tianhao and Xin Wuheng both had a chance as well.

Goddess Bing Wei cried bitterly in her heart.

Tantai Lanyue and Zhao Feng was both her enemies.

“Zhao Feng, looks like you're also on planning to enter the Mystic Ice Inheritance? Why not us two team up and give Goddess Bing Wei no chance.”

Tantai Lanyue revealed half her legs and asked Zhao Feng.

In the second round of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering Goddess Bing Wei and Tantai Lanyue had their own feud and the enemy of the enemy was a friend.

Tantai Lanyue waited for Zhao Feng's reply with expectation and pure eyes.

Zhao Feng was currently an elite of the overwhelming prodigies and only just below Yu Tianhao. With the figure from the stone statue he had the ability to compete with Yu Tianhao.

If she was able to team up with Zhao Feng, then they would be unrivalled.

At the same time Tantai Lanyue would certainly be able to enter the Mystic Ice Inheritance while pushing aside Goddess Bing Wei as well.

“No.”

Zhao Feng’s voice sounded in Tantai Lanyue’s mind.

Declined?

Tantai Lanyue was extremely surprised and her face was filled with puzzlement.

One had to know ever since the first round of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering Goddess Bing Wei had tried to finish off Zhao Feng and in the second round she had teamed up with another overwhelming prodigy to kill Zhao Feng.

In this round Goddess Bing Wei had also tried to kill him but ended in failure.

Putting aside that Zhao Feng wasn’t even retaliating, he was now even passing the chance to suppress her?

“Zhao Feng’s cold and emotionless. Why wouldn’t he be willing?

Could it be.... He's in love with Goddess Bing Wei?"

Tantai Lanyue's mouth was wide open as she thought of this possibility.

"Just I alone am enough to suppress her."

A faint voice added.

Tantai Lanyue wanted to retort back but could say nothing.

Looking at the cool calm blue haired youth not far away and that dominant voice, Tantai Lanyue's heart jumped.

"Ha-ha, although this Zhao Feng's seems kind of cold, he has the aura of a man and his age is similar to mine in the overwhelming prodigies."

Tantai Lanyue's face went red.

Tantai Lanyue was different from Yu Tianhao. She was only seventeen to eighteen years old and was her first time participating in the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

There were a few elders from the Tantai family and of them included a beauty and old grandma.

“Looks like Lanyue’s heart is moved.”

A smile appeared on the beauty’s face. Her cultivation had reached the half step True Spirit Realm. The old grandma next to her nodded her head and her aura was at the Origin Core Realm: “This Zhao Feng is not bad. He had a noble eye bloodline and in terms of talent, age and cultivation, is suitable for Lanyue.”

Zhao Feng who was on the floating arena probably didn’t realise he was so attractive towards these major families.

It wasn’t just the Tantai family.

Even the three major eye families looked at Zhao Feng with fiery eyes.

“Those with eye bloodlines is most suitable for marriage. Third Elder, I remember you have a granddaughter.”

“Ah, my granddaughter is already eighty and the other one is only three.”

“I think three is a bit too young. My granddaughter has just reached ten years old and has the cultivation of the Sixth Sky of the Ascended Realm. Maybe she can try.”

In this Sacred True Dragon Gathering Zhao Feng’s performance was too bright and his eye bloodline had signs of surpassing the three eye families.

Powerful bloodlines were something that every family wanted.

Weng~

On the floating arena a powerful cold aura kept other inheritances shadowings away.

“The Mystic Ice Inheritance is moving.”

The hearts of the True Dragon Geniuses below sped up as they held their breath.

Seeing the Mystic Ice Inheritance become more condensed Zhao Feng, Tantai Lanyue and Goddess Bing Wei seemed to get ready and so did four or five other first tier geniuses.

“My God, there’s three overwhelming prodigies fighting for the Mystic Ice Inheritance at once.”

Several True Dragon Geniuses saw this and instantly retreated.

Soon.

A shining door from the Mystic Ice Inheritance connected with the staircase.

“The Mystic Ice Inheritance is most suitable for me.”

Goddess Bing Wei took a deep breath and instantly circulated his Qi of True Spirit and bloodline power as she flew towards the staircase.

At the same time both Zhao Feng and Tantai Lanyue charged towards the staircase.

“Zhao Feng will definitely stop Goddess Bing Wei and this way I’ll be able to enter the Mystic Ice Inheritance.”

Tantai Lanyue’s heart was fuzzy.

She was obviously happy to be able to enter the Mystic Ice Inheritance with the person she felt good about.

Yet.

She didn’t know Zhao Feng had another plan.

“I’ll purposely let Goddess Bing Wei in the Mystic Ice Inheritance and then when I enter I can kill her.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes flashed with killing intent.

Goddess Bing Wei had tried to kill him multiple times and he



definitely wouldn't let this go.

Instead of suppressing her why not kill her instead?

This was why he didn't work together with Tantai Lanyue.

“On the contrary I still need to block Tantai Lanyue entering the Mystic Ice Inheritance as the number of spots is limited. There won't be any evidence in me killing Goddess Bing Wei in the Inheritance and according to the death rate of geniuses entering the inheritances, there is a chance of dying above 50%.”

Zhao Feng had heard of the Deputy Patriarch tell him how dangerous it was to enter inheritances.

Ice Lightning Mystic Flower.

Zhao Feng's speed was the fastest and the first to land on the staircase as he shot out an attack.

Boom!

The strength of the overwhelming prodigy with the intent of the descending figure forced the nearby True Dragon Geniuses to retreat.

“Bam... argggggg!”

The nearby geniuses moved back and many of them spat out a mouthful of blood.

# Chapter 385 - Xin Wuheng's Secret

---

Zhao Feng stood on the staircase and with this dominant blow, stunned the other True Dragon Geniuses.

His attack wasn't targeted towards only one person but had swept across all the True Dragon Geniuses including those at the first tier and the overwhelming prodigies.

Those under the first tier were all injured and even one or two were killed.

The nine-hundred-yard figure behind Zhao Feng's back was like a demonic lord that ruled the skies.

“This Zhao Feng's strength has reached such a terrifying step.”

“He pushed back all of us by him alone?”

Many geniuses took in a cold breath.

Some competing True Dragon Geniuses quickly ran away and watched from afar.

Of course.

The two overwhelming prodigies Tantai Lanyue and Goddess Bing Wei both easily dealt with Zhao Feng's attack.

Apart from them another few geniuses of the first tier managed to block it and closed in from different directions.

After all, Zhao Feng's move just then had shocked the place and left a shadow behind in many people's hearts.

“Go!”

Goddess Bing Wei's eyes flashed coldly and with a shout the ghost eyed man and Qin Kunwu also charged towards Zhao Feng on her left and right.

How could Goddess Bing Wei not have made any preparations for the Mystic Ice Inheritance?

She had gathered Zhao Feng's enemies, the ghost eyed man and Qin Kunwu.

These two had all been defeated by Zhao Feng in the second round and stolen their True Dragon Tokens. Of course, with their strength they could still steal the True Dragon Tokens of others.

The ghost eyed man was extremely jealous of Zhao Feng and with Goddess Bing Wei's promise, the two stood on her side to deal with Zhao Feng.

“This Zhao Feng is too arrogant and needs to be beaten.”

The ghost eyed man and Qin Kunwu launched their attacks to help Goddess Bing Wei.

Ghost Mist Sky!

The ghost eyed man's eyes flashed with a ghostly flame and a mist soon enveloped towards the area where Zhao Feng was at.

The ghost mist had a strong eroding force and could start to burn with ghost flames. It was a physical attack and not an elemental attack.

From this move alone, everyone knew that the ghost eyed man had used the best method against Zhao Feng.

Mental energy attacks were useless against Zhao Feng, but this Ghost Mist Sky originally had the ability to create illusions, but the ghost eyed man didn't use it and instead strengthened the power of the flames.

“Gankun Demon Snatching Palm!”

Qin Kunwu's voice was as loud as thunder and his two eyes were like stars. With the power of transferring across space he sent out a giant palm a hundred yards large that shined with purple and gold. It was like a furnace of purple and gold that was able to suppress all the demons in this world.

With the power of transferring across space both the ghost eyed man and Qin Kunwu's strength had reached the original overwhelming prodigies' level.

Furthermore, the two focused on 'restraining' and 'restricting' Zhao Feng.

The main attacker was obviously Goddess Bing Wei. She waved her two arms and sent ice flames that were enough to seal anyone under the True Lord Rank and her Qi of True Spirit was being half burned.

The waves of ice flames formed an ice phoenix and Zhao Feng felt a coldness extend to his mental energy dimension as his Qi of True Spirit had signs of being frozen.

He had been sealed by Goddess Bing Wei in ice once before and the phoenix of ice flames was stronger than before.

Furthermore, Qin Kunwu and the ghost eyed man's attack both also restricted him.

Weng~

Zhao Feng's hair blew in the air and a magnificent figure holding a black sword, wearing a crown and sitting on a throne of ice appeared behind him.

With the extra crown and black sword, Zhao Feng's bloodline

had an obvious increase in offensive capabilities.

Ice Lightning Raging Dragon!!

Zhao Feng didn't move back nor evade and the figure of transferring across space behind him intertwined with the power of ice and lightning, forming a devastating dragon that devoured everything in its path.

Boooooom Peng--- Bam! ~

The two sides clashed and created a large boom that even caused the Mystic Ice Inheritance to become unstable.

With a crack Goddess Bing Wei's ice phoenix was ripped into shreds and she was forced back two steps as a numbing sensation crossed her body.

Qin Kunwu and the ghost eyed man's attacks both immediately crumbled.

"What the... retreat!"

The two screamed but was hit by a wave of lightning and ice and their four limbs went numb as they lost the ability to move.

With a 'bam' the ghost eyed man was knocked flying and his body scorched then frozen into an ice block, unknown whether he

was dead or alive.

Qin Kunwu ran and spat out a mouthful of blood, severely injured but alive.

The black horse he looked down upon had reached a step where he was now the ant.

Just the remaining waves of battle had severely injured him.

Of course, this wasn't just because Zhao Feng was an overwhelming prodigy. He also had the nine-hundred-yard figure behind him.

“Zhao Feng why did you attack me....”

Tantai Lanyue shouted with panic and anger. She had ridden on her spiritual beast and wanted to enter but didn't expect Zhao Feng's attack to be also aimed at her.

At this instance.

Zhao Feng forcing back two overwhelming prodigies and severely injuring two first tier geniuses at once made the geniuses wanting to reap the rewards later think twice.

“How can this Zhao Feng be so strong? Two overwhelming prodigies and several first-tier geniuses were suppressed by only



him.”

“This doesn’t look good. Is Zhao Feng unrivalled now?”

The True Dragon Geniuses were all stunned whether they had participated or not.

Yu Tianhao’s black pupils were filled with excitement and battle intent. An invisible force seemed to come from his bloodline power and help the growth of the figure behind his back.

Xin Wuheng didn’t move and looked towards Zhao Feng with complexity.

Back at the Sun Feather City when he had fought Zhao Feng he knew this youth’s future wouldn’t be normal.

After he left and used his own efforts to easily break through to the Ascended Realm and then entered the desolate grounds using battle to train himself. When he arrived at the Great Country he already had the cultivation of the half step True Spirit Realm.

At that time Xin Wuheng imagined that this youth would be very far away from him and his impression of him was now faint.

However, in just a year or two the youth who had once copied his still reappeared.

It wasn't hard for Xin Wuheng to see that Zhao Feng's skills contained an intent that he had put all his intent into.

"I achieved this with the partial memories of my past life but was easily stolen by him."

Xin Wuheng felt somewhat frustrated.

Ever since he was born Xin Wuheng weird memories that appeared in his dreams.

As he grew older more and more pieces of memory surfaced. It was as if he was someone else.

This was his secret.

He had no bloodline nor top talent but still could reach the peak of geniuses and with the power of transferring across space, had the ability to reach Zhao Feng and Yu Tianhao's level.

"Those pieces of memories had also mentioned the Heavens Legacy Inheritance, the oldest and most mysterious Inheritance. Even a small bit will be full of rewards. Furthermore, the Heavens Legacy Race that created the Heavens Legacy Inheritance is one of the races ranked highly in the Ten Thousand Ancient Races..."

Xin Wuheng's knowledge was far above the other geniuses but the Sacred True Dragon Gathering had already entered the late stages, but the Heavens Legacy Inheritance had still not appeared.

“The Heavens Legacy Inheritance is the start of the life of Heaven and where blessing, life and fortune is.”

Xin Wuheng murmured.

A faint tremor seemed to be born from his words and touch something.

At this point in time Zhao Feng was fighting several geniuses including Tantai Lanyue and Goddess Bing Wei by himself.

“Zhao Feng, you’re not entering and want to block me?”

Goddess Bing Wei gritted her teeth in hatred as she pushed her Mystic Ice skill to the extreme.

It wasn’t hard for others to see Zhao Feng was purposely suppressing Goddess Bing.

Tantai Lanyue wailed on the side: “Zhao Feng, you’re suppressing Goddess Bing Wei, why are you dragging me into this?”

“If I let you in Goddess Bing Wei will sneak in as well.”

Zhao Feng said.

His true aim was to block both the overwhelming prodigies and let Goddess Bing Wei in when she used all her skill

At the end Zhao Feng and Goddess Bing Wei both needed to enter. Only like this would he be able to kill Bing Wei.

Weng~ Huang!

The clouds of the ancient arena suddenly shook, and nothing could be seen with the eye, but they sensed a clash somewhere.

“What is that?”

“That’s!!”

The nine Sovereigns felt their heart twitch and they looked up in unison.

In the picture in the air there was a tall clock tower, mechanic giants and mysterious divination towers.

Countless sceneries flashed by and an ancient aura swept across the ancient arena.

Most of these pictures were broken and seemed to be from ancient times.

When that inheritance shadowing appeared all the other inheritance shadowings trembled.

Even the Mystic Ice Inheritance lost one third of its size.

“The Heavens Legacy Inheritance!”

The nine Sovereigns exclaimed, and some knowledgeable experts also shouted: “Isn’t this the Heavens Legacy Inheritance?”

The Heavens Legacy Inheritance descended and ignored all the rules of the ancient arena as it opened an ancient mysterious azure coloured door.

# Chapter 386 - Pushed Aside

---

The azure door wasn't half real or half fake but instead physically there, different from the others.

While the Mystic Ice Inheritance was connected the Heavens Legacy Inheritance opened a bright door and didn't need to connect it onto the steps. It could ignore the rules of the ancient arena.

Just from this point alone one could tell the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance was more than a level better than the other Inheritances.

This sudden change surprised many True Dragon Geniuses.

The descension of the Heavens Legacy Inheritance was too sudden and had already opened a door before many geniuses reacted.

“What an old aura, it's definitely the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance.”

Zhao Feng felt the inheritance shadowing of the Mystic Ice Inheritance become pressured and slightly unstable.

Of the Four Great Inheritances probably only the Heavens Legacy Inheritance had this power.

But at the same time Zhao Feng cursed in his heart: Why the fuck did the Heavens Legacy Inheritance had to appear now and not some other time.

The Heavens Legacy Inheritance already had a door open and it was slightly far away from Zhao Feng, so he didn't know what to choose.

At the same time.

There was a couple True Dragon Geniuses near the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

“Hahaha, great!”

“Since the Heavens Legacy Inheritance appeared right in front of me, it looks like I'm the chosen one.”

Two geniuses close to the door were overfilled with joy as they leapt towards the mysterious azure door.

Sou! Sou!

The others could only watch these two with unwillingness and anger.

Bam! Bam!

The azure door shook and threw these two True Dragon Geniuses aside.

What's going on?

The smiles of the two True Dragon Geniuses froze then turned ugly.

“Hahaha.... Looks like not any trash can enter the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.”

The geniuses watching from afar understood and were filled with happiness.

Sou Sou---

Many True Dragon Geniuses closed in on the azure door.

Bam!

Another True Dragon Genius was pushed aside by the azure door and their expressions changed slightly.

In just a couple breaths the Heavens Legacy Inheritance had become the focus of the place and many True Dragon Geniuses charged over crazily.



Amongst these included Yu Tianhao, Xin Wuheng and Shi Chengtian.

These three overwhelming prodigies instantly started to fight before the azure door.

“Which one should I choose?”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled and Goddess Bing Wei and Tantai Lanyue also hesitated.

Without a doubt the Heavens Legacy Inheritance was better than the Mystic Ice Inheritance and the inheritances within wasn’t limited to skills.

Being the most ancient and mysterious inheritances the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance might contain a Dao of Soul Inheritance.

However, if Zhao Feng gave up the Mystic Ice Inheritance and turned to fight for the Heavens Legacy Inheritance he may end up missing both because there was a certain distance between the two.

At this point in time.

The entrance of the Heavens Legacy Inheritance was blocked by Yu Tianhao, Xin Wuheng and Shi Chengtian. Any one of them could enter at this time and end the connection between the Heavens Legacy Inheritance and the ancient arena.

All of the Great Inheritances had limited spots.

“Once I choose the Heaven’s Legacy Inheritance then I’ll certainly miss the Mystic Ice Inheritance.”

Zhao Feng’s thoughts spun.

Although it seemed as if he had thought a lot, only one tenth of the time it took for an eye to blink had passed.

Suddenly.

Zhao Feng revealed a decisive look.

Right at this instance both Tantai Lanyue and Goddess Bing Wei used their full force and attacked Zhao Feng.

A crystal ice sword appeared in Goddess Bing Wei’s hand as she slashed out cold arcs of ice of which the invisible ice beams had already attacked in the mental energy level.

Tantai Lanyue waved her glass whip and ordered the Horned Earth Dragon Beast to attack as she bit her lips.

Boom!

Zhao Feng's figure was destroyed by the attacks of the two overwhelming prodigies.

Shua!

An arc of lightning flashed through the sky and charged towards the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

“Indeed.”

Tantai Lanyue wasn't surprised. She didn't think the two of them could threaten Zhao Feng.

Zhao Feng's aim was the most mysterious Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

Shua!

Tantai Lanyue sat on the Horned Earth Dragon Beast and used its size to push Goddess Bing Wei out of the way as she first entered the Mystic Ice Inheritance.

After one person the light of the Mystic Ice Inheritance's door faded by a lot.

Goddess Bing Wei's expression changed slightly and was about to enter but felt her mind burn.

“Lightning Fire God’s Eye!”

A half transparent azure lightning flame landed on Goddess Bing Wei and because her guard was down, the lightning flames burned her body and her mind.

With the power of transferring across space Zhao Feng’s Lightning Fire God’s Eye had reached an entire new level that even those at the True Lord Rank would be harmed.

Adding on the fact that Goddess Bing Wei’s guard was down, this Lightning Fire God’s Eye did a lot of damage to her.

Who would have thought that Zhao Feng would use his Lightning Fire God’s Eye as he retreated.

“Yufei, go quickly into the Mystic Ice Inheritance.... Hmm?”

Zhao Feng warned Zhao Yufei who was not far away.

The reason why he sent a Lightning Fire God’s Eye to attack Goddess Bing Wei was to leave a spot for Zhao Yufei.

This plan was soon completed.

If he gave up on the Mystic Ice Inheritance, then he wouldn’t let Goddess Bing Wei have it.

Zhao Yufei was already at the quasi overwhelming prodigy level and had a stronger power of transferring across space than Goddess Bing Wei. The important thing was after the transferring across space, her cultivation had reached the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

While Goddess Bing Wei was injured Zhao Yufei did have a high chance to replace her.

That's right.

Zhao Feng's plan was perfect. While pushing aside the enemy he could also help his friends.

But the thing was that Zhao Yufei had a problem.

While all the other True Dragon Geniuses were fighting for the inheritances Zhao Yufei didn't move.

She sat on the ground and her forehead burned. The Qi of True Spirit within her body summoned the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Zhao Yufei flesh contained a pure True Spirit Yuan Qi and with the power of transferring across space her Qi of True Spirit her cultivation rose, and something happened to her bloodline power.

Wah!

Zhao Yufei suddenly spat out a mouthful of blood and thin colours of green, purple, red blue started to appear on her jade white skin.

“Yufei....”

Zhao Feng’s expression changed, and his footsteps paused.

He opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and inspected Zhao Yufei’s situation.

“The rise in cultivation.... Clash of Qi of True Spirit.... She needs to release it and her bloodlines gone weird.”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye was better than any doctor’s detection.

At this instance.

A figure flashed into the azure door of the Heavens Legacy Inheritance

Shua!

Xin Wuheng’s footsteps passed through the azure door and became the first to enter the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

This door was extremely weird and Xin Wuheng tried at least three times before he succeeded.

Yu Tianhao had tried three times and Shi Chengtian twice but didn't succeed.

“Hehe, another ten thousand years later, a person from our Ten Thousand Origins Clan has entered the Heavens Legacy.”

“With Xin Wuheng's comprehension after he enters the Heavens Legacy Inheritance he might have the ability to change the Heavens.”

“The future of the continent will depend on the Ten Thousand Origins Clan.”

The elder generation of the Ten Thousand Origins Clan was filled with excitement and the other forces were envious and regretful as they stared intently at the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

Luckily.

The azure door of the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance was still stable and didn't close after one person entered.

“There's still a chance.”

The Ten Great Clans and major families and even Sovereigns

were filled with excitement.

At this moment in time the Heavens Legacy Inheritance became the only focus.

As for the Mystic Ice Inheritance it had already disappeared.

Each of the Four Great Inheritances had appeared in this Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

The Heavens Legacy Inheritance was the last to appear and could be said to be full of surprises.

Shua!

Zhao Feng used this time to close in on the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

Miao miao!

At the same time a silver-grey cat landed next to Zhao Yufei.

Zhao Feng had made the decision to go fight for the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance and left the little thieving cat to take care of Zhao Yufei.

Shua!



Yu Tianhao's figure passed through the azure door.

After Xin Wuheng, Yu Tianhao was the second to pass into the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance.

At this point Zhao Feng had arrived.

Shi Chengtian was starting to panic and clashed once again into the azure door but failed.

“Let me!”

Zhao Feng pushed away the nearby True Dragon Geniuses and turned into a blur that charged towards the azure door.

Bam!

Zhao Feng was pushed aside by the azure door.

He wasn't surprised and used the God's Spiritual Eye to inspect the door.

Before, Xin Wuheng and Yu Tianhao had both tried several times to enter.

Right at this moment, Zhao Yufei who was sitting on the ground

moaned in pain as her skin started to flash.

Pa Pa!

The little thieving cat seemed to think and then gently tapped Zhao Yufei's shoulder blades.

Weng~

Zhao Yufei shouted as the part that was tapped glowed and a pair of half transparent wings grew out.

With the growth of the pair of wings, Zhao Yufei's Qi of True Spirit finally found a way to be released and her aura rose.

“Thank you.”

Zhao Yufei looked gratefully towards the little thieving cat.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat suddenly sensed something and threw its old coins in the air.

The next instant.

Wu---- Boom!

The entire ancient arena and air seemed to shale.

Zhao Yufei sensed something and looked up at the same time as the little thieving cat.

At this instance.

The Heavens Legacy Inheritance shook, and the space started to creek.

Immediately following that.

An inheritance shadowing that blotted out the sun appeared.

Looking from afar it was a world of multi coloured lights.

Boooooom!

The most ancient and mysterious Heavens Legacy Inheritance was pushed aside by this unknown inheritance shadowing.

# Chapter 387 - Unknown Inheritance

---

The ancient arena.

The entire sky was filled by an unknown inheritance shadowing and the air above the ancient arena started to tremble and become unstable.

Looking from afar this unknown inheritance shadowing seemed to reflect another world. There were buildings within, but nothing seemed this simple.

“Bam!”

Even an inheritance as strong as the Heavens Legacy Inheritance was forcefully pushed aside by the unknown inheritance and some smaller nearby inheritances were immediately destroyed.

Hua!

The sudden change shocked the entire Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Teng!

The nine Sovereigns all stood up and inspected the unknown inheritance with solemnness.

It was certain that this inheritance had never appeared before in the Azure Flower Continent.

“With the Azure Flower Continents’ connection strength, how could such a powerful inheritance descend?”

The usually calm Deputy Palace Lord exclaimed.

Ever since the second round of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering begun the Sacred Alliance had lost control.

Everything was going towards the unknown.

What was this unknown inheritance?

Why would it appear on the Azure Flower Continent?

“Deputy Palace Lord, this inheritances’ aura is extremely unique and has a high compatibility with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, therefore it can barely manage to descend.”

The white bearded elder was obviously specialised in arrays and hurriedly said after some inspection.

The nine Sovereigns guessed that this inheritance was brought here by some unknown reason.

Amongst them.

Bai Yun Dao Sovereign stared at Zhao Yufei and no one knew if his expression was of excitement or nervousness.

Zhao Yufei's back had a half transparent pair of wings extend from her back and it sparkled lightly.

With the little thieving cat's 'help' Zhao Yufei successfully dissolved the danger and the change in her bloodline became stable.

“Only the bloodlines of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races can bring this unknown inheritance. Compared with this all the other bloodlines including the ones of the three major families are trash....”

Bai Yun Dao Sovereign knew the truth.

However.

This secret was too shocking and once the secret of the Ten Thousand Ancient Races' bloodline was revealed, putting aside the Heavenly Yuan Clan and Sacred Alliance, even the entire Azure Flower Continent may be in danger.

Shua!

The Heavens Legacy Inheritance started to fade and disappeared in front of the unknown inheritance.

“Could it be that unknown inheritance is because of Yufei....”

Zhao Feng didn't realise the Heavens Legacy Inheritance had disappeared and instead was shocked at the number one Inheritance being knocked aside.

Could it be.... That there was an inheritance even stronger than the Heavens Legacy Inheritance?

“Looks like the source is Zhao Yufei.”

The bronze skinned giant looked deeply towards Bai Yun Dao Daoist, the latter was her Master.

“This inheritance had pushed aside the Heavens Legacy Inheritance and made it disappear. Does this mean it's even stronger than the Heavens Legacy Inheritance?”

Green Moon Sovereign asked.

“Maybe. The Heavens Legacy Inheritance is famed even in the outside world, but the Azure Flower Continent can only withstand the Heaven's Legacy Inheritance at most. That unknown inheritance has definitely exceeded the continents limit but from the fact that it can descend shows how unique it is.”

Sovereign Yu Xingchen said.

His son Yu Tianhao had just entered the Heavens Legacy Inheritance not long ago and everyone believed in the Heavens Legacy Inheritance.

The nine Sovereigns knew that although the unknown inheritance might not be as ancient as the Heavens Legacy Inheritance, it was definitely better.

Weng~

The multi coloured inheritance descended but didn't reveal a door.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved the Mystic Snake Blood Whip as it stood on Zhao Yufei's shoulder and signalled Zhao Feng.

“The little thieving cat wants me to go over?”

Zhao Feng went over without hesitation.

Hu~



The unknown inheritance suddenly gave off a ripple and the ripple turned into a multi coloured whirlpool that reached towards Zhao Yufei.

Zhao Yufei shouted and felt her body become pulled towards the whirlpool.

“Yufei!”

Zhao Feng exclaimed and grabbed towards Zhao Yufei.

However.

The multi coloured whirlpools speed was too fast and when Zhao Feng went over half of Zhao Yufei’s body had already been pulled in.

The weird thing was that apart from Zhao Yufei, no one else was attracted by the whirlpool.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat suddenly lashed out its whip.

Qiu!

The Mystic Snake Blood Whip flashed and wrapped around itself

and Zhao Yufei with Zhao Feng's arm.

Therefore.

As long as the whirlpool pulled Zhao Yufei in, it would also pull Zhao Feng.

“Hahaha, excellent job thieving cat!”

Zhao Feng understood the little thieving cat's intentions.

The unknown inheritance was supposed to belong only to Zhao Yufei but with the little thieving cat's help, Zhao Feng was also pulled in.

Shua!

Zhao Feng used the help of the Mystic Snake Blood Whip and flew next to Zhao Yufei trying to enter the unknown inheritance.

Weng~

The multi coloured whirlpool tried to forcefully push away Zhao Feng but the little thieving cat's methods were more shameless.

Shua!

The Mystic Snake Blood Whip wrapped Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei together so that if the whirlpool wanted to push away Zhao Feng, it would also push away Zhao Yufei.

Shoosh!

Zhao Feng fell into a warm body and his hands grasped Zhao Yufei's figure as a pleasant smell entered his nose.

The two had fallen into the multi coloured whirlpool and Zhao Yufei's face was apple red but felt warm and lucky.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat was wrapped between the two and laughed.

“Great job!”

Zhao Feng laughed, not realising Zhao Yufei's change.

However.

Before he finished his sentence, he felt his body undergo a change that was similar to using the Northern Star Stand teleportation array but one hundred times stronger.

The ancient arena.

Shua Shua!

Zhao Feng, Zhao Yufei and the little thieving cat disappeared along with the multi coloured whirlpool.

Weng~

The unknown inheritance soon dimmed and faded leaving behind dozens of dazed True Dragon Geniuses on the floating arena.

The unknown inheritance had taken only away Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei. The process was too fast that most of the people hadn't even reacted.

Only till another inheritance connect did these True Dragon Geniuses start to fight again.

At this point in time.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering was coming to an end and the nine Sovereigns looked at each other.

This Sacred True Dragon Gathering had too many surprises and twists.

“This is probably the most glorious era. All Four Great Inheritances had appeared and there was an even stronger unknown inheritance.”

“Xin Wuheng and Yu Tianhao had entered the Heavens Legacy Inheritance whereas Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei have entered the unknown inheritance. Who knows who will be the one deciding this continent's future?”

The entire ancient arena broke out into discussion.

For the hundred thousand spectators this Sacred True Dragon Gathering was indeed worth coming to watch.

It could be imagined that this Sacred True Dragon Gathering would shake the world.

The Deputy Patriarch looked at the direction the unknown inheritance disappeared in: “Zhao Feng, your luck is very good. That inheritance's level is higher, and I believe with your eye bloodline, you won't return empty handed.”

Under the sighs and exclams this Sacred True Dragon Gathering came to an end.

The Sacred Alliance held a secret meeting led by the bronze skinned Deputy Palace Lord.

“I'll say it simply. The geniuses entering the inheritances from

the Sacred True Dragon Gathering won't return anytime soon. However, we still have another matter at hand."

The bronze skinned giant said.

These members were mainly at the Origin Core Realm.

The Sacred Alliance was made up of this small number of people, but they decided this continents life or death.

Most Origin Core Realm knew what the matter was.

"The Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion stole the Sacred True Dragon Gathering's Scarlet Moon Inheritance. We need to find where they are.'

"The Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion has probably already succeeded in entering the Scarlet Moon Inheritance. If that's the case, then the future will be full of danger."

The Sovereigns discussed.

Controlling an inheritance was unimaginable and the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion knew the secrets within the inheritance. Once he came back everything was possible.

"Just the Scarlet Moon Religion alone isn't scary. Back when the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion could sweep across the continent

so quickly was due to the support from the outside world.”

“Deputy Palace Lord, you mean the Moon Demon Palace? If I remember correctly the Azure Flower Continent and the other nearby areas should be controlled by the Three Sacred Palace.”

“The Moon Demon Palace is a Two-and-a-half-star force. Back then it had only helped a tiny bit and almost made the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion rule the continent. If it weren’t for the fact that the Moon Demon Palace is too far away and the reinforcements from the Three Sacred Palace came in time as well as the Sacred Alliance and the appearance of experts such as Sword Saint Ye Wuxie, the result is unthinkable.”

The Deputy Palace Lord said solemnly.

“Deputy Palace Lord, are you suspicious that the Moon Demon Palace helped the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion steal the Scarlet Moon Inheritance?”

“That’s right, you know that even one hundred One Star forces combined can’t beat a Two-and-a-Half-star force.”

The discussion became solemn.

Many Sovereigns present were sent to the Eastern, Western, Northern and other continent with the Sacred Alliances teleportation arrays.

From the ancient records forces were split from one to five stars. One star was lowest and five stars the highest.

A force such as the Iron Blood Religion was only a stronger half star force and close to one star.

The Ten Great Clans were technically barely One-star forces and the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion was a One-star force that was maybe close to one and a half stars.

This splitting of factions was certain in the mouths of the Sovereigns, proving that the worlds between Sovereigns and others were different.

Of course, currently all of this had nothing to do with Zhao Feng and the other geniuses that had entered the inheritances.



# Chapter 388 - Purple Saint Ruins (1)

---

After a flipping sensation Zhao Feng landed onto the ground.

There was only Zhao Feng and Zhao Yufei as well as the little thieving cat had disappeared.

“At that time when Yufei, the cat and I were in the whirlpool we were teleported out randomly.”

Zhao Feng concluded.

He could still feel a connection between him and the little thieving cat although the connection was slightly weak.

Yet if this connection remained it meant the little thieving cat was alive.

“I’m actually worried for the little thieving cat?”

Zhao Feng found this funny.

With the little thieving cat’s mysteriousness, intelligence and power to avoid harm, his life would definitely be better than Zhao Feng’s.

As for Zhao Yufei, she was the main target of the unknown inheritance and might be taken care of here.

Zhao Feng only needed to be worried about himself and his first reaction was to inspect his surroundings with his God's Spiritual Eye.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng was surprised. In this weird place his spiritual sense and ability to detect was restrained.

His God's Spiritual Eye was also a source of detection and could only see one tenth as far.

From this point alone, one could see that this unknown inheritance wasn't simple.

It wasn't as if Zhao Feng hadn't been in places where they restricted mental energy senses. For example, the Floating Crest Palace had such restrictions but didn't affect his God's Spiritual Eye much and back then his God's Spiritual Eye hadn't evolved this much.

However.

Zhao Feng could still see everything within a one hundred to two hundred miles radius clearly.

After looking around Zhao Feng's expression was very solemn.

In the air he saw groups of birds all of them with at least one leader at the True Mystic Rank.

The True Mystic Rank bird leader's strength was close to an overwhelming prodigy's and led at least ten True Human Ranks as well as thousands of others.

A group like this was enough to cause trouble for Zhao Feng.

After leaving the ancient arena the power of transferring across space disappeared and Zhao Feng's strength returned to usual.

Furthermore, there was even bigger groups of birds of which the leading bird's cultivation had reached the True Lord Rank and had at least ten True Mystic Rank underlings of which a couple were comparable to the overwhelming prodigy level.

"There's about ten to twenty thousand birds in one of the larger groups. Even if the five overwhelming prodigies teamed up we would probably be wiped out."

Just thinking about it made Zhao Feng's heart jump.

The danger wasn't just restricted to the air. There were also many beasts on the ground on in the water. There were also lonely True Mystic Rank beasts as well as the occasional rare True Lord Rank.

“The most important task right now is to gather information.”

Zhao Feng couldn't help but take a deep breath.

If this was one of the Four Great Inheritances he would at least have some information.

However, this was the first time this unknown inheritance had descended onto the Azure Flower Continent.

About half the time it took to make tea later.

Zhao Feng had scouted the situation roughly within a two three hundred miles radius.

After that he found a relatively safe small hill and started to rest.

The Sacred True Dragon Gathering had gone on for ten to twenty days and any genius would feel tired.

Zhao Feng needed to be in peak state to survive this place.

Another reason was that Zhao Feng needed to consolidate his cultivation.

In the Sacred True Dragon Gathering he had increased by leaps and bounds and the power of transferring across space made his

mental energy rise rapidly.

“The profoundness of the Sky Stone Statues’ figure is immeasurable and just touching it made my mental energy level rise to the peak True Mystic Rank and even close in on the True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng thought.

He left a bit of energy to focus outside and started to cultivate.

In the blink of an eye two to three days had passed and Zhao Feng’s mental energy, power and focus reached a peak. He had gained further comprehension with being one with nature.

In just a thought Zhao Feng could absorb the surrounding Lightning Yuan Qi.

“My mental energy level is almost at the True Lord Rank and as long as I train it and comprehend the profoundness from the figure time will be the only thing standing in my way for my mental energy to reach the True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

Since his mental energy had touched the True Lord Rank his cultivation speed would also rise quickly.

This meant that there would be no difficulty for him to reach the early stages of the True Mystic Rank and could do so in just another day or two in seclusion.

Furthermore, Zhao Feng had replayed the process of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering and understood more of eye bloodlines.

Zhao Feng's strength had risen again and with this momentum he obviously wanted to keep on staying in seclusion.

However, at this moment Zhao Feng heard a low growl and trembling.

“Are there beast hordes nearby?”

Zhao Feng's heart jumped.

Many of the beasts here could threaten him and if he was unlucky and met a beast at the True Lord Rank then his life would be in danger.

Ceng!

Zhao Feng's figure landed onto a hill as he surveyed the direction where the sound came from.

Wu~

Thirty miles away there was a black scaled crocodile dozens of yards long with dark red eyes and black lightning surrounded it.

Wherever the black lightning went the ground would become scorched and start to smoke.

“What a weird lightning.”

Zhao Feng felt his Qi of True Spirit in his body tremble slightly.

The lightning from the black scaled crocodile had a high conductivity and its power wasn't lower than Zhao Feng's.

Furthermore, it's tough body could take hits from the True Lord Rank.

If Zhao Feng had to face this crocodile without his God's Spiritual Eye, he would definitely lose.

“Ha-ha, the scale of this ‘Blackpool lightning crocodile’ can block True Force attacks and is almost fully resilient towards lightning attacks. The ‘lightning bone’ and ‘water heart pulse’ are rare materials.”

Three males and one female all around the age of twenty, obviously of the younger generation pursued the black scaled crocodile from behind.

There was people!?

Zhao Feng stared at the three males and one female in surprise.

The black scaled crocodile was stronger than Goddess Bing Wei and Shi Chengtian. Apart from Yu Tianhao, probably no one was its match but these four had beaten the black scaled crocodile to a degree where it couldn't even fight back.

Sou Sou Sou!

The three males and one female soon surrounded the 'Blackpool lightning crocodile' and furiously attacked it.

"One peak True Mystic Rank, two late stages of the True Mystic Rank and one early stage True Mystic Rank."

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye scanned over the four and his heart shook.

The girl with the lowest cultivation displayed strength almost close to an overwhelming prodigy and the two-late stage True Mystic Ranks were on par with the overwhelming prodigies, or a bit stronger.

As for the peak True Mystic Rank eagle eyed youth, his battle power was terrifying and beat the Blackpool lightning crocodile with every move. Across the entire Sacred True Dragon Gathering, probably only Yu Tianhao could fight him.



If it weren't for the Blackpool lightning crocodiles defence, which was even stronger than Shi Chengtian's, it probably would have already been ripped into pieces.

The eagle-eyed youth also seemed to be very casual and was looking around with wariness.

“What's the background of these people, could it be...”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath.

The answer was obvious. If these people weren't natives from this place, then they might be geniuses from the outside world.

“Outside world geniuses!”

These people were all around twenty and the eagle-eyed youth wasn't past thirty.

Retreat!

Zhao Feng's heart tightened. If he had to face these four he might have no ability to fight back at all.

“Who's there!”

The eagle-eyed youth seemed to sense something, and a cold ray of light locked onto the hill Zhao Feng was on.

Zhao Feng immediately used the Yin Shadow Cloak to hide himself.

“Li Xiao, Qing Xiaoxue, you two go over and check that place out. I feel as if we’re being looked at. If it’s people from the ‘Black Cliff Palace’, we’ll be in trouble.”

The eagle-eyed youth ordered.

“Understood.”

One of the males and the female went in different directions and locked onto a one hundred radius where Zhao Feng was at.

Zhao Feng’s heart dropped. If he ran, he definitely would be found.

The Yin Shadow Cloak’s invisibility effect would only be best when not moving and during night time. It wasn’t night right now.

At this instance.

Qing Xiaoxue, the female started to close in where Zhao Feng was in seclusion before.

Qing Xiaoxue was pretty and around seventeen to eighteen years old but had the cultivation of the early stages of the True Mystic Rank and not far away from the late stages.

“Not good, if she gets close to the place I was in seclusion, she’ll definitely sense something.”

Zhao Feng’s expression dimmed.

The place where Zhao Feng was in seclusion before was a small cave which still had Zhao Feng’s aura inside.

Indeed.

Qing Xiaoxue landed onto the hill and soon found Zhao Feng’s aura with her spiritual sense and the place where he had sat.

“It’s still warm and the aura hasn’t dissipated yet. This person definitely hasn’t gone far.”

Qing Xiaoxue’s eyes flashed as a cold smile appeared on his lips.

A bug appeared on her hand which sniffed where Zhao Feng had sat.

All of her actions were in Zhao Feng’s control. He was only a few dozen yards away.

“Better to attack first than late.”

Zhao Feng thought and turned into a blur that closed in on Qing Xiaoxue.

“Who’s there!?”

Since Zhao Feng’s cultivation was higher than Qing Xiaoxue’s, the latter only realised when Zhao Feng was right behind her.

Eye of Illusion!

Qing Xiaoxue’s gaze landed on a freezing cold eye that enveloped her world.

Shua!

In the next instant.

Qing Xiaoxue appeared in a freezing dimension.

Lightning chains as thick as a fist bound her limbs and the coldness made her unable to move.

“Who are you? This is a mental energy illusion.... You’re from the Black Cliff Palace?”

Qing Xiaoxue screeched and counter attacked with her mental energy trying to break free from here.

“Black Cliff Palace? Never heard of them.”

Zhao Feng paused. Looks like there was more than one force here.

“You don’t know the Black Cliff Palace? Are you a native of the Purple Saint Ruins?”

# Chapter 389 - Purple Saint Ruins (2)

---

Purple Saint Ruins?

Zhao Feng's heart moved. Looks like this was the name of this place.

The geniuses of the outside world obviously knew more information about here and there was more than one force in this so called 'Purple Saint Ruins.'

"Let's talk about the Purple Saint Ruins."

Zhao Feng casually said as a whip made of lightning appeared in his hand.

In this prison made of mental energy, the passing of time was different. One breath here could mean hours or even half a day in the real world. It just depended on Zhao Feng's mental energy level.

Furthermore, the God's Spiritual Eye could allow Zhao Feng to use his Eye of Illusion to its full potential.

Qing Xiaoxue's expression changed and seemed to guess Zhao Feng's eye bloodline.

If she didn't cooperate nicely and couldn't break free of here, she

would have to endure Zhao Feng's limitless torture.

The pain in the mental energy dimension was ten times to a hundred times more painful than physical pain.

“Don't do helpless struggling. Maybe you could cause some trouble for me in the real world but here the difference between you and me is bigger. Twenty hours here is one breath outside.”

Zhao Feng waved his lightning whip.

Qing Xiaoxue's figure trembled. After all, she was a genius from a Clan and hadn't been through much life or death situations.

Having been hit by Zhao Feng's Eye of Illusion she had no ability to fight back.

“You don't even know the Purple Saint Ruins! 8Could it be you're a genius from another faction? But how's that possible?”

Qing Xiaoxue screeched as she suddenly remembered something and looked towards Zhao Feng in disbelief.

Zhao Feng snickered: “Why can you enter and not me?”

“The Purple Saint Ruins is controlled by the Three Strongest Sects of the Tianlu Islands and without the respective inheritance tokens, how can geniuses from other forces enter?”

Qing Xiaoxue was speechless, as if she couldn't accept this reality.

She came from the Tianlu Islands and the Purple Saint Ruins was something that could only be opened once every ten years.

However, she had never heard of people other than the three sects be able to enter.

How did this youth come in?

Hearing up to here Zhao Feng started to think. The reason why he could also enter the Purple Saint Ruins was an 'accident' and the true reason was probably on Zhao Yufei.

Qing Xiaoxue then cooperated very well and answered all the questions about the Purple Saint Ruins.

After all, this information wasn't a secret and if she didn't cooperate she was just going to humiliate herself.

Zhao Feng was very satisfied with her attitude.

"How many forces have entered the Purple Saint Ruins and what's the three Sects you talked about?"

Zhao Feng asked directly.



“The Three Sects are the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace, all of them at least two-star forces. Apart from them there’s also ten other elite one-star forces.”

Qing Xiaoxue answered.

Two-star sect!

Zhao Feng’s expression changed dramatically when he heard this.

The ancient records said that forces were classified into five stars from one star to five stars, like a tower.

Across the history of the Azure Flower Continent, the most powerful force was once the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion which was also a One-star force and close to a one-and-a-half-star force.

The Iron Blood Religion that Zhao Feng was in was probably half a star or close to one star.

As for the Thirteen Clans, all of them together wouldn’t even be a half star force.

Listening to Qing Xiaoxue, the background of these geniuses that had entered the Purple Saint Ruins were all at least at the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion’s level.

Above them were the three Sects, all at least at two stars.

Two-star force was something that had never happened on the Azure Flower Continent.

The requirement for a two-star force was to have a King at the Void God Realm and the Void God Realm was unimaginable for the Azure Flower Continent.

This meant that any one or two of the forces behind these people could destroy the Azure Flower Continent.

“What’s the strength of the geniuses that entered the Purple Saint Ruins? How do you guys fare?”

Zhao Feng asked urgently.

He would interact with them sooner or later.

“Our strength is low-mid amongst the geniuses here. Of the geniuses here, there’s the ‘Ten True Lords’ who have all reached at least the peak True Lord Rank or even the half step Origin Core Realm. Even the four of us (Wind Snow Pavilion) together can’t block one move of theirs.”

Qing Xiaoxue replied somewhat bitterly when she mentioned the Ten True Lords with respect and wary.

Ten True Lord Geniuses.

Zhao Feng felt his heart become more solemn and a pressure he had never felt before.

Putting aside the three Sects, just the four from the Wind Snow Pavilion wasn't something Zhao Feng could face. Even if all the five overwhelming prodigies arrived they would reach a draw.

Qing Xiaoxue was the weakest of the four from the Wind Snow Pavilion.

Zhao Feng now knew the situation about the Purple Saint Ruins. All that remained was about the Purple Saint Ruins itself.

What kind of inheritance was this Purple Saint Ruins?

“The original owner of the Purple Saint Ruins was the Purple Night Sacred Lord whose cultivation reached the Mystic Light Realm and was just one step away from the Heavenly Divine Realm....”

Qing Xiaoxue slowly told the history of the Purple Saint Ruins.

Zhao Feng wasn't in a rush since the passage of time here was different from the outside world.

“Apparently the Purple Night Sacred Lord had a faint bloodline from the Ten Thousand Ancient Races but died for some reason that no one knows. She left this ruins behind and although the Purple Night Sacred Lord has fallen, there’s still a trace of her soul that has merged with these ruins which will choose the person most suited to inherit her line.”

Zhao Feng quietly listened.

There were many rumours about the Purple Saint Ruins that even made the eyes of Sovereigns and Void God Realm Kings red.

Of course.

The Purple Saint Ruins had always been controlled by the three Sects and even if some forces had red eyes, they didn’t dare make a move even if they were Sovereigns.

What kind of power did these three two-star sects combined have?

Just a couple of the forces under these two-star sects could sweep across the Azure Flower Continent.

“The three sects are the Black Cliff Palace, a two-star sect. The Moon Demon Palace which was once a two-and-a-half-star sect but now has dropped to two stars. The Pure Moon Spiritual Sect which is currently the strongest and at two and a half stars. They are giants in the surrounding area.”

Qing Xiaoxue was respectful but hateful at the same time when she mentioned the three sects.

Being a subordinate clan of one stars, the Wind Snow Pavilion needed to give the Moon Demon Palace a large amount of resources every year.

Island area?

Zhao Feng felt as if these places were very far away from the Azure Flower Continent?

“Have you heard of any continents?”

Zhao Feng tested.

“Continent? That’s a legendary place which is too far away from us. After the Desolate Continent shattered and turned into billions of pieces, any speck became an area. Of course, there are some tiny islands that call themselves ‘continents’. They’re frogs at the bottom of a well.”

Qing Xiaoxue mocked.

Hearing this Zhao Feng felt something was wrong, but he didn’t delve further.

The current task was to survive in the Purple Saint Ruins and meet up with Zhao Yufei and the little thieving cat.

A breath later.

Plop.

Qing Xiaoxue's figure dropped onto the ground drenched in cold sweat.

Pa!

Zhao Feng sealed Qing Xiaoxue's Qi of True Spirit and her movement abilities.

"Xiaoxue!"

From afar came a shout from Li Xiao, who was at the late stages of the True Mystic Rank.

Li Xiao and Qing Xiaoxue had both went in separate directions to search and both in this zone.

The two split the task and could help one another.

Even though it was a breath or two, Li Xiao had realised that Qing Xiaoxue had disappeared and realised something was wrong.

“So cautious!”

Zhao Feng realised he had underestimated the four geniuses from the Wind Snow Pavilion. Their force was on par with the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religions' level.

Of course, he didn't know that the reason they were so cautious was because the geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace wasn't far from here.

Sou!

Li Xiao exclaimed and rushed over towards the hill where Li Xiaoxue last was. In reality, she had been hidden by Zhao Feng.

“Xiaoxue's disappeared. It must be someone from the Black Cliff Palace.”

The eagle-eyed youth and the other person far away had just finished off the Blackpool lightning crocodile and were splitting the spoils before receiving this news.

Sou Sou---

The remaining three geniuses from the Wind Snow Pavilion quickly rushed over towards the hill.

“Two late stage True Mystic Ranks and one peak True Mystic Rank. I probably can’t hide anymore.”

Zhao Feng’s expression was stern.

The geniuses that entered the Purple Saint Ruins had respective inheritance tokens and could sense one another if they were from the same group.

To run or to battle?

Zhao Feng’s mind spun.

He didn’t have the ability to face all three.

The eagle-eyed youth were Yu Tianhao’s level and the other two late stage True Mystic Ranks were only stronger than Goddess Bing Wei.

Even if he ran and the chances of escape were a bit bigger, it wasn’t certain he would meet stronger geniuses.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye suddenly scanned the place and he thought of a plan.



“Although this plan is slightly risky it’s worth a try. Once it succeeds it’ll benefit me greatly.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes twinkled as he made his decision.

Teng!

Zhao Feng lifted the exhausted and helpless Qing Xiaoxue then walked out and faced the three geniuses from the Wind Snow Pavilion.

“Xiaoxue!”

Li Xiao who was at the front and the two behind him exclaimed.

“Bastard, how dare you kidnap Xiaoxue!?”

Li Xiao’s roar was mixed with shock and anger a. Seeing the person he loved be kidnapped his heart was on fire.

“If you dare come closer I’ll wring her neck.”

Zhao Feng coldly clutched Qing Xiaoxue’s snow white neck.

Holding Qing Xiaoxue hostage was Zhao Feng’s first step in this plan.

# Chapter 390 - Steal

---

Small hill.

Zhao Feng took Qing Xiaoxue hostage. The latter's face was pale white and had no energy within her. Her powers had been sealed and didn't even had the ability to speak.

The three geniuses of the Wind Snow Pavilion were shocked and angry but didn't dare make any rash moves.

“Bastard, let go of Xiaoxue then beg for forgiveness and we'll let you live.”

The eagle eyed leading youth said coldly.

His cultivation had reached the peak True Mystic Rank and his battle power comparable to Yu Tianhao. His steps were confident and have off a cold aura. Every action from him was enough to make normal True Spirit Realm's uneasy.

Zhao Feng expressionlessly put more power on Qing Xiaoxue's throat.

Qing Xiaoxue's face instantly turned green as she struggled and coughed with despair. It was obvious she was in pain.

“Stop!”

The expressions of Li Xiao and the other late stage True Mystic Rank changed and the eagle eyed youths' footsteps paused,

He was secretly surprised as this blue haired youth was only at the early stages of the True Mystic Rank but wasn't moved by his pressure. It was as if he was very experienced in taking 'hostages.'

Furthermore, with the opponent's cultivation, how was he able to capture Qing Xiaoxue so easily?

"Hmph, I, Qiao Changting, hate being threatened. If she dies, I'll make you beg to die."

The eagle-eyed youth said darkly.

Zhao Feng remained unmoved: "If any of you take a step further I'll chop off one of her arms. If you don't believe me, you can try."

The three males looked at each other, not expecting this youth to be so experienced.

Indeed, taking hostages wasn't Zhao Feng's first time doing so and he specialised at it.

This method was very useful against powerful opponents.

Back at the Water Moon Treasury he had kidnapped the

mechanisms master and instantly turned the tides and blocked the three True Spirit Realms even though he was only at the Ascended Realm.

He had kidnapped Empress Qin in the Capital of the Canopy Great Country and shocked the country.

“Kid what do you want?”

Li Xiao couldn't restrain himself as the woman he loved was in such pain and could die anytime.

“Don't come close until I'm ten miles away. Any movement will mean her death.”

Zhao Feng said slowly.

“Who knows that you won't kill her afterwards?”

The eagle-eyed youth said coldly.

Ten miles? The eagle-eyed youth was slightly surprised because this distance wasn't far.

“I'll put her here and then you can rescue here after I pass ten miles. This is an honest deal.”

Zhao Feng put Qing Xiaoxue onto the ground.

Eh?

The youths looked at each other and thought in their heart: “Is this brat retarded? Putting the hostage down then running?”

If he did that then the four from the Wind Snow Pavilion could rescue the hostage while pursuing him at the same time.

All in all.

Doing this put Zhao Feng in a shit situation and was ‘honest’ enough.

“Fine, we agree.”

Li Xiao was overjoyed and immediately agreed.

Although the three were suspicious they had decided that when Zhao Feng had put Qing Xiaoxue down and gone for several miles they could kill him.

As for a promise? That wasn’t worth anything.

“Fine, you can go now. We won’t trouble you before you reach the ten miles radius.”

The eagle-eyed youth's eyes twinkled.

Zhao Feng nodded then slowly walked away after putting Qing Xiaoxue down.

“He really left like this?”

The three from the Wind Snow Pavilion couldn't believe their eyes.

At this point in time the three held their breaths and stared at Zhao Feng in case he regretted this decision.

After all, Zhao Feng was still close to Qing Xiaoxue while they still had a distance to go.

However.

One hundred steps, two hundred steps, one hundred yards....  
One mile.

Zhao Feng walked further and further and the three from the Wind Snow Pavilion were moved.

“Li Xiao, you're closest to Qing Xiaoxue. When that kids reached two miles, you immediately go and rescue her.”

The eagle-eyed youth said.

In their calculations, once Zhao Feng reached the two mile mark his threat towards the hostage would be very low.

Li Xiao nodded his head and killing intent flashed in his eyes.

As Zhao Feng was about to reach the two-mile mark.

Li Xiao couldn't resist and made his move.

However, at this moment.

Lightning Fire God's Eye!

Zhao Feng suddenly turned around and his left eye flashed with an azure flame.

Whoosh!

A half transparent lightning flame landed on Li Xiao and exploded and started to burn in his mental energy dimension.

“Arghhh!”

Li Xiao howled and fell onto the ground with a ‘plop’ as he circulated his Qi of True Spirit to put out the flames.

In just a short while his mind and body had been scorched.

This sudden change shocked the two behind.

They had just been about to move when Zhao Feng’s left eye locked onto Qing Xiaoxue with a half transparent lightning flame.

Qing Xiaoxue had no resistance and if she was hit by the Lightning Fire God’s Eye she would certainly die.

“Stop!”

The three yelled including Li Xiao who was still injured.

The eagle-eyed youth with the highest cultivation took a deep breath and inspected Zhao Feng again.

He admitted he had underestimated the enemy.

The blue haired brat acted in an experienced manner and to put Qing Xiaoxue down first meant he had some sort of reliance.

“My eye technique’s skills’ range is ten miles and you’ve seen how fast it goes.”



Zhao Feng said expressionlessly as he turned around and went on his way again.

Ten miles.

The three felt incredulous.

It wasn't as if they hadn't seen such a skill, but this range was unbelievable.

Of course, this was only because Zhao Feng had the God's Spiritual Eye and ten miles was just a safe distance. However, the longer the distance the less power it was and when it reached a certain range, its attack was useless.

"I'll give you one last chance or else she'll die."

Zhao Feng turned around and left.

This time his retreating speed was much faster.

Shua!

An arc of lightning soon merged into the forests and in the Purple Saint Ruins, the spiritual sense of the eagle-eyed youth and company were decreased significantly and could only estimate where Zhao Feng was around.

They didn't realise that in the forests Zhao Feng hid in a dark corner and a 'shadow' was released from him.

As time passed.

Zhao Feng's speed became slower and slower.

After half the time it took to make tea the three from the Snow Wind Pavilion couldn't hold it back.

"Brother Qiao, he's almost out of ten miles now."

Li Xiao said urgently.

"Li Xiao, you're responsible for rescuing Qing Xiaoxue. Lu Yuan, you help him."

The eagle-eyed youth distributed the tasks.

Li Xiao was to rescue Qing Xiaoxue and Zhao Feng was now only a faint shadow.

The other late stage True Mystic Rank Lu Yuan was to be the guard. At the front was the rescue and pursuit while behind them was the Blackpool lightning crocodile's corpse.

After all, there was still more people than just the Snow Wind Pavilion and they needed to guard against geniuses from other forces.

Sou!

The peak True Mystic Rank eagle eyed youth flashed through the air and chased Zhao Feng.

“I’m going to kill this brat no matter what. He doesn’t have the aura of an inheritance token and doesn’t belong to any one of the three parties. He very likely has controlled a hole in the Purple Saint Ruins.”

A cold light glinted in the eagle-eyed youth’s eyes.

From the first moment he had seen Zhao Feng he hadn’t planned to let him go.

With the eagle-eyed youth’s speed, he soon caught up to ‘Zhao Feng.’

“Kid, give up now.”

The eagle-eyed youth looked down and scanned the Zhao Feng running through the forest.

However, the blue haired blur didn’t respond and when the

eagle-eyed youth was close enough to use his spiritual sense to lock onto the target, his expression changed.

“Not good! I’ve been tricked!”

The eagle-eyed youth waved his hand and a cold gust of wind destroyed ‘Zhao Feng’.

Poof!

The figure disappeared into the air like a dream.

Zhao Feng had used his Yin Shadow Cloak to create a Yin Shadow Doppelganger and because his cultivation was high enough, this doppelganger had a certain amount of battle power.

Due to the fact that spiritual sense was suppressed in the Purple Saint Ruins, they couldn’t use their spiritual sense to detect things far away.

The Yin Shadow Doppelganger had the cover of the forest and the eagle-eyed youth could only use their naked eye to track him.

After all, not everyone was like Zhao Feng and had a God’s Spiritual Eye which allowed him to not use Spiritual sense.

“If that’s the fake body, then where’s the real one?”

The eagle-eyed youth felt that something was wrong.

At the same time Lu Yuan who was on guard exclaimed: “Thief! How dare you steal our spoils of war!?”

Shua!

A blue haired youth had appeared next to the Blackpool lightning crocodile.

“Hehe, distracting the tiger away from the mountain has succeeded.”

Zhao Feng laughed and took out a sharp weapon and he quickly cut through the Blackpool lightning crocodile and took the lightning bone and water heart pulse.

In reality.

The Blackpool lightning crocodile has already been cut open, but the spoils weren’t taken yet.

Zhao Feng had realised this and put his plans onto this idea.

Now the strongest eagle-eyed man was about twenty miles away and Li Xiao as well as the rescued Qing Xiaoxue were about seven to eight miles away.

Lu Yuan was the closest to Zhao Feng and was two to three miles away.

Of course, just one overwhelming prodigy alone wasn't enough to threaten Zhao Feng.

Shu Shu!

Zhao Feng quickly took the lightning bone and water heart pulse off the crocodile.

“The Blackpool lightning crocodile has a faint ancient bloodline and is extinct in the Azure Flower Continent. The lightning bone of this crocodile is a top material for crafting a lightning elemental weapon and because it also contains the essence of lightning, it has the same uses as the Lightning Mystic Stone but better. The water heart pulse might be biased towards the water element but can strengthen one's meridians and heal hidden injuries. It can also increase one's body attributes as well as consolidate my foundation.”

Zhao Feng's heart was filled with joy. With these two items his strength could rise by a whole level.

“How dare this brat steal our reward?”

The eagle-eyed youth and company were so angry so that their noses almost became bent with madness.

# Chapter 391 - Black Cliff Palace

---

The eagle-eyed man and company were all enraged and their eyes almost burst as they watched Zhao Feng steal their spoils.

The Blackpool lightning crocodile had cost them a lot of time and effort to kill. It had a faint ancient bloodline within it and the lightning bone and water heart pulse was rare.

Zhao Feng's movements were fast and quickly took the two most important parts of the crocodile.

“This fucking bastard!”

Li Xiao who was recovering felt a fire engulf his heart and almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

The eagle-eyed man's face was ugly, and his body started to tremble with fury: “Put down the items and I'll let you live.”

Qiu!

Zhao Feng didn't bother with the three people and turned into an arc of lightning that flashed into the distance.

If it weren't for the fact that the people from the Wind Snow Pavilion were bent on killing Zhao Feng they wouldn't have been tricked.

Zhao Feng took these items without any guilt. If he had the strength he wouldn't let them live.

The eagle-eyed man and other late stage True Mystic Rank obviously didn't give up and pursued from behind.

However.

Speed was Zhao Feng's forte and with his Three Flowered Treasured Lotus, it was even faster.

Of the four from the Wind Snow Pavilion, only the eagle-eyed youth was able to barely keep up with Zhao Feng, but he was the furthest away as he had been tricked.

After running a certain distance Zhao Feng put away the Three Flowered Treasured Lotus then used his Yin Shadow Cloak to camouflage himself and merge into the complex forest terrain.

To be safe he even activated his bloodline power to create two Yin Shadow Doppelgangers to puzzle the pursuits.

The Yin Shadow Doppelgangers could exist for a short amount of time and could move with the true body.

Once it was alone it could be easily seen through by spiritual sense but in the Purple Sacred Ruins, spiritual sense was restricted



heavily and hard to determine whether it was real or fake until one got very close.

Soon.

Zhao Feng successfully escaped and left behind the people from the Wind Snow Pavilion who became flies without heads.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye found around ten figures heading in this direction from dozens of miles away.

In the sky a black crow with dark red eyes full of coldness and cruelty surveyed the land dozens of miles around.

The weird black crow first saw the people from the Wind Snow Palace then looked coldly towards Zhao Feng with disdain.

Zhao Feng's heart jumped and felt that the black crow wasn't simple as it could find him.

“Looks like I've been eyed by another force.”

A dangerous feeling surged in Zhao Feng's heart as he looked at the black crow then the closing in figures.

It was obvious this black crow had the talent to see very far and could control every movement within dozens of miles.

Both Zhao Feng and those from the Wind Snow Pavilion didn't escape the black crow's eyes.

This was a battle of stealth and tracking.

“Retreat!”

Zhao Feng quickly pulled away from the figures closing. He would rather face those from the Wind Snow Pavilion than these people.

His God's Spiritual Eye quickly scanned over these figures and found that their auras were all powerful and there was a cold mental energy that made Zhao Feng didn't dare to inspect too closely.

After pulling a bit of distance, Zhao Feng made sure he wasn't in the black crow's sight.

The second step.

Eye of Heart!

Zhao Feng locked onto the black crow in the sky with his God's Spiritual Eye.

Wisps of invisible mental energy flowed into the weird black crow.

Although the crow's bloodline wasn't simple Zhao Feng's near True Lord Rank mental energy was enough to control it.

Zhao Feng didn't fully control it because it had most likely signed a blood contract with its owner.

Under the influence of the Eye of heart, Zhao Feng made the black crow ignore him.

Therefore.

In this black crow's mind, Zhao Feng wasn't a target anymore. This power was similar to hypnosis but obviously at a higher level.

The black crow stopped momentarily in the air for a breath or two before continuing to survey those from the Wind Snow Pavilion.

“Looks like the geniuses from the Wind Snow Pavilion are in danger now.”

Zhao Feng didn't feel any sympathy.

If he made the black crow ignore everyone it would definitely

make its owner be on guard.

At the same time.

Ten figures wearing dark clothes landed on a mountain twenty to thirty miles away.

One of them was a sharp faced youth wearing a black nose ring with an ugly face. He wore a black and gold robe with pictures of bones on it. There was a total of nine including human and beast shapes.

“Eh? I think there was a trace of mental energy just then that affected the ‘black demon crow’.”

The sharp faced youth put his hands on his hips as his green bean eyes lit up with a white flame.

A faint black ripple radiated from him to a ten miles radius. The beasts nearby including the ones in the air instinctively pulled away from them.

The nearby peak True Mystic Rank figures all felt a large pressure.

“Brother Chi Gui, with the ‘black demon crow’s’ bloodline power, how would it be influenced by others? Isn’t it perfectly fine right now?”

A youth as thin as a stick said respectfully.

“Oh well, never mind that, we’ll finish off the targets first. These people have inheritance tokens and its aura seems to be a subordinate clan of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.”

“Chi Gui” with the pierced nose nodded his head.

With a wave of his hands five figures flew out. Two of them were at the peak True Mystic Rank, three late stages of the True Mystic Rank. Each one of them was stronger than normal overwhelming prodigies of the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

The five figures were like ghosts in the dark that soon locked onto the area the four from the Wind Snow Pavilion.

“Not good! That’s the black demon crow. The Black Cliff Palace is coming! Retreat!”

The eagle-eyed youth’s expression changed dramatically and was tensed up.

Black Cliff Palace.

The four from the Wind Snow Pavilion panicked and

immediately retreated.

However, the Black Cliff Palace had already almost surrounded them.

The black demon crow in the air suddenly expanded to two or three yards then summoned black fumes and attacked.

Hu!

A weird black fume enveloped the area those from the Wind Snow Pavilion were at.

The fumes made those inside lose direction and limit their sight. This black fume even contained a poison that created illusions.

At this moment in time.

Zhao Feng had already run out dozens of miles and hid inside a forest while inspecting the situation with his God's Spiritual Eye.

The black fumes the black demon crow unleashed even affected Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye, but he was still able to see the overall scene.

In the first round of attacks the black crow attacked the weakest Qing Xiaoxue and Li Xiao.

Li Xiao courageously protected Qing Xiaoxue but facing the black demon crow's furious attacks and due to him being in the fumes, in just a few exchanges there was several bloody gashes on his body.

The five geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace then charged into the black fumes.

“Looks like none of the Wind Snow Pavilion will be able to escape.”

Zhao Feng sighed in his heart.

While he retreated he occasionally opened his God's Spiritual Eye to spectate.

“Zhe zhe zhe.... Wu! Roar!”

From the area of black fumes came weird laughs and the roar of beasts.

Zhao Feng looked closely and saw a bronze corpse about two yards tall with lines of silver around it.

Apart from this there was also a beast the size of a small mountain and a pitch-black skeleton.

“Arghhh!”

Li Xiao screamed as his heart was pierced by the black demon crow and fell in a puddle of blood.

Qing Xiaoxue fainted and the remaining two burned their Qi of True Spirit as they fought crazily.

A while later.

Zhao Feng had pulled a hundred miles away from the black fumes and couldn't clearly see what was happening anymore.

Shua!

At this time the black fumes faded leaving behind several corpses.

Of the four from the Wind Snow Palace only the peak True Mystic Rank eagle eyed youth had barely escaped after burning his Qi of True Spirit and losing one of his arms.

The remaining three had all died and their bodies were ravaged. The most complete one was Qing Xiaoxue, but her skin was filled with red and green marks as it was exposed.

Even for someone as calm as Zhao Feng, his heart went cold.

To complete this the Black Cliff Palace had only sent half their



people and of the five, only two or three had attacked.

“This sucks, the Wind Snow Pavilion only had this many items? The chick was pretty good though.”

Shua Shua Sou!

The youth with the pierced nose “Chi Gui” led the other four over.

The black demon crow obediently sat on Chi Gui’s hand.

“I’ve read the black demon crow’s memories and there was another person here. That person not only escaped from the black demon crow’s line of sight and even eroded the crows heart to avoid being tracked.”

The voice of the pierced nose youth sounded as if it came from the grave.

Hearing this the expressions of the others changed.

“How is this possible!?”

“Apart from us, the Black Cliff Palace, who else has this ability in the Purple Saint Ruins and successfully hid from Brother Chi Gui’s blood pact crow?”

One had to know that this youth with the pierced nose had reached the early stages of the True Lord Rank and he could easily kill the four from the Wind Snow Pavilion alone.

Apart from the Ten True Lords, no one could make Chi Gui attack in the Purple Saint Ruins.

“I’ve very interested in that person. But the weird thing is that in the black demon crow’s memories, it seems like his aura doesn’t belong to any of the three parties.”

Chi Gui extended his tongue and lips his ugly face.

“What, is there others apart from the three forces here?”

The people obviously didn’t believe this.

“I have a strange feeling as if that person is watching our every move... I’m going to pull that person out.”

Chi Gui’s eyes turned ghostly white as he looked into the distance.

At the same instance.

Zhao Feng had escaped over a hundred miles and was slightly relaxed as he looked back at that area.

At the point Chi Gui was watching over here and Zhao Feng's eye clashed with Chi Gui's ghostly white eyes. The second he did so he felt a coldness erode into his mental energy dimension.

“He also has an eye bloodline and is a special control type.”

Zhao Feng's heart jumped and although he was certain that Chi Gui hadn't found his exact location, he still knew the whereabouts.

This was an invisible battle between eye bloodlines

## Chapter 392 - Sent Flying

---

Using the God's Spiritual Eye's super eyesight, Zhao Feng pulled further and further away from the people of the Black Cliff Palace.

In terms of eye sight, nothing surpassed Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye, including the black demon crow in the sky that belonged to the Black Cliff Palace.

However, in the Purple Saint Ruins, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was also restricted and felt hard pressed after two hundred or so miles.

On the way Zhao Feng was very careful as there wasn't just the Black Cliff Palace around. Furthermore, the ruins were also very dangerous.

Zhao Feng travelled four to five hundred miles and finally found a quiet and calm spot.

"I'll first increase my cultivation. The lightning bone and water heart pulse of the Blackpool lightning crocodile will make things much easier."

Zhao Feng walked into a stealthy cave.

In this dangerous Purple Saint Ruins with no one to guard and protect him, cultivating in seclusion was extremely dangerous.

At this time Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eyes' power was unleashed.

He knew some arrays and had some materials of which he was able to create a stealth array within a few miles.

However, even then Zhao Feng still left a bit of his consciousness in the outside world.

Zhao Feng sat cross legged on the ground and took out the Blackpool lightning crocodiles lightning bone. It was a jade-like bone with the occasional flicker of dark lightning.

The lightning bone wasn't just the storage of the Blackpool lightning crocodile's lightning. It also contained the profoundness of the nature of lightning.

In terms of value this lightning bone was even worth more than the Lightning Mystic Stone Zhao Yufei gave him.

Zhao Feng put his two hands onto the lightning bone and a Qi of True Spirit with lightning appeared on his palm.

As time passed.

Zhao Feng's body flashed with lightning and the connection between him and Lightning Yuan Qi became even stronger.

In just a thought Zhao Feng could summon several more times Lightning Yuan Qi, something that only those at the True Lord Rank could do.

Unknowingly, the insights gained from the transferring across space was being merged into Zhao Feng.

“My mental energy is now comparable to the True Lord Rank.”

A smile appeared on Zhao Feng’s face.

He started to absorb the essence of lightning within the lightning bone and started to comprehend it.

Because of his high mental energy level, Zhao Feng’s cultivation speed was insanely quick, and the Lightning Yuan Qi cleansed his body and purified his Qi of True Spirit.

Within half a day, Zhao Feng had stepped into the early stages of the True Mystic Rank. After all, at the Sacred True Dragon Gathering he was already quite close to it.

And at this moment only half the lightning bone was absorbed.

“With my mental energy level, the Eye of Illusion, Eye of Heart, Eye of Ice Soul have all risen in power. However, the Lightning Fire God’s Eye has only had a slight increase as it requires the True Spirit Lightning Flame in the body.”

Zhao Feng started thinking.

The remaining half of the lightning bone and water heart pulse could increase Zhao Feng's foundation and by relying on his True Lord Rank mental energy level, he had a 50% chance to reach the late stages of the True Mystic Rank within ten days.

However, Zhao Feng decided against this.

Firstly, the Purple Saint Ruins was too dangerous and if he was unlucky geniuses might come by and interrupt his cultivation.

Ten days to half a month was far too long and Zhao Feng could use this time instead to explore the place and search for fortune.

Secondly, the rapid increase in cultivation meant an unstable foundation and one's strength didn't rise dramatically when reaching the late stages of the True Mystic Rank.

“Why not use the remaining half of lightning bone to refine my True Spirit Lightning Flame and use the water heart pulse to strengthen my meridians and body, to set a solid foundation for the future.”

Zhao Feng had a sharp sense in making decisions.

If he did this Zhao Feng's strength would increase and create a

better future.

Over the next day Zhao Feng used the essence of lightning within the lightning bone to refine his True Spirit Lightning Flame and his True Spirit Lightning Flame's power increased by a small level.

The reason why he chose to increase the Lightning Fire God's Eyes' power was because this skill countered the wicked path.

If Zhao Feng met the geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace again then he would have more of a chance.

Crack!

The lightning bone split into pieces and fell onto the ground.

Zhao Feng closed his eyes and absorbed the profoundness of lightning that was unleashed from it.

By merging his Lightning Inheritance with the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible then absorbing the natural laws of lightning from the Lightning Mystic Stone and lightning bone, Zhao Feng's skill had surpassed its original limits.

Furthermore, the power of transferring across space had also opened Zhao Feng's eyes to another world and his skills, mental energy level had both increased.



Within his mind.

The third floor of the Lightning Inheritance lit up and around it was sizzles of lightning.

“I’ve understood most of the Lightning Inheritance and merged many other things into it.”

When Zhao Feng opened his eyes the Lightning Mystic Flower mark on his forehead became even brighter.

To comprehend the Lightning Inheritance to this level usually required the cultivation of the late stages of the True Lord Rank, but Zhao Feng was only at the early stages of the True Mystic Rank yet had the mental energy strength of a True Lord Rank.

“It’s about it.”

Zhao Feng then started to eat the water heart pulse.

The Blackpool lightning crocodile’s body was extremely strong, and Zhao Feng had witnessed the four Wind Snow Pavilion geniuses attack it for a long time before killing it. If the Blackpool lightning crocodile was a bit faster, they probably would’ve not been able to kill it.

The water heart pulse was the core of the crocodile’s strong body and after eating it, one could increase their body strength and strengthen their meridians.

Without a doubt Zhao Feng split the faint black heart into three pieces then ate it.

The reason he did this was because he was scared the energy contained within it was too strong.

Zhao Feng had focused on body strengthening when he was at the Ascended Realm and endured a lot of pain.

However, the energy within this water heart pulse was much calmer than before and released a cool soft power after it entered the body.

Through the process Zhao Feng felt his body become stronger and even his bones were changed.

Zhao Feng had felt a major effect just by eating the first piece. His meridians and even dantian had widened.

“Not bad, not bad.”

Zhao Feng circulated his Qi of True Spirit and with the enlargement of meridians, he felt it was much smoother and increased his cultivation speed.

Because Zhao Feng didn't focus on body strengthening anymore and his body was now considerably weak compared to others, the

water heart pulse had a major effect on him. If it were Shi Chengtian then there would be not much increase.

The enlargement of his dantian and increase in strength of his flesh ignited Zhao Feng's potential.

When all three pieces were eaten Zhao Feng's body became stronger and his cultivation even rose a bit.

Most importantly, Zhao Feng's foundation was now solid and meant his cultivation speed from now would be faster.

Just one fist based on pure body strength alone from Zhao Feng now could kill a weak True Human Rank.

After the lightning bone and water heart pulse was expended Zhao Feng closed his eyes and decided to comprehend for another day.

Two hours later.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng felt his stealth array sense something.

Shua!

Zhao Feng turned into an arc of lightning that disappeared from the cave and at the same time three dark figures two miles out closed in on the cave Zhao Feng was originally in.

The leader was a man with black chains wrapped around his arms. He was extremely skinny and was like a human skeleton. His eyes were dark and flashed red.

On his left and right was a male and female respectively.

The former was a bulky man holding a blade jagged blade. The latter was a cold girl holding a black lotus with a black snake under her feet.

When these three walked together, they brought a cold, bloody aura with them. No matter how you looked at them you could tell they weren't of the Righteous Path.

“How did the people from the Black Cliff Palace find this place?”

Zhao Feng's expression changed.

His path of retreat had no specific direction and even purposely passed through some dangerous spots to guard against being pursued.

The leading man with chains had reached the peak True Mystic Rank and his aura was a bit stronger than the eagle-eyed man from before.

The man with the jagged blade and black lotus girl were both at the late stages of the True Mystic Rank and stronger than Tantai Lanyue and Goddess Bing Wei.

“Are we here? A measly youth at the early stage True Mystic Rank needed us, the Wicked Teeth group? What a waste.”

The man was the jagged blade moaned.

The black snake underneath the girl’s feet stuck out its tongue and aimed towards Zhao Feng’s cave.

“This snake specialises in tracking and followed here because of my aura. But how was the people from the Black Cliff Palace able to confirm which was my aura?”

Zhao Feng understood the reason he was found but was also puzzled.

At this point in time the Wicked Teeth group closed in on the cave Zhao Feng was in and three spiritual senses locked onto this area.

“Hmm!?”

The three revealed a look of surprise. There was no one within the cave but it was still warm and full of Lightning Yuan Qi. There

were even footstep marks here.

From these details one could be certain that the person hadn't gotten far away.

“He's definitely close by.”

The leading man's eyes flashed red.

Not good!

As the three were about to split up a 'hum' of lightning sounded behind their back and immediately following that was the summon of Lightning Yuan Qi.

The atmosphere in the air became tense as if a storm was about to arrive.

“Ice Lightning Raging Dragon!”

Lightning surged, and a cold gust of wind blew from behind. The roar of a dragon could be faintly heard.

In that instance a chaotic dragon made of lightning and ice charged over and flattened everything within a hundred yards radius.

Boom-----

Before the Wicked Teeth group saw the figure clearly the dragon of ice and lightning had arrived, and they could only activate their secret techniques to defend as they had to time to dodge.

Bam Bam Bam!

The three figures were sent flying, leaving behind a large hole on the ground in the shape of a dragon. The earth had cracked, and black smokes rose. The cave Zhao Feng originally was at had disappeared and this area was soon covered by dust.

# Chapter 393 - Powerful Combination

---

Black smoke and dust covered this arena and the Wicked Teeth group was sent flying from the attack from behind.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

The three figures roared as they flipped in the air and landed onto three spots.

Wah! Wah!

The man with the jagged blade and the girl with the black lotus both spat out a mouthful of blood as they landed unsteadily on the ground with severe injuries.

The black lotus girl with the weakest defeat half kneeled onto the ground with a pale face and red eyes: “Little black poison----”

The snake under her feet had been blasted into pieces by the Ice Lightning Raging Dragon.

The girl with the black lotus had a cold expression and stared at the blue haired figure in the dust with deadly eyes.

Of the Wicked Teeth group, only the ‘chained skeleton man’ wasn’t too injured but there were some scorches on his body and his expression was ugly.



“En, that wasn’t bad. The reaction of these three and their strength is stronger than expected.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head in satisfaction.

After finding out that the Wicked Teeth group were closing in Zhao Feng’s first reaction was to ambush them and not run.

The aura within the cave was extremely obvious and purposely left behind by him to hook them in.

Hence came this scene of the Wicked Teeth group being ambushed by Zhao Feng.

However, what surprised Zhao Feng was that the Ice Lightning Raging Dragon didn’t manage to kill any one of them.

“Shameless brat, how dare you ambush the Wicked Teeth group?”

“Bastard, I’m going to peel your skill and eat your meat then refine you into a ghost corpse for killing my little black poison.”

The man with the jagged black and girl with the black lotus had killing intent so strong that it seemed to condense.

This was especially so for the girl with the black lotus. Her face

was contorted and as white as paper. She was dim to a point like a ghost that chilled others to the bone.

However, these two were severely injured and couldn't counter attack within a short amount of time.

“Brat, you’ve gotten bored of living. Ambushing us instead of running?”

The chained skeleton man smiled as he jingled his chains.

Zhao Feng felt uneasy in the centre of the black smoke.

In terms of strength every one of the Wicked Teeth three were stronger than normal overwhelming prodigies.

Zhao Feng’s situation wasn’t very good.

Even though the three had been sent flying, they perfectly formed a triangle that surrounded Zhao Feng.

Such reaction and teamwork showed their experience.

Zhao Feng was the ambusher but was now surrounded.

“Let’s see how strong the geniuses of the outer world are.”

Zhao Feng didn't have any signs of retreat and instead his battle intent surged.

Huala!

The chained skeleton man waved his arms and black iron chains shot out with a deadly glimmer. With a 'wu', it shook the soul and pierced the ears.

Sou! Huhu----

The air seemed to be filled with metal snakes with the aura of death and shot towards Zhao Feng at nasty angles.

Zhao Feng's figure turned into a streak of lightning and the metal snakes seemed to be alive as they came back around even if it was dodged.

Peng! Bam! Boom---

A deep abyss was left where Zhao Feng was originally at and the stone seemed to be cut through like tofu.

The chained skeleton man was extremely powerful and had cultivated in a body strengthening technique of the Wicked path. The chains he jingled around were filled with the air of death and even a True Lord Rank would be injured when hit by it. Those under the True Lord Rank would lose half their life if their bones weren't shattered into pieces.

“This skeleton man has monstrous strength and across the entire Sacred True Dragon Gathering probably only Yu Tianhao can fight him.”

Zhao Feng was secretly moved.

If it weren't for his fast speed and the God's Spiritual Eye's control, he would most likely be suppressed by the man and forced into a desperate situation.

Weng~

An eye catching flower made of ice and lightning in Zhao Feng's palm and it instantly blossomed as it clashed with the skeleton man for the first time.

As the lightning and ice exploded a coldness and electricity was sent everywhere.

Zhao Feng's target wasn't the skeleton man himself but the chains in his hand.

Si! Si!

The surface of the chains the skeleton man jingled started to smoke and its movement became slightly rigid.

The power of lightning perfectly countered the Wicked path and the ice could freeze metallic weapons.

Zhao Feng didn't immediately attack the opponent but restrained their strength.

“You two come over and help.”

The skeleton man roared. The chains in his hand weren't as agile as before and a sizzle of lightning numbed his body.

The jagged blade male and girl with the black lotus were both surprised. The skeleton man couldn't take care of Zhao Feng?

They didn't immediately attack before was because they had just stopped their injuries and were stopping Zhao Feng from escaping.

These three had worked together for a long time but Zhao Feng had no intentions to run anyways and fought more and more courageously with the skeleton man.

“Bastard, die---”

The man with the jagged blade licked his lips and his jagged blade started to spin with a high speed and cold glint.

Shuuuuu-----

The rotating blade was like a chainsaw that pierced through the air.

Before the attack even arrived Zhao Feng felt his skin go cold as if he was being chopped up.

Of the three the man with the jagged blade specialised in offense and breaking through defense. The rotating blade spun at a level where even Shi Chengtian's turtle shell could be cut open.

Zhao Feng's heart jumped. If he was hit by this.....

Shua! Shua!

Zhao Feng's body suddenly split into two or three figures that dodged and evaded the enemy's attacks.

Both the skeleton man's chains and the chainsaw weren't something to be fought against under the True Lord Rank.

And these two monsters were both in the same group.

Then what kind of strength would the remaining girl with the black lotus have? Zhao Feng didn't believe she was responsible for only tracking.

As expected.

The black lotus girl half kneeled on the ground and intertwined her hands as the black lotus suddenly opened and a black light extended out.

The area within one mile was instantly enveloped by this layer of black mist.

The senses of those in the black mist was restricted heavily but her partners weren't affected at all.

Immediately following after screeches came from the black mist that attacked the mental energy level.

Looking closely Zhao Feng saw four to five human shaped ghosts were the air of death charge towards him.

“The people from the Black Cliff Palace control Yin spectres and ghosts.”

Under the gaze of Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye these ghosts were all seen.

These ghosts did physical attacks but mainly focused on mental energy attacks to erode and even eat the blood of alive humans.

Before when the four from the Wind Snow Pavilion were fighting Zhao Feng had seen these.

At that time the geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace had only used these and managed to slaughter those from the Wind Snow Pavilion.

“Junior, I won’t kill you immediately but torture you bit by bit.”

The girl with the black lotus said coldly with a face as white as paper.

These human shaped ghosts were formed from Yin Spectres and the air of death. Each of them had the strength of the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

Facing these four or five ghosts it meant Zhao Feng was facing the same amount of early stage True Mystic Ranks.

“Measly ghosts dare to attack me?”

Zhao Feng had no fear at all and instead felt his God’s Spiritual Eye jump with excitement.

Break!

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye suddenly shot out a brilliant light that seemed to scare the ghosts and demons.

“Arghhhh!”



These ghosts suddenly all screeched as if they had met their nemesis.

Shush! Shush!

Two of the ghosts at the front started to smoke then scattered into dust.

The remaining ghosts started to tremble in fear and didn't dare come close to Zhao Feng and disobeyed the girl in black lotus' orders. Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was extremely mysterious and powerful. These ghost didn't dare come close to it.

“How could his eye bloodline counter...?”

The black lotus girl exclaimed.

Just one glare from Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had scattered these ghosts.

The skeleton man and chainsaw man were both shocked.

Zhao Feng's usage of lightning had reached a high mastery and combined with his Yin Shadow Cloak it was full of illusions.

The two of them combined hadn't even threatened Zhao Feng. Of course if Zhao Feng was to clash head on with any one of them it wouldn't be easy and clashing with the two he would be at a

disadvantage. From this one could see the skeleton and chainsaw men had overwhelming battle power.

“This skeleton man is extremely strong and his defense is powerful. He specialises in close combat and holding back the enemy and is the strongest. The chainsaw man specialises in breaking through defense and the girl with the black lotus in the support who controls the ghosts....”

Zhao Feng had understood the roles of the three.

He hadn't used his full strength just then and only activated 70% of his bloodline and none of the four eye techniques were used.

“If that's the case I can finish all three with three moves.”

While Zhao Feng saw their strengths he also saw their weaknesses.

At this point in time the situation changed.

“Wicked Bone secret technique!”

The skeleton man exclaimed as his body cracked.

Crack crack crack!

His entire figure rose by another yard and a dark grey air surrounded him which increased his power and Qi of True Spirit's power.

The taller skeleton man's strength was almost comparable to a normal True Lord Rank.

Huala!

Under the Wicked Bone secret technique the chains of the skeleton man started to burn with grey flames.

Boom!

The ground below started to crack, erode and fall. Just he alone forced Zhao Feng to retreat.

“Brat, the Wicked Bone group combined has the ability to fight those at the True Lord Rank. By staying behind, it shows that you don't know how high the Heavens are.”

The man with the jagged man smiled gruesomely and spat out a mouthful of blood onto the chainsaw.

Wuuuuu~~~~~

The jagged edges started to tremble and flew through the air as it chased Zhao Feng from a long range.

At the same time.

The girl with the black lotus who was half kneeling on the ground swiped her hand and two three yards tall green bronze ghost corpses were summoned. Each of them had auras close to the peak True Mystic Rank and had a chilling air of death with them.

# Chapter 394 - Death

---

When the critical moment came, the Wicked Teeth group all showed their strength.

The skeleton man used his Wicked Bone secret technique and grew in rise as all his attributes rose and his battle power came close to the True Lord Rank.

The chainsaw man activated a secret technique and started to rotate the jagged edges at higher speed and could attack at long range.

The girl with the black lotus summoned two green bronze ghost corpses whose battle power was almost at the peak True Mystic Rank and pincer attacked Zhao Feng.

The combination of the three was said to be perfect. Close combat was the skeleton man who had cultivated a body strengthening technique with powerful defense.

The chainsaw man was there for long range combat who specialised in breaking through defense.

The girl with the black lotus was support and the green bronze ghost corpses she summoned could help or ambush.

At this point in time Zhao Feng was surrounded as he realised that he was underestimated the Wicked Teeth group.

Such a powerful combination could even block a True Lord Rank head on.

Wu Weng!

Zhao Feng's bloodline was fully activated and a figure wearing a crown and holding a black sword appeared sitting on a throne of ice.

“Domain of the Ice King!”

An invisible coldness started to radiate from the throne of ice and surround dozens of yards.

Anyone or any attack that came within this range would slow down or be frozen.

The Domain of the Ice King was a skill that Zhao Feng learnt based from Goddess Bing Wei's Domain of Ice. He had based it on his own bloodline and the reason why it was called the Domain of the Ice King was because of the figure and throne behind Zhao Feng.

This move had an obvious effect.

Although the skeleton man was strong and his battle power was terrifying, once he came within range of the Domain of the Ice

King his speed would decrease by 20 - 30%.

Adding on the speed Zhao Feng already had the skeleton man's threat towards him was greatly lowered.

If it were another True Mystic Rank that didn't have such a strong body, they would probably be hard pressed to move when they were within the Domain of the Ice King.

Unfortunately the chainsaw man and the black lotus girl didn't specialise in close combat.

The two green bronze ghost corpses froze when they came within the Domain of the Ice King and their speed dropped by 50%.

This meant that the enemies that specialised in close combat were restricted by Zhao Feng's Domain of the Ice King.

Up to now Zhao Feng's bloodline was stronger than before and after seeing so many geniuses use it, his usage of bloodline was also better.

Xiuu-----

A quickly rotating blade flew over in a deadly angle and chopped at Zhao Feng's leg. The man's long range attacks had locked onto Zhao Feng and the latter evaded with danger every time because he still had to deal with the skeleton man and the two green bronze ghost corpses.\

“The chainsaw guy’s the most dangerous.”

Zhao Feng’s eyes flashed coldly as he decided to finish off the battle quickly.

Before this he wanted to see what element the Black Cliff Palaces’ skills were and now he knew.

Shua!

The Yin Shadow Cloak flapped and three figures tried to escape the black mist.

“Zhe zhe zhe... it’s too late now to escape.”

The Wicked Teeth group blocked in Zhao Feng’s escape route.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The three fake figures were all destroyed.

“That side! Chainsaw watch out!”

The girl with the black lotus who controlled the black mist soon found a stealthy figure quickly closing in on the chainsaw man.



“Haha! Want to kill me?”

The chainsaw man said with a playful smile as the highly rotating blade shot back to his hand and with his chainsaw at hand he wasn't scared of close combat.

However.

Zhao Feng kept on closing in.

Eye of Ice Soul!

The blue haired youth's left eye suddenly became a freezing pond that sent limitless coldness into his mind.

“Wu....”

The chainsaw man's face became cold and his body started to tremble as if he was frozen.

Pa!

A flower of ice and lightning bloomed from Zhao Feng's hand and shattered his body.

“Chainsaw!”

The skeleton man and girl with black lotus were dazed from the shock.

They didn't believe that Zhao Feng who was just in a desperate situation had just turned around and killed one of them.

They couldn't believe that the jagged blade man just stood there and let Zhao Feng kill him. It was as if he was frozen but there was no signs of ice anywhere.

“The Eye of Ice Soul is connected to mental energy. The higher my mental energy level the more I can use my God's Spiritual Eyes' power.”

Zhao Feng wasn't surprised.

His mental energy level had technically reached the True Lord Rank and the chainsaw man was only at the late stages of the True Mystic Rank. He obviously had no chance to fight back against the Eye of Ice Soul.

Even the skeleton man and black lotus girls' mental energy hadn't reached the True Lord Rank.

This meant that Zhao Feng only needed to look three times to kill the Wicked Teeth group.

At this instance.

The skeleton man and black lotus girl were absolutely stunned.

“That’s a mental energy eye skill! Using an ice elemental attack to freeze the opponent’s consciousness....”

The girl with the black lotus soon understood. After all, she also specialised in mental energy.

When she understood the reasoning her heart dropped.

Although her mental energy source was more powerful than the chainsaw man’s, there wasn’t an overwhelming difference.

If Zhao Feng could finish off the chainsaw man in just one move with no resistance from the latter at all, he could most likely finish her off in one move as well.

However, she didn’t know Zhao Feng’s mental energy level was at the True Lord Rank and his mental energy source was several times stronger than others of the same rank.

“So that’s what happened! But my cultivation is much higher than this brat so I shouldn’t be scared.”

The skeleton man with the chains relaxed and teamed up with the two green bronze ghost corpses as he continued to close in on Zhao Feng.

Now.

The two didn't have any confidence to kill Zhao Feng and only hoped to hold Zhao Feng back until the reinforcements of the Black Cliff Palace arrived.

“As long as Brother Chi Gui arrives this brat won't be able to survive.”

The black lotus girl thought.

Zhao Feng smiled: “Your reinforcements are still two hundred miles away.”

His God's Spiritual Eye had seen the black demon crow in the air two hundred miles out.

Hearing this the expression of the two changed dramatically.

“This brat's bloodline is terrifying....”

The two took a cold breath.

While Zhao Feng was fighting he had split his attention. This meant that he was just toying with them.

In reality, apart from the fact that Zhao Feng didn't use his eye bloodline before, he had used all his strength.

His God's Spiritual Eye could do multiple things at once.

“Lightning Fire God's Eye!”

Zhao Feng's left eye flashed with a half transparent lightning flame.

Shooosh!

The chained man suddenly started to burn and the fire extended throughout his body.

“Arghhhh.....”

The man yelled as his body was scorched and his Wicked skills countered.

“The Lightning Fire God's Eyes' power has risen quite a bit and perfectly counters this body strengthening technique of the Wicked path.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

Before when he purposely refined his True Spirit Lightning

Flame was to increase the Lightning Fire God's Eyes' power to deal with the geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace.

Both lightning and fire were the bane of the Wicked.

In just a few breaths the skeleton chained man had turned into ashes.

The Lightning Fire God's Eye attacked both the physical and mental energy world and killed the man through both dimensions.

“Senior martial brother!”

The remaining black lotus girl had a pale face.

She couldn't imagine what sort of nightmare this was. In just two glances, two of the three Wicked Teeth group were killed, of which the peak True Mystic Rank skeleton man was included.

Plop!

Her knees went weak as she kneeled on the ground and wept: “Please, forgive me....”

Zhao Feng's Lightning Fire God's Eye perfectly countered the Black Cliff Palace's Wicked path skills and in just one eye she would be sent to Heaven.

Even the strong body strengthening skeleton man had only survived a few breaths before dying.

“Put away your ghost corpses.”

Zhao Feng said coldly.

“Yes yes!”

The girl with the black lotus waved her hands and the black mist disappeared along with the two green bronze ghost corpses.

Shua!

Zhao Feng flashed and a wave of lightning and ice enveloped the girl.

“Ah!”

The body of the black lotus girl contorted as her Qi of True Spirit was sealed.

“So fast!”

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye scanned towards a certain direction and found the reinforcements of the Black Cliff Palace had entered within two hundred miles.

Retreat!

Zhao Feng grabbed the girl with the black lotus and faded into the complex forest.

“Why did this cold person didn’t kill me? Is he like other men and wants to....”

The girl with the black lotus was in despair. She couldn’t imagine what kind of nightmare awaited her. Luckily Zhao Feng was emotionless as he grabbed her and showed no signs of lust.

Half the time it took to make tea later.

Sou Sou Sou!

The Black Cliff Palace led by Chi Gui with the pierced nose arrived at the scorched ground. The atmosphere was very tense and Chi Gui said nothing as his pea eyes flashed with a white light.

The skeleton man only had his bones remaining and the chainsaw fellow had turned into shards.

“Li Youlian’s body isn’t here.”

One of skinny youths said.



“Looking from the marks it seems that the Wicked Teeth three were just fighting one person. If this is all done from that one person it’s impossible to imagine....”

Chi Gui murmured.

“Senior brother Chi Gui, how is that possible!? Maybe this is done by one of the Ten True Lords, For example, the strongest Pure Moon Spiritual Sect has five True Lords and many of them act alone.”

The skinny youth shook his head.

“That’s right! The Wicked Teeth three can fight a True Lord Rank when they go all out. How could they die in a brat’s hand?”

Even the weakest of the Wicked Teeth three could defeat a measly beginning stage True Mystic Rank, and there was three of them.

## Chapter 395 - Dark Light Ghost Eye

---

The area where the Black Cliff Palace geniuses were was filled with the air of death. At this moment in time, the other geniuses shook their head.

“Maybe not! That person affected my black demon crow and Qiao Changning had questioned them and heard that this person had taken Qiao Xiaoxue hostage and stolen their spoils. His strength and methods are out not to be underestimated.” Chi Gui with the pierced nosed said.

If Zhao Feng was here, he would be surprised because the eagle-eyed youth from the Wind Snow Pavilion hadn't escaped the nightmare in the end.

After questioning the eagle-eyed youth, the Black Cliff Palace tracked Zhao Feng from the mini hill then followed him here.

This was why Zhao Feng met the Wicked Teeth three.

“If it was under normal situations, I wouldn't waste so much effort on this person, but he might have the secret of the Purple Saint Ruins that doesn't belong to the three sects and has no inheritance token but is able to enter here. We must catch him alive.”

Chi Gui's eyes flashed like a flame from hell. At this moment in time. the other figures from the Black Cliff Palace were full of respect and nodded their heads in agreement. Chi Gui was one of

the True Lords from the Black Cliff palace and he was extremely strong as well as had the trust of the sect.

Chi Gui's actions were also from the sect's perspective.

If they were able to control the Purple Saint Ruins' hole, how much profit were they able to be the sect?

“Senior brother Chi Gui, if the culprit really is that brat, then he'll definitely be more cautious the next time.” A peak True Mystic Rank ghost faced man said.

“The tracker last time was Li Youlian from the Wicked Teeth group who's probably dead now. This time, I'll do the tracking myself.” Chi Gui said deeply as if making a large decision.

“Hahaha, I forgot that our best tracker is actually senior brother Chi Gui, even Li Youlian and company had received pointers from him.”

“Putting aside the Black Cliff Palace, who else in the Purple Saint Ruins has tracking skills comparable to Senior Brother Chi Gui?”

The people from the Black Cliff Palace revealed looks of joy and praised.

“Protect me!”

Chi Gui sat down and was instantly surrounded by the group as they surveyed the area.

In the Purple Saint Ruins danger was everyone and even the Black Cliff Palace didn't dare to be arrogant.

Shua!

A small flask appeared in Chi Gui's hand. Inside was a faint blue and azure aura that couldn't be seen with the naked eye but could be sensed with spiritual sense.

If someone familiar with Zhao Feng was here, they would realise that this aura was Zhao Feng's.

In reality, this was the aura the Black Cliff Palace had gathered from Zhao Feng.

“Dark Ghost Void!”

Waves of transparent black rippled from Chi Gui and an invisible wave of mental energy crushed everything within a hundred yards radius. At that moment everything within ten miles became dead silent.”

“Black Wicked eye!”

“This is senior brother Chi Gui's eye bloodline and can interact

with Yin and Yang and specialises in tracking.”

Chi Gui’s eyes were pure white and a dark dot appeared in the middle.

Peng Peng! Peng Peng!

The geniuses of the Black Cliff Palace felt their mental energy consciousness freeze.

Shua!

Zhao Feng’s aura within the small flash floated in the air then under Chi Gui’s ‘Black Wicked eye’s’ gaze, turned into a black smoke that faded. Immediately following that, a transparent light shot out from Chi Gui’s ‘Black Wicked eye.’”

Everyone looked up and saw a floating black light like a lantern float in the sky.

Wu...

The lantern seemed to sense something and flashed in a certain direction.

“Dark Light Ghost eye!”

“This Dark Light Ghost Eye is a secret technique of the Wicked path and without the specific eye bloodline, no one can use it.”

The geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace admired.

The Dark Light Ghost Eye in the sky pointed a certain direction for the Black Cliff Palace.

“I’m using my eye bloodline to sustain the Black Wicked Eye. The Dark Light Ghost Eye can not only survey everything within a hundred miles, if the target is within five hundred miles, I can sense their direction. Furthermore, during night, its power will rise.” Chi Gui laughed.

“Let’s go!”

Sou! Sou! Sou!

The seven geniuses from the Black Cliff palace led by Chi Gui went in the direction of the Dark Light Ghost Eye and flew through the air.

Several hundred miles out, Zhao Feng and the girl with the black lotus landed on a tree.

“You won’t be able to escape senior brother Chi Gui’s tracking. You better give up and let me go and maybe then you’ll be able to survive.”

The black lotus girl pretended to be calm to hide the fear in her heart.

Up to this moment, Zhao Feng killing the skeleton man and chainsaw man with two glances still replayed in her mind.

Zhao Feng didn't both replying and started to search the girl.

"You... what are you doing? Please stop!"

The black lotus girls' body stiffened as she cried.

Zhao Feng was unmoved as he soon found an ancient book from inside her clothes. During this time, he obviously had touched her skin, but his gaze was on the book which glinted with a weird light.

"You... how did you know!"

The girl with the black lotus was stunned. She kept this book by her side all the time and didn't even put it in her interspatial bracelet.

"Six Ghost Corpse secret technique, High tier Spiritual grade. Absorbing the air of Yin, Death, Ghost, Corpse, Poison and company to control ghost corpses and rule the world...."

Zhao Feng hurriedly read its summary and his two eyes shone.

He had seen the Black Cliff Palace use it and this line of skill was almost extinct in the Azure Flower Continent. Only the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion seemed to have similar methods.

Furthermore, this skill was at the High Tier Spiritual grade, even better than the Lightning Inheritance and Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

Shua!

Zhao Feng first opened his God's Spiritual Eye and copied the contents of the Six Ghost Corpse secret technique into his hand. He then took the black lotus off the girl. The black lotus was a precious weapon of the Dao of Ghosts and even more valuable than Zhao Feng's Three Flowered Treasured Lotus. Furthermore, within it was also two green bronze ghost corpses whose strength was almost at the peak True Mystic Rank.

"Tell me how to control the ghost corpses." Zhao Feng said coldly.

He had once been a beast tamer and controlled spiritual pets and was slightly interested in controlling ghost corpses.

In this dangerous Purple Saint Ruins, if he was able to control some ghost corpses, it would be very beneficial for Zhao Feng.

For example, the two green bronze ghost corpses of the girl were



meat shields with strong defense almost comparable to Shi Chengtian's.

If Zhao Feng had these meat shields and combined them with his God' Spiritual Eye, it would be perfect.

“How to control the ghost corpses? Even if I told you, you wouldn't be able to do it. You haven't cultivated the skills of controlling ghosts and the wicked air of death will eat your consciousness...”

The girl seemed to be speechless.

“Shut up! Just do what you're told or else your ending will be nastier than the other two.”

Zhao Feng coldly scanned his God's Spiritual Eye over the girl and the girl's heart started to tremble. That kind of fear seemed to reach straight to the soul. She had only felt this feeling from the two True Lord Rank geniuses of the sect such as senior brother Chi Gui.

“I have a skill here which you can compare it to the third page of the Six Ghost Corpse controlling secret technique....”

The girl said in a trembling tone and pale face.

After learning this skill then comparing it with his beast taming skills and some of the wicked skills in the Dark Eye incomplete

page, it seemed to resonate with it.

Over the past few years Zhao Feng had copied many techniques and skills and was considered one of the most knowledgeable under those of the Origin Core Realm.

After a while Zhao Feng seemed to understand something.

Controlling ghost corpses was the same as controlling beasts and spiritual pets. Its focus was on how to use mental energy and this was Zhao Feng's forte.

“What's the next step? These ghost corpses don't have any intelligence so how are we supposed to connect with it?”

Zhao Feng asked.

These ghost corpses were dead beings.

“You've learnt it?”

The girl shook her head and smiled in disbelief.

“Shut up with the useless talk.”

Zhao Feng said impatiently while the girl laughed in her heart. Yea right, keep on pretending.

Of course, due to Zhao Feng's strength, she didn't resist and continued: "You need to put your own mental energy symbol on the ghost corpse. The second page of the Six Ghost Corpse Controlling secret technique...."

Zhao Feng nodded his head and started to learn.

At a certain moment, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye flashed with transparent lightning onto the two green bronze ghost corpses.

Shu!

The two green bronze ghost corpses smoked and changed.

Wah!

A streak of blood leaked from the girl's mouth as she exclaimed in shock: "In an instant, my mental energy symbol was wiped.... How is this possible? Even a True Lord Rank expert doesn't have this ability."

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had used his Lightning Fire God's Eye and the lightning and fire elemental wiped out the mental energy symbol of the girl.

Lightning and fire were the nemesis of the Wicked path and was

considerably easier to wipe out mental energy symbols. Furthermore, Zhao Feng's mental energy level was comparable to the True Lord Rank and had the God's Spiritual Eye's advantage.

Therefore.

The black lotus girl had no more connection with the two green bronze ghost corpses and now Zhao Feng could put his own mental energy symbol on the two green bronze ghost corpses.

# Chapter 396 - Looking Down

---

When the mental energy symbols on the two green bronze ghost corpses were destroyed, they howled and released an air of death as they started to move.

Zhao Feng stood on the side and watched with interest.

The girl with the black lotus was still in shock, but reacted and trembled with shock: “No....

“

Roar! Hu~~

After the two green bronze ghost corpses regained their freedom, they opened their mouths and leapt towards the girl.

Their instinct told them not to get close to Zhao Feng, so they chose to attack the girl.

These green bronze ghost corpses could sense anything with blood and would try to eat it instinctively.

Watching the two green bronze ghost corpses close in, the girl fell into an endless nightmare.

“Hehe.”

A light laugh sounded from behind the ghost corpses.

Pa! Pa!

A pair of powerful hands tapped the shoulders of the two green bronze ghost corpses and a chilling coldness was unleashed.

The two ghost corpses froze and didn't dare move.

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye flashed with a light and released an ancient aura that was unbelievably shocking towards these ghosts.

Before, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye had destroyed several early stage True Mystic Rank ghosts with just one glare.

Back then, at the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground, the terrifying curse couldn't even come close to Zhao Feng's body.

At this point in time, Zhao Feng purposely released his mental energy aura and the two green bronze ghost corpses trembled in fear.

This scene shocked the young girl. She couldn't believe that there was such a powerful eye bloodline that countered the Wicked path ghost Dao so perfectly.

After that, she witnessed Zhao Feng imprint his mental energy symbol onto the two green bronze ghost corpses.

To do this, the girl needed at least half a day with her cultivation and this was under the fact that the ghost corpses didn't resist.

On the other hand, Zhao Feng had just casually scanned the two and imprinted his mental energy symbol onto them.

Shua! Shua!

The two green bronze ghost corpses quickly stood by Zhao Feng's left and right shoulders like personal bodyguards.

"En... not bad, not bad."

Zhao Feng nodded his head as he thought about the technique to control ghost corpses. He realised that he could control it easily without even purposely trying. It was as if this was his nature.

On one hand, Zhao Feng had experience as a beast tamer.

On the other hand, the God's Spiritual Eye was the bane of the green bronze ghost corpses and easily controlled them.

Simply said, Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye was talented in this aspect and controlling ghost corpses wasn't very hard compared to the Ancient Dao of the Soul.

“How... how is this possible!?”

The girl with the black lotus widened her eyes and was dazed from disbelief.

In just an instant, the two green bronze ghost corpses that had belonged to her had been ‘stolen’ by Zhao Feng.

This guy was the nemesis of those training the Ghost Dao of the Wicked Path.

“I’m taking your black lotus and ghost corpses.”

Zhao Feng reached out and tapped the black lotus, which put the green bronze ghost corpses away.

The black lotus contained a dense air of Yin within and was suitable to train ghosts.

Apart from these green bronze ghost corpses, whose battle power came close to the True Lord Rank, the remaining ones didn’t enter Zhao Feng’s eye.

Zhao Feng was considering feeding them to the two green bronze ghost corpses which should be able to increase the latter’s power to the peak True Mystic Rank.



Right at this moment, Zhao Feng's expression changed dramatically as his God's Spiritual Eye turned towards a certain direction.

“This fast? The Black Cliff Palace is like a ghost that just won't go away.”

Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye saw the Dark Light Ghost Eye floating in the sky a hundred to two hundred miles out.

In reality, the Dark Light Ghost Eye was extremely small and just a bit bigger than a normal human's eye and was hidden in the clouds.

However, how good was Zhao Feng's eyesight? He could even see whether a mosquito was male or female at this distance.

The girl couldn't see the Dark Light Ghost Eye but from Zhao Feng's expression, she could tell the reinforcements of the Black Cliff Palace was arriving and revealed a smile.

Soon, Zhao Feng's eye caught sight of the seven from the Black Cliff Palace closing in on him.

“What a high tracking skill. Using the void to sense my aura.”

Zhao Feng didn't immediately run and instead tried how to solve this. If he couldn't find the source of the Dark Light Ghost Eye, then Zhao Feng would be hard pressed to even run.

After knowing the reason, Zhao Feng tried several tactics.

First, he tried to conceal his aura, but the effect wasn't very good.

The Dark Light Ghost Eye was a very skilled method that could sense the target within a certain radius.

After that, Zhao Feng used the Yin Shadow Cloak and created two Yin Shadow Doppelgangers which flew in different directions.

“These doppelgangers all contain my aura.”

Zhao Feng thought.

However, the Dark Light Ghost Eye only scanned around once before locking back onto Zhao Feng.

If it was just the Dark Light Ghost Eye itself, it wouldn't have this ability, but it was controlled by Chi Gui's Black Wicked Eye.

Chi Gui specialised in tracking and the auras from the Yin Shadow Doppelgangers couldn't deceive him.

Furthermore, as night approached, the Dark Light Ghost Eyes' sensing ability strengthened.

“If I can’t evade it, then I’ll have to destroy it.”

A cold glimmer flashed in Zhao Feng’s eyes, but the Dark Light Ghost Eye was around a hundred to two hundred miles away and wasn’t close enough.

The four eye skills and Luohou Bow couldn’t reach this far.

“Looks like I’ll have to try this move then.”

Zhao Feng took a deep breath. He didn’t have full confidence over ‘this move’ and found this skill by accident.

However, now his mental energy level was at the True Lord Rank meaning that his success and control should be higher.

Thinking up to here, Zhao Feng entered the one with nature, and combination of mental energy, power and focus state.

This was just the first step to provide the foundation for that skill.

Immediately following that, Zhao Feng circulated his God’s Spiritual Eye to the maximum and an ancient powerful aura finally radiated from Zhao Feng.

The girl and two green bronze ghost corpses nearby trembled.

At the same time, Chi Gui and company were following the Dark Light Ghost Eye's direction.

Chi Gui had maintained the Dark Light Ghost Eye with his mental energy and felt a bit tired but with the fall of night and rise of the air of Yin, the expenditure lowered.

At a certain point in time, Chi Gui sensed something and felt as if he was being surveyed.

There seemed to be a god in the sky that looked down at the world like ants.

At the start, Chi Gui thought it was just an illusion, but with his Black Wicked Eyes' senses, he could tell that they were truly being surveyed.

At the end, all of the geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace felt an invisible mental pressure and waves of mental energy suddenly appeared above the Dark Light Ghost Eye.

“That’s!?”

The geniuses from the Black Cliff Palace exclaimed as they gaped towards the sky.

Chi Gui's footsteps also froze.

In the sky above the ghost lantern, an ‘Eye of Heaven’ had appeared and was looking down at the world.

Wu~

The Eye of Heaven turned its gaze from onto the Dark Light Ghost Eye for a breath and released a mental energy pressure.

Shuu~~~~~

The Dark Light Ghost Eye trembled and disappeared.

The entire process had only lasted one breath.

Chi Gui, who was connected to the Dark Light Ghost Eye, hmped and shouted: “What... what was that!!?”

The other Black Cliff Palace geniuses were all stunned, and the atmosphere became silent.

The scene just then was so short and shocking it seemed to be fake. However, the Dark Light Ghost Eye had indeed disappeared and almost injured Chi Gui.

“Senior brother Chi Gui, what was that eye technique that could look down on us?”

“Although that eye didn’t display overwhelming power, its aura seemed to be supreme in this world.”

The other geniuses felt lucky.

Although the Eye of Heaven didn’t display much power, the coldness and aura from it shook their hearts.

“This mysterious eye is similar to a tracking eye technique, but that aura crushed my Dark Light Ghost eye.”

Chu Gui with the pierced nose took a deep breath and clenched his fists.

His eyes flashed with white and he had to admit he was the loser in this exchange.

Maybe the opponent wasn’t as strong as him, but his bloodline power was defeated head on.

Even someone as strong as Chi Gui felt a surge of battle intent.

On a tree far away.

Zhao Feng stood still, and the two green bronze ghost corpses were like protectors.

Hu~

He let out a long breath and his face was pale white and drenched in cold sweat.

Just then his consciousness had jumped out of his shell and flew into the air.

The height and power it displayed seemed to rule the heavens.

Of course, Zhao Feng paid thirty percent of his mental energy as the price.

# Chapter 397 - Pure Moon Spiritual Sect

---

Next to the tree.

The girl was puzzled. In the instant just then, she felt as if Zhao Feng had lost his soul and immediately following that, his face went white.

If it was just making his sight ascend to the skies, the expenditure of energy wouldn't be so terrifying, but Zhao Feng had also used a mental energy attack as well.

Shua!

He touched the black lotus and once again put away the two green bronze ghost corpses.

Using the move just then had moved his consciousness out of his body and his body would have no feeling. It was best if he had a guard nearby.

Zhao Feng's eyes then turned to the girl.

The girl screamed, and her face went white. This might be her last moment. At the same time, she cried bitterly in her heart. If it weren't for the reinforcements of the Black Cliff Palace that forced Zhao Feng into this situation, would she die?



Of course, she didn't know that her fellows of the Black Cliff Palace were all in shock.

“Tell your fellow sect mates that if they keep on following me, I will kill all you no matter what and with every method possible.”

A cold voice filled with killing intent sounded within the girl's head.

Before she could react, an after image was left behind.

Shua!

Zhao Feng flew into the complex forest and concealed his aura with a secret technique from the Mystic Flower Treasured Bible.

As long as the Dark Light Ghost Eye or similar skills didn't appear, Zhao Feng wouldn't be easily tracked.

Furthermore, he would create a Yin Shadow Doppelganger at regular intervals and make it travel into a different direction with his aura.

“That ghost lantern should have a range. If I'm far away enough from them, for example five hundred or even a thousand miles, would it be able to sense me?”

Zhao Feng quickened his pace.

Around the time it took to make tea later. The Black Cliff Palace arrived at the tree where Zhao Feng was originally hiding. The girl was sitting on the ground and recovering. When she saw Chi Gui and company come, she revealed a look of joy.

“Senior brother Chi Gui, did you capture or kill that brat?”

She immediately regretted it after saying this.

Chi Gui and company's expressions were solemn and after hearing this, their expressions became ugly.

After that.

The girl told the process of the Wicked Teeth group's defeat and how Zhao Feng had stolen her black lotus and ghost corpses as well as the threat he left behind.

When the people from the Black Cliff Palace heard this, their faces became even dimmer but became warier of Zhao Feng's display of abilities.

“What kind of eye bloodline is this? Just two glances to kill two junior brothers. And that last eye even travelled a hundred to two hundred miles and destroyed my Dark Light Ghost Eye.”

The more Chi Gui knew, the more shocked he was.

The target was only an outer genius at the early stages of the True Mystic Rank who knew nothing.

Ever since the shattering of the Desolate Continent every speck of dust became a place in the ocean like an island, named the ‘island areas’.

Every ‘island area’ was a place and the natives there were like frogs in the bottom of the well, thinking they lived on a vast continent.

Who knew which island area that brat came from?

After all, the world was too large. Apparently, after the destruction of the Desolate Continent, it was still expanding.

“Senior brother Chi Gui, are we really going to listen to that brat’s threats?”

The skinny youth said unwillingly.

Although the Black Cliff Palace was ranked slightly behind in the three sects, it was still two stars and its wicked name was known far and wide. When had it reached a level where an unknown youth could threaten it?

Chi Gui fell into momentarily silence and his expressions kept on

changing.

“If it’s a head on fight, that kid’s definitely not my match but his eye bloodline is too mysterious and powerful. Apart from me, probably most of the people here can’t block one eye of his.”

Chi Gui’s face was struggling. After being defeated in a fight of bloodlines by a youth whose cultivation was an entire rank lower, his battle intent had been ignited.

However, he also had to consider the whole situation.

Zhao Feng worked alone and had no worries and countless methods, whereas he had many fellows of the same sect here.

“The plan is to try and contact Senior brother Mo Yu and then our chances of capturing that brat will be much higher. Furthermore, we still need to find the Ruins Treasured Palace in the Purple Saint Palace which has no specific location.”

Chi Gui made his final decision.

They were here for rewards and in the ruins, there was things that was extinct in the outside world.

Apart from that some people were able to meet fortunes here.

The most famous was the Ruins Treasured Palace which was the

core of the Purple Saint Ruins. Apparently, the Purple Night Sacred Lord lived the end of her life there and set an inheritance there.

However, the chances of the Ruins Treasured Palace appearing wasn't high and only had a 1% chance.

Xiu-----

A dark bone arrow suddenly shot through the air and travelled towards Chi Gui and company.

“Ghost arrow message!”

Chi Gui caught the dark ghost bone arrow with one hand.

This method of communication was only limited to the Black Cliff Palace. In the outside world, they could travel several tens of thousands of miles but in the Purple Saint Ruins, it could only go a thousand miles and would double in distance during night.

A unique letter was attached to the ghost bone arrow.

“Ye Yanyu of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect is at the North-East mountains and found some fortunes there in a mysterious canyon. Apparently, there's a lot of ancient treasures there...”

Chi Gui's eyes flashed after he read the letter.

“Ye Yanyu!”

“Ye Yanyu is one of the Ten True Lords and her strength is definitely ranked within the top three and is second in the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.”

The people of the Black Cliff Palace mentioned this name with fear and wary.

The Purple Saint Ruins was held by three two-star sects and amongst them the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was two and a half stars and stronger than the Black Cliff Palace.

A total five True Lord Ranks had entered from the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.

The Moon Demon Palace had three True Lord Ranks enter. After all, they were also once a two-and-a-half-star sect.

The Ten True Lords were split amongst the three sects and the ten one-star elite clans had no True Lord Ranks. At best, they were at the quasi True Lord Rank level.

From this one could see that an extra star was a large difference. It could be reflected not only by the strength of an entire force, but their disciples as well.

“This Ye Yanyu likes to work alone. If everyone from the Black Cliff Palace gather, we can ambush her and if that won’t work we can team up with the Moon Demon Palace.”

Chi Gui snickered.

In terms of one on one combat, he wasn’t Ye Yanyu’s match as the latter had reached the late stages of the True Lord Rank and came from a two-and-a-half-star sect. Her talent and bloodline was definitely top tier across the three sects.

However, in the Purple Saint Ruins, not one person’s strength alone could decide everything. One needed to be able to work together with others and have plans.

Sou Sou Sou---

Chi Gui led the people from the Black Cliff Palace towards the ‘Three Ridge Mountains.’

An hour later.

When Chi Gui and company arrived, there was already people from the Black Cliff Palace here waiting.

“Senior brother Chi Gui, the mysterious canyon is over there but it’s very dodgy and blows a weird wind all day. Once hit by it, even normal True Mystic Ranks would lose a layer of skin if they don’t die....”

A Black Cliff Palace disciple said.

Indeed.

When they got close to the mysterious canyon, they felt the continuous blow of the weird wind.

With the naked eye, they could see a gust of wind sweep across the mysterious canyon every couple breaths.

When the wind ended, everyone could feel the dense Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and even the aura of ancient materials.

“There’s definitely rare materials in this canyon.”

The Black Cliff Palace and nearby geniuses from other forces watched.

When the wind ended, everyone managed to see a goddess in green at the depths of the canyon.

The goddess dressed in green was elegant and as light as a leaf.

“Ye Yanyu!”

Chi Gui and company’s expression changed as they watched the



chosen one of Heaven.

There were dozens of geniuses here but only Ye Yanyu had managed to enter the depths of the canyon and from her smile, one could tell she had gotten some good items.

Chi Gui opened his Black Wicked Eye and inspected Ye Yanyu when the wind ended.

As expected, this girl held some ancient materials in her hand. Each one of them was worth a city when sold in the outside world.

Miao miao!

A small dark grey cat the size of palm was snuggling across Ye Yanyu's face.

Chi Gui felt something was off.

He had never seen this cat with Ye Yanyu before.

Ye Yanyu's looks and strength was famed across the Tianlu islands, and who knew how many geniuses thought of her as the goddess in their dreams.

And now this small cat was loved by Ye Yanyu. Such close contact with her was enough to make the eyes of the geniuses chasing her go red with jealousy.

What made Chi Gui weird was that the weird small cat even looked at him with a playful gaze.

Miao miao!

The weird little cat threw some old coins into the air like a diviner.

“Little cat, what else did you find?”

Ye Yanyu revealed a happy smile as her fingers gently stroked the fur on the little thieving cat’s head.

Ever since she had met this little cat, she met fortune wherever she went and her path was smooth and even found this mysterious canyon.

The most important thing was that this little cat was intelligent, and she liked it.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat revealed a pleasurable expression and then pointed towards a certain direction with a ‘Hmph.’

A while later in the direction the little thieving cat pointed, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi started to move as it welcomed another

prodigy at the True Lord Rank.

# Chapter 398 - Canyon

---

Purple Saint Ruins, in a corner next to a mountain.

“Hmm?”

Zhao Feng's figure suddenly stopped as he sensed a connection on the other side of his blood pact.

If it was in the outside world this blood pact connection would be very strong and the higher their cultivation the stronger their senses.

However, in the Purple Saint Ruins every type of sensing was restricted and Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye couldn't even be avoided. After all, the owner of this ruins had reached the Mystic Light Realm when she was alive and was just a step away from reaching the Heavenly Divine Realm.

The other side of the blood pact was obviously the little thieving cat.

After entering the Purple Saint Ruins, Zhao Feng, Zhao Yufei and the little thieving cat were all split up.

At this point in time Zhao Feng could only feel a blurry direction.

“I'll first meet up with the little thieving cat.”

Because of this sensing Zhao Feng decided to change his plan.

According to the original plan he had decided to feed the other ghost products in the black lotus to increase the green bronze ghost corpses strength.

At the same time his mental energy level had reached the True Lord Rank and with the help of the lightning bone and water heart pulse his foundation was very stable and had improved on the early stages of the True Mystic Rank.

Due to the fact his mental energy level had reached the True Lord Rank and could summon Heaven Earth Yuan Qi his cultivation speed was several times faster now.

Adding on the fact the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here was several times denser than the Azure Flower Continent Zhao Feng had a 50% chance to reach the late stages of the True Mystic Rank with five or six days of seclusion.

But now Zhao Feng's plan changed.

After entering this inheritance which happened once every ten years Zhao Feng couldn't waste any time.

Now that he had sensed the little thieving cat Zhao Feng would have another helper.

An hour later.

Zhao Feng entering a large yet dangerous mountain. Types of flying birds and beasts appeared out of nowhere.

At this point in time the connection with the little thieving cat was becoming stronger.

“It’s very close now.”

Zhao Feng cautiously looked onto canyon hundred to two hundred miles out.

Around there were a couple dozens of geniuses but they didn’t dare go in easily.

The mysterious canyon was filled with a weird wind that could rip True Human Ranks into shreds and most True Mystic Ranks found it troublesome as well.

Boom--- plop!

A couple True Mystic Rank geniuses rolled out of the canyon, ruffled.

Two of the late stage True Mystic Rank geniuses were injured and blood leaked from their mouths.

In terms of strength they were on par with Overwhelming prodigies from the Sacred True Dragon Gathering.

“This weird wind’s so strong! Without the cultivation of the True Lord Rank it would be hard to protect oneself. Even if a True Lord Rank met the strongest wind they would be troubled.”

Zhao Feng was secretly surprised.

If this mysterious canyon was so dangerous but these geniuses didn’t want to leave, it meant the fortune inside was quite well.

Amongst the group.

Zhao Feng saw Chi Gui and company from the Black Cliff Palace. Apart from them there was also another force led by a blood robed youth at the early stages of the True Lord Rank.

The blood robed youth had a blood moon mark on his forehead and gave off a bloodthirsty aura.

Zhao Feng thought of the blood corpse protector and Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion from this aura.

If he was correct this blood robed youth should be from the two-star sect the ‘Moon Demon Palace’ and was more than ten times stronger than the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

When Zhao Feng arrived both the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace had tried to enter the mysterious canyon but ended in failure.

There were also a few nearby one-star clans around who tried to enter but left corpses that weren't even in human shapes anymore.

Of course, after paying a price the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace found some patterns.

“The weird wind here changes with a certain pattern. Even True Human Ranks can be safe in the places of the weakest wind and the strongest winds can even kill True Lord Ranks. If we form a group, then take the best route we can decrease the rate of injury and death.”

“As long as we pass by this place and enter the core of the canyon, there'll be many treasures there and definitely won't have this weird wind.”

The two True Lords of the Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace started to interact.

Only by taking more people in would they be able to gather all the resources.

While Chi Gui and the blood robed youth were discussing Zhao Feng's God's Spiritual Eye also saw the change in the weird wind.



When the weird wind blew, Zhao Feng could copy the places where the strongest and weakest parts of it went.

After ten times of copying Zhao Feng found a pattern.

For the next few times Zhao Feng used the pattern and predicted which areas would have what strength of wind and what changes there were.

Once one grasped the pattern the threat of the wind dropped by at least 70%.

Of all the geniuses present probably only Zhao Feng had this ability to find this pattern through detection.

After all, the canyon's radius was about a hundred miles and was comparable to a normal city. If it were someone else, they would take days to scout out the area and then they still had to find the pattern....

The Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace both paid a price and found an incomplete pattern due to luck.

Go!

This time Chi Gui led a group of ten elites along a route into the mysterious canyon.

The Moon Demon Palace went along another route.

“Both these groups are going near the mountain wall and although the overall strength of the wind decreases, it’s not the best path.”

Zhao Feng watched them with his eyes then turned into an azure streak of lightning that closed in on the mysterious canyon.

Zhao Feng’s God’s Spiritual Eye hadn’t seen the little thieving cat before meaning that it had probably entered the core of the canyon.

Xiu!

The air hummed with lightning and Zhao Feng passed into the mysterious canyon.

“Hmm? What clan is that person from? It seems to be just one person.”

“Its speed is too fast, could it be a beast?”

At the entrance of the canyon was still some geniuses of ‘smaller forces.’

Although they were ‘smaller forces’ that was only compared with the three two-star sects. Behind them were forces that were all

around the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion's level.

Zhao Feng didn't speed past the canyon.

At times, he would stay at the same spot for a while, while at other times he would retreat.

But without a doubt, he would face the weakest wind every time and it would be blocked easily with his Three Flowered Treasured Lotus.

Putting aside Zhao Feng, even Shi Chengtian's defense would be ripped into shreds by the stronger winds.

Therefore, Zhao Feng's progressing speed was much slower than the Black Cliff Palace's and Moon Demon Palaces.

However, this was also Zhao Feng's intention.

The Black Cliff Palace and Moon Demon Palace weren't alone and the strength of the two True Lords far exceeded him.

Finally.

Through two hours of dodging Zhao Feng entered the depths of the canyon by walking past the areas of weakest wind.

The weird thing was that once he passed the stone area the weird wind disappeared.

The depths of the canyon was filled with a dense Heaven Earth Yuan Qi that was ten times better than the other areas of the Purple Saint Ruins.

Zhao Feng felt an ancient aura sweep by and as if he had entered the forests of ancient times.

There was weird flowers and forests here that was extinct in the outside world.

A tree had reached a hundred yards and its branches extended for miles, about the size of a village.

Every flower and wood here was heavily influenced by the dense Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and almost exceeded the limits of normal plants.

Simply said, every piece of wood or dirt here could be sold for hundreds or thousands of primal crystal stones.

This place was literally filled with cold.

“If I cultivate here the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi is about a hundred times stronger than the Azure Flower Continent. It’s hard to imagine how many treasures are here.”

Zhao Feng was stunned.

At this time the sound of battle and roar of beasts came from within the depths of the forests.

It was obvious that the other parties had met something in the mysterious canyon.

Zhao Feng quickly turned around and leapt onto a high rock to survey the area with his God's Spiritual Eye.

His God's Spiritual Eye scanned across every rock, every piece of wood including the flowers and underground.

Just by the first scan alone Zhao Feng was overjoyed.

The number of treasures here was unimaginable.

Just by looking once Zhao Feng found dozens of weird treasures with the first look alone and their values were enough to make the eyes of the True Lord Rank go red.

Even the rock Zhao Feng was next to contained something valuable.

Peng!

Zhao Feng shattered the rock and revealed a slightly wet plant.

On the plant was a few small black fruits around the size of a thumb and its skin had a weird line.

With his God's Spiritual Eye Zhao Feng found that the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi contained within these fruits was enormous and exceeded anything he had seen in the Azure Flower Continent.

“What is this black small fruit?”

Zhao Feng felt a pure surge of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi when he picked off these fruits. The awkward thing was that even with his knowledge he didn't know what it was.

“This is the Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King which is slightly biased towards the ice element and contains a pure and large amount of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. It can instantly recover a True Spirit Realm's Qi of True Spirit and at the critical moment increase one's battle power back to its peak. Apart from that this fruit can cleanse the body and is very effective for those under the True Lord Rank. With your current state one fruit alone can give you more than 50% chance of rising a small level.”

The casual but enticing voice of a female sounded from the mountain wall behind.

# Chapter 399 - Betrayal!

---

“.... This fruit can cleanse the body and is very effective for those under the True Lord Rank. With your current state, one fruit alone can give you more than 50% chance of rising a small level.”

Zhao Feng's figure froze, and cold sweat started to appear on his back.

Although the voice of the female behind was extremely nice to hear and solved the answer to his question, he hadn't sensed the female and she was within a few dozen yards of him.

Of course, this might be because she had no killing intent or could control herself well.

At the same time, a very familiar aura appeared nearby.

Zhao Feng turned around and looked at the girl in green as if nothing was wrong.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat sat on the girl dressed in green's shoulder and looked gloatingly at Zhao Feng.

Little thieving cat!

Zhao Feng's heart jumped as he had many thoughts.

The inside of the mysterious canyon wasn't small, and the terrain was complex. It was obvious he was the girl's target by coming from behind.

The solution was known to all.

If she didn't have the little thieving cat's help, how would it be so easy?

The green dressed goddess inspected Zhao Feng: "You're the little cat's owner? You don't belong to any of the three forces but is able to enter the Purple Saint Ruins. Interesting."

Zhao Feng's eyes twinkled. This girl's cultivation had reached the late stages of the True Lord Rank and was even stronger than Chi Gui. She was probably outside of his limit.

Zhao Feng could guess her identity. When he had entered the canyon the name 'Ye Yanyu' had been spoken with respect or love.

"Little thieving cat, why did you betray me? When did I mistreat you?"

Zhao Feng didn't bother with Ye Yanyu and said coldly to the little thieving cat.



Miao miao!

The little thieving cat waved its paws towards Zhao Feng in dissatisfaction before lying lazily next to the beauty.

Ye Yanyu smiled: “This cat is extremely intelligent and has an ancient bloodline. You forced it to sign a blood pact with you when it was just born and weak. How would it be loyal to you?”

Zhao Feng paused and thought about how Li Fuluan in the Floating Crest Palace had indeed helped him sign a blood pact with the little thieving cat.

At this moment the little thieving cat had brought a powerful enemy to its owner. No matter how you looked at it, one could see it's heart of betrayal.

“So what? The little thieving cat's my spiritual pet. Since you know that it's signed a blood pact with me, do you want to take it by force?”

Zhao Feng snickered coldly.

Blood pact was extremely strong and could control its life or death.

And at this point if the owner Zhao Feng died, the little thieving cat would also be injured.

Unless.... Zhao Feng willingly dissolved the blood pact.

Ye Yanyu couldn't not know this, but seeing that she still came over with the little thieving cat, she must have her plans.

“As long as you say how you came into the Purple Saint Ruins and willingly dissolve your blood pact with the little thieving cat, I won't trouble you and will instead recommend you into the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect. With your talent and cultivation, you will become at least an inner disciple and maybe even have the chance to become a core disciple.”

Ye Yanyu smiled and said.

Her voice was soft to the eye and 'using power to force him' had turned into helping Zhao Feng.

Of course.

For most geniuses and Zhao Feng, entering the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect was a leap.

A two-and-a-half-star force was more than ten times stronger than the Ten Great Clans of the Azure Flower Continent.

Some of the subordinate clans of even the Pure Moon Spiritual Clan even had the strength of the Scarlet Moon Demonic Religion.

“One, entering the Purple Saint Ruins was an accident that even I don’t know the reasons, so I can’t tell you.”

“Two, the little thieving cat is my spiritual pet. I won’t give it to anyone.”

Zhao Feng said decisively.

This was especially so for the second as once the pact between him and the little thieving cat was broken Ye Yanyu would have no more worries with dealing with Zhao Feng.

Currently.

Ye Yanyu really liked the little thieving cat and was even of wary attacking Zhao Feng.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat made some actions to Ye Yanyu.

“Oh? You want to break the blood pact even with the risk of death? Relax, I’ll make him do it.”

Ye Yanyu touched the little thieving cat’s head and reassured.

She couldn't help for sorry for it. How cruel was Zhao Feng for the little thieving cat to risk death to break the blood pact?

Xiu---

Zhao Feng turned into a flash of lightning and left behind an afterimage.

In the next instant he charged into the forests and disappeared.

Run!

Zhao Feng knew that Ye Yanyu's cultivation had reached the late stages of the True Lord Rank and was much stronger than the Flooding Lake City Lord, probably on the Deputy Patriarch of the Iron Blood Religion's level. He had no chance in a head on clash.

Shua!

Zhao Feng's figure started to fade in the trees and he created a Yin Shadow Doppelganger that went in the opposite direction to lure the opponent.

However.

Just as Zhao Feng had ran one or two miles a goddess seemed to appear out of nowhere in front of him and smile.

“So, this is the strength of the late stage True Lord Rank.”

Zhao Feng’s heart fell.

He gritted his teeth and sent a flower of ice and lightning towards where Ye Yanyue was at.

Huang!

The nearby forests were destroyed and scorched.

Zhao Feng’s expression froze before the dust even settled.

Ye Yanyu still stood on a tree and a liquid barrier enveloped her.

Not only was she completely unharmed, even all the trees and leaves were all there.

“That move just then was comparable to the overwhelming prodigy level....”

Zhao Feng was surprised.

Ye Yanyu seemed to be very satisfied with Zhao Feng’s expression.

Shua!

Ye Yanyu left an after image behind on the tree.

Not good!

Zhao Feng was about to move but with a ‘pa’ a slender hand clasped his shoulder.

A wave of Qi of True Spirit as great as the ocean instantly sealed the Qi of True Spirit within his body.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat threw out the Mystic Snake Blood Whip and captured Zhao Feng with a smug smile.

“How’s my suggestion from before?”

Ye Yanyu smiled faintly.

“There’s no way at all.”

Zhao Feng said decisively: “If you use force I’ll bring the little thieving cat down to my grave as well.”

No matter what Zhao Feng and the little thieving cat had a blood pact and once this was signed the spiritual pet’s life and death was

in its owner's hands.

“You can ask for whatever you want as long it's not too excessive. Of course, I won't let you go before you break the blood pact.”

Ye Yanyu felt her head hurt.

She had already displayed her strength and the opponent couldn't fight back at all.

However, Zhao Feng had the killing card of the blood pact and at worst he could suicide.

“What I want?”

Zhao Feng felt his heart move, the negotiations was looking good and seeing Zhao Feng moved, Ye Yanyu let out a breath.

Everything in this world had a price, including spiritual pets. As long as Zhao Feng set a price, Ye Yanyu would believe.

“Firstly, you need to provide my safety and not restrict my freedom such as sealing my Qi of True Spirit or binding my limbs.”

“Secondly, what I get in the ruins belong to me. If I need your help you will help me.”

Thirdly, after we leave the ruins you need to make me a disciple of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect.”

Zhao Feng asked his requirements.

Ye Yanyu immediately agreed to the first. In her eyes Zhao Feng wouldn't be able to escape her fingers.

“I won't restrict your freedom, but you can't leave within three miles of me.”

Ye Yanyu said.

She had also agreed to the second but only said she would help Zhao Feng three times.

As for the rewards if Zhao Feng got them by himself she wouldn't interfere. For example, the Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King would be Zhao Feng's.

The third was also what she wanted.

Zhao Feng had entered the Purple Saint Ruins very weirdly and the elders of the Sect needed to investigate.

Furthermore, once Zhao Feng was in the Elders' hands, maybe the blood pact could also be solved easily. At that time Ye Yanyu would have the advantage.



“Lastly, I’ll only break the blood pact if you do all the tasks and the little thieving cat is willing.”

Zhao Feng said his requirements and Ye Yanyu had agreed but made slightly adjustments.

“Little thieving cat, let go of your previous owner.”

Ye Yanyue smiled and purposely emphasised the word ‘previous’.

Zhao Feng was expressionless as Ye Yanyu released the seal on his Qi of True Spirit and Zhao Feng immediately left after regaining his freedom.

“Although your speed isn’t bad, you have no chance against me.”

Ye Yanyu warned.

Zhao Feng didn’t bother replying and went back to the mountain and sat down.

However, he then took out the Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King.

“What are you doing?”

Ye Yanyu paused.

“I’m going into seclusion.”

Zhao Feng ate the Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King and closed his eyes to cultivate.

“Seclusion?”

“As you said before I have a 50% chance of reaching the late stages of the True Mystic Rank by eating this Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King and you.... Will protect me.”

# Chapter 400 - Breakthrough

---

According to the promise Ye Yanyu would help Zhao Feng three times and without any hesitation, Zhao Feng used one of the times to increase his strength.

Although this mysterious canyon was full of danger and there were many geniuses around, who would dare come close with a late stage True Lord Rank here?

“Fine, I’ll guard you.”

Ye Yanyu was angry but found this funny at the same time and a mocked smile appeared on her face.

To her it didn’t matter whether Zhao Feng was at the early stages or late stages of the True Mystic Rank.

As long as she tried Zhao Feng couldn’t fight back.

The difference between was too big; they weren’t on the same level.

Therefore, if Zhao Feng reached the late stage True Mystic Rank or even the peak stages of the True Mystic Rank Ye Yanyu wouldn’t mind. Unless Zhao Feng could break through to the True Lord Rank, that would only bring her a little trouble.

Zhao Feng knew what Ye Yanyu was thinking hence asked her to help protect him while he broke through.

He closed his eyes as the energy from the Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King was released and a pure surge of energy circulated around his body.

According to Ye Yanyu Zhao Feng had a 50% chance to break through after eating the Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King and this was Zhao Feng's conclusion as well.

In reality, the difference between the early and late stages of the True Mystic Rank was quite big and normal experts in the Azure Continent would take ten years in that environment.

However, this was the Purple Saint Ruins and the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the Purple Saint Ruins was more than ten times purer than the Azure Flower Continent.

Furthermore, this canyon was extremely ancient, and the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here was ten times more than the other areas of the Purple Saint Ruins.

This meant that Zhao Feng was in a cultivating environment a hundred times faster than the Azure Flower Continent.

This was just the first point.

Secondly, the water heart pulse Zhao Feng had eaten before had

increased his foundation and cultivation.

Thirdly, Zhao Feng had the mental energy of a True Lord Rank and this was the key point.

Once one's mental energy level reached the True Lord Rank they could summon Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and this allowed Zhao Feng to rise in cultivation rapidly.

“Only by having the mental energy level of a True Lord Rank would I be able to fully absorb the Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King or else it'll just leak away.”

Zhao Feng became warier of Ye Yanyu when he thought of this.

Adding on these factors Zhao Feng only had a 50% chance and this meant that Ye Yanyu had seen Zhao Feng had the mental energy of a True Lord Rank.

“But she shouldn't be able to see my God's Spiritual Eye's aura and the sealed Source of True Spirit within my body that I can burn any time.”

Zhao Feng thought.

Ye Yanyu came from a two-star sect and her cultivation, strength and knowledge were all high.

Although she had seen Zhao Feng had an eye bloodline she wouldn't put it to heart. Chi Gui from the Black Cliff Palace also had an eye bloodline, but didn't he go around in circles when he saw her?

Four hours later.

Zhao Feng had almost fully absorbed the energy from the Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King and this credit came from his True Lord Rank mental energy. If it were someone else, they wouldn't have any chance of hope.

After that Zhao Feng started to use the 'core' of the Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King's power.

As time passed Zhao Feng's aura rose and Ye Yanyu stayed true to her word, only going around in a three miles radius to gather some resources.

There was the occasional genius that came nearby but immediately retreated when they sensed Ye Yanyu's aura.

The nearby beasts were also chased away by here hence giving Zhao Feng a safe and quiet environment.

At a certain moment in time.

Zhao Feng's aura had reached its limit.

With a ‘Weng’ he felt the Qi of True Spirit within his body flow smoother.

At the same time his body was filled with a powerful energy. Just his body alone almost had the strength of a True Mystic Rank.

After all, the Sky Dark Pearl Fruit King’s core had the use to cleanse the body and supported the water heart pulse.

“My body and cultivation had both risen.”

Zhao Feng nodded his head.

He opened his God’s Spiritual Eye and saw Ye Yanyu and the little thieving cat were gathering some rare minerals.

“En, there’s still some time.”

Zhao Feng also put some time into the black lotus.

The black lotus was space where it could store ghosts and contained the air of death.

Amongst these the two green bronze ghost corpses were the strongest and their battle power came close to the peak True Mystic Rank.

Apart from that there was a bit more than a dozen other corpses, skeletons, etc that ranged from the True Human Rank to late stages of the True Mystic Rank.

Zhao Feng released the aura from his God's Spiritual Eye and these ghosts trembled on the ground as Zhao Feng put his mental energy symbol onto them.

After doing this he then 'fed' them to the two green bronze ghost corpses.

The girl before definitely wouldn't be willing to do this as the range of ghost corpses could handle a range of situations.

However, Zhao Feng needed two meat shields or bodyguards and therefore didn't need to worry that much.

Zhao Feng specialised in mental energy and didn't need the Yin spectres at all.

The remaining ghost corpses within the black lotus was soon eaten and the two green bronze ghost corpses absorbed the air of death, Yin, corpse etc.

"I just need a day and a half for these two green bronze ghost corpses to reach the peak True Mystic Rank battle power."



Zhao Feng nodded his head. He didn't need to do anything now.

Perfectly at this moment.

Ye Yanyu and the little thieving cat arrived outside where Zhao Feng was in seclusion.

“I've wasted a lot of time guarding you.”

Ye Yanyu glanced coldly towards Zhao Feng and the latter rose and followed behind Ye Yanyu.

Ye Yanyu lead the way at the front towards the depths of the canyon and didn't worry Zhao Feng running away.

This mysterious canyon had many items from the ancient times and some were extinct in the outside world.

While Zhao Feng was walking, his God's Spiritual Eye would find some rare plants or treasures and he would take them.

At the beginning Ye Yanyu didn't pay attention to it but after multiple times she realised that Zhao Feng found more treasures than her, a late stage True Lord Rank and understood why Zhao Feng said he would take all the things he found.

“Looks like his eye bloodline doesn't specialise in battle but in support and inspection.”

Ye Yanyu didn't put it to heart.

Being a chosen one of the Pure Moon Spiritual Sect, she had seen many geniuses with eye bloodline and amongst them many had been defeated by her.

Miao miao!

The little thieving cat suddenly threw its old coins in the air then pointed in a certain direction.

Zhao Feng glared at it. Every time the little thieving cat lead the way there wouldn't be a good outcome. Thinking about how he had entered the Hundred Graves Forbidden Ground last time, Zhao Feng was still scared.